

**Bride Of Christ  
In One Accord  
The Little Book  
Of Revelation**



**End-Time Teachings Given to: 'Unite the  
Saints of God' in 'Doctrine and Belief'**

**Written through: Stephen A Comer**

# **Bride Of Christ In One Accord**

**The Little Book  
Of Revelation**

# **Bride Of Christ In One Accord**

## **The Little Book Of Revelation**

**End-Time teachings given to: ‘unite the  
Saints of God’ in ‘doctrine and belief’.**

**Written through:**

**“Stephen Alan Comer”**

*A thankful servant of the Most High God!*



✠ **Bride of Christ** ✠  
**In One Accord**  
**The Little Book of Revelation**

**End-Time teachings given to: ‘unite the Saints of God’ in ‘doctrine and belief’.**

*In obedience to the calling of the Holy Spirit:*

*Words are now given to the: ‘redeemed children of God’; and for ‘others’ who will also: ‘seek to be forgiven of their sins through the cleansing blood of Jesus Christ’; so that: “The: ‘Lamb’s bride’ –those who are: ‘God’s eternal companions’; may “unite as one” and be “better prepared” –for the return of their: ‘Holy, Righteous, and Majestic King’!”*

**Personal note:**

As you read these pages you’ll notice: “Every time a reference to our: **‘Almighty God’** –is made, these words will always be capitalized; even in the: ‘second or third person’; so that our: **‘Heavenly Father’**, the: **‘Spirit of Truth’**, and: **‘Jesus Himself’**; are given all the glory They deserve.”

“But whenever the name of: ‘lucifer or satan’ –is mentioned, his name will never be capitalized; even if it begins a sentence, for that: ‘evil-serpent, the devil’; deserves: ‘no glory, at all’!”

*May the “Holy Trinity” be continually glorified for these words that have now: ‘come forth’ –to begin the task of: “uniting the: ‘forgiven Bride of Christ, Jesus’ into: one-accord” –so that we may: ‘soon be called home’!*

# Scripture Acknowledgement:

*(1984 NIV Edition was used)*

All scripture quotations, unless otherwise indicated, are taken from the Holy Bible, New International Version®, NIV®. Copyright ©1973, 1978, **1984**, 2011 by Biblica, Inc.™

Used by permission of Zondervan. All rights reserved worldwide.

[www.zondervan.com](http://www.zondervan.com)

The “NIV” and “New International Version” are trademarks registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by Biblica, Inc.™

Scripture quotations marked (KJV) are taken from the: “King James Version” –of the Holy Bible.

## Explanation of Scripture:

**Whenever Scripture is quoted with an:** (explanation of the: ‘Scripture text’ –within the: ‘quoted passages’); **the:** (explanation) –**of the: ‘Scripture text’ –will always be in:** (parenthesis and not in bold text) –**to clearly identify the:** (explanation) –**apart from the: ‘Scripture, itself’.**

---

Printed in the United States of America. All rights reserved under International Copyright Law.

Contents and/or cover may not be reproduced, in whole or part, in any form: “printed, electronic, recording or by any other means” – without the “prior permission and written consent” of the author, except as provided by USA copyright law.

Published by Stephen Alan Comer; (Forgiven Christian Ministries), Rowlett, Texas, USA (ISBN: 978-0-9910590-0-3)

---

## **Bride of Christ in One Accord The Little Book of Revelation**

Copyright © 2011, 2015 by:

Stephen Alan Comer

Rowlett, Texas, USA

comerstephen@yahoo.com



# Contents



This writing contains “excerpts” from a book that will soon be given to the: **“Bride of Christ Jesus”**. Excerpts, ordained by Almighty God; which will be used by: **“God’s Holy Spirit”** to ‘completely unite’ and ‘better prepare’ the “forgiven and sanctified children of God” –before we are: “victoriously called forth into the heavens” by our: **“Holy, Righteous and Redeeming King”!**

---

Besides categorizing and titling these excerpts, each and every excerpt is separated by a: **“page dividing line”** –to clearly identify the **“beginning and end of all these inspired excerpts”** contained within this “ordained document”.

---

*To God Alone be the glory, “now and forevermore”, for “every word written within these pages” –as the: ‘Holy Spirit’ moved through the ‘earthly author’ to bring forth these ‘inspired words’ that will: ‘unite and prepare the redeemed Bride of Christ Jesus’ –for their: “long awaited physical redemption” that will “soon take place”; for the ‘appointed time’ is now!*

# Chapter

Page

1) Introduction.....	9
2) Intimacy With God and Unity Among His Children.....	11
3) Trials and Suffering for Christ.....	21
4) End-Time Proverbs.....	31
5) Being Warriors for Christ.....	41
6) Walking in Holiness.....	57
7) Salvation, Forgiveness and Repentance.....	83
8) Teaching Eternal Salvation.....	103
9) Worship and Praise With Thanksgiving.....	221
10) Our Passionate King.....	237
11) Almighty God and Limited Man.....	249
12) The Spiritual Battle.....	263
13) Evolution and Its Belief.....	293
14) The United States and the Lamb.....	305
15) Alcohol in the Believer's Life.....	333
16) The: "Rapture, Tribulation, Second Coming" And: "Thousand Year Reign".....	337
17) Prophetic Utterances.....	387
18) The Eternity to Come.....	393
19) The Miracles I've Seen.....	405
20) Verses and Subjects That Stand Alone.....	437
21) The Closing Words.....	451
*** Index.....	457





## Introduction



*It's 12:40 in the morning, on this 15<sup>th</sup> day of November –our year of the Lord 2008. And what you are about to read came to me by the: “inspiration of the Holy Spirit” –over the last five plus, years. These excerpts from a book; which will soon be published to unite the children of God, are but a fraction of what has been revealed to me since I began this God ordained quest; that will one day soon, culminate in the uniting of God’s forgiven children into: **“one accord”** –as we wholeheartedly, and with great expectation: “wait for our Messiah to gloriously take us home”.*

*Keeping that in mind –children of God, except for brief introductions to what is found within these pages –as subject matter demands and to create the: “chapter list” and “index” –as well; this book will only contain the: **“insights and teachings needed”** –to begin the task of: **“uniting the forgiven children of God into one doctrine and one belief”**.*

*So as we begin this journey remember: **“These words written through me; as I was continually guided by the Holy Spirit, are what our Heavenly Father has decreed to be given to the Bride of Christ before the trump of God sounds, and our Messiah –with victory planted firmly in His heart, removes us before the: ‘Great Tribulation Hour’ –begins!”** And thus, this book is just a portion of what will soon come forth to: “unite the forgiven children of God” and “glorify our Holy and Majestic King forevermore”!*

*For this is surely, **“the time of the end”** –and we are the generation who will **“hear the trump of God sound”** and immediately be: **“physically transformed”** and then: **“gloriously caught up to meet our Messiah in the clouds”**!*

**--To the Holy Trinity Alone be the glory, now and forevermore!--**



# ✠ ‘Intimacy With God’ And ✠ ‘Unity Among His Children’

## As We Begin, Let It Be Known to All Who Seek: ‘Intimacy With God’

*Praise be to God the Father, and Jesus –His Only Begotten Son, Who gave us: ‘His creation’, all He could give by: ‘dying for us on the Cross of Calvary’.*

*To be forgiven of all our sins was so important to our Creator that: ‘He, Himself, became man and took up our infirmities and iniquities’, and thus, ‘by His stripes and the innocent blood He shed’, we are: ‘healed and set free’ –from the spiritual disease of sin; so that: ‘now and forevermore, we may be united with God’!*

*But when we are given: ‘bodies made of the imperishable’, oh, to the glory of God Alone, we will see the: ‘complete manifestation of what Christ did on the cross come to pass’. For then all God’s forgiven children will be: ‘healed of every physical sickness and disease, forevermore’ –as we, the: ‘Bride of Christ Jesus’, thankfully stand in the presence of our Holy King, and in: ‘one accord’, rejoice over our: ‘salvation and the everlasting covenant’ –that was made possible by the: ‘sacrifice of the Holy Lamb of God’!*

*So remember and rejoice –those of you who have fallen to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart, ‘before we knew Jesus we had no hope, but now, our hope lies in Him’, for He Alone: ‘purchased men and women for God’! So let us continually thank our Heavenly Father for allowing His Holy Son to be: ‘pierced for our transgressions, and viciously beaten and bled dry for our iniquities’.*

*Let us forevermore thank our Messiah for being the: ‘Perfect Lamb of God’, and thus, let us continually keep the thought that: ‘we owe Jesus everything’; foremost on our minds. And by doing so, let us joyfully allow the Holy Spirit to mold us into the: ‘pattern and likeness of God’s Holy Son’; instruments of God who have become the: ‘end time warriors for Christ’ –for a time such as this!*

*Let us roll back the hands of time, and again, ‘rejoice over the Holy Lamb of God’ –as we did when we: ‘first came into a saving knowledge of our Lord and King’, and thus, may we: ‘wisely and continually, immerse ourselves in His presence and in His power’.*

*Let us tear down the walls of pride –and as little children, ‘put on the garments of innocence’, and together seek the Lord with all our: ‘heart, soul, mind and strength’! And to God’s glory, may we unite and allow ourselves to have: ‘teachable spirits’ –so that we may be able to listen to the: ‘truths’; which the Holy Spirit seeks to teach us. ‘Truths’; which will allow us to: ‘tear down the walls of denomination and separation’, and thus, come together in: ‘one accord’, as we completely: ‘embrace the Holy Lamb of God’ –Who unselfishly, set us free!*

*And to that we must say, “Teach us Holy Spirit, teach us: ‘that’ –which we need to learn, so that we may: ‘glorify our Heavenly Father and unite in one accord’!”*

*And to You –our Lord and Savior, we praise Your holy name and say, “Thank You; thank You Jesus –for You are truly our: ‘Messiah, Redeemer and King’; the One Who took it upon Himself to: ‘die in our stead and set us free’. And thus, we willingly bow before You with: ‘thankful hearts’ –as we boldly confess now, and in the eternity to come, that: ‘You are the Almighty Lord our God; the Holy One –Who has always been with the Father, and Who lives forevermore’. Amen.”*

---

## A Prayer –For: “Unity” Among God’s Children

*Father, we Your children, those of us who: ‘truly believe in the One you sent’, come to You now in prayer. We bow down before You and acknowledge that: ‘You Father –along with the Lamb Who is King, and the Holy Spirit’, are the: ‘True and Almighty Lord our God’! There is none like You in all of creation, You have always been, and always will be, the: ‘Sovereign and Almighty God’, Who created it all!*

*From: ‘eternity to eternity’, You dwell.*

*Before the foundations were laid, ‘You were’.*

*Before a single angel was created, ‘You stood Alone’ –as the: ‘Holy Trinity’, and thus, ‘all of creation came through You’; for You, Alone –are the: ‘Alpha and Omega’, and You, Alone –are indeed, the: ‘Beginning and the End’.*

*Through Your: ‘Mighty Right Arm’ –we were: ‘created and called forth’, and through His: ‘total obedience on the cross’ –we are, thus: ‘righteous in Your holy sight, forgiven, and set free’!*

*Your ways are not our ways.*

*Your thoughts are not our thoughts.*

*You look at the world through the: ‘eyes of eternity’, while we foolishly, ‘focus on the here and now’.*

*You are the: ‘Heavenly Potter’, and we are, most assuredly, the: ‘created clay’.*

*We, Your children, those of us who: ‘acknowledge Your Holy Son and willingly bow down before Your eternal throne’, praise and lift up high Your holy name! There is none like You in all of the universe; ‘we marvel at Your wonders, and we’re amazed at Your designs’.*

*All of creation yells in a loud voice –that the: ‘Holy Trinity, Alone’, is truly the: ‘One-and-Only, Almighty God and Creator’ –of all that is seen and unseen!*

*Father, we come to You in the name above all names: ‘Jesus of Nazareth’, Your: ‘Son, the Holy One of Israel –and the Eternal Lamb of God’. The: ‘punishment that brought us peace and salvation –was placed upon Him’, and thus: ‘only through Him, Alone –do any of us find forgiveness of sin’.*

*Without Your sacrifice, Lord Jesus, ‘were would we be’? We would be: ‘lost in a sea of sin, eternally separated from You, our Almighty God, forevermore’!*

*But You wouldn't have that; no, You love us: ‘much-to-much’ –to let us be: ‘eternally separated from You, O Lord’, and thus, ‘You came as a man to set us free’!*

*Through a: ‘little child You were born’, and in a: ‘manger did You; the Almighty Lord our God, lay’. And thus, long ago in a little town called: “Bethlehem”, did the: “Creator Himself”, come to earth for the sole purpose of: ‘setting the sin held captives, free’!*

*Heavenly Father, ‘before the foundations of the earth were laid’ –You knew us all, ‘all of our days were numbered, and all of our hairs were counted’.*

*Before we had a thought, ‘You, Abba –had an answer’.*

*Before there was a need, ‘You, O Lord –provided the way’.*

*In the beginning there was: ‘You Alone’ –as you stood in righteousness with the Lamb of God and the Spirit of Truth, and thus, ‘You, O Holy Trinity, knew it all’! The heavenly hosts: ‘marvel at Your splendor’ and the demons: ‘tremble in fear’!*

*Father, in the name of Jesus, and in: ‘agreement with His prayer He prayed two thousand years ago’ –to You, Abba, for us, ‘Your forgiven children’ –to be: ‘one as You and the Holy Lamb are One’; we come to You in need!*

*Father, we Your children, ‘hear the Lamb speak to us through Your Holy Spirit’ –and softly tell us: “The time is short My children, you must come together and worship Me as: ‘one’; put aside your differences and: ‘join together’ –so that: ‘My Holy Spirit may work through you, powerfully’ –in these end times!”*

*We acknowledge, it is by: ‘Your Spirit, Alone, Lord Jesus’ – that we can ever come together as: ‘one’, and thus, ‘let this unity come to pass’ –so that we may: ‘please our Heavenly Father’ – and become Your: ‘United Bride’.*

*Soften our hearts, O Holy Spirit, and bestow upon us the: ‘strength and understanding only You can provide’. Help us to put away: ‘our silly pride, the foolishness of this world, and the evil desires of our hearts and flesh’ –as well; and thus, ‘give to us what is needed’ –so that we may be able to: ‘seek You and our Holy King with all we were created to be’!*

*‘Teach us where we have been wrong’, and immerse our minds deeply into the: ‘wisdom we’ll need’ –to understand Your Holy Scriptures in: ‘complete agreement’ and in: ‘one accord’.*

*We thank You in advance, our Sovereign King, ‘for the answers You and our Heavenly Father have already provided’ – as You speak to us through the: ‘written Word of God’ and the: ‘Spirit of Truth, Himself’.*

*We agree; not understanding how, ‘but trusting by faith’ – that: ‘the work You started in us will come to completion’, and thus, we accept that it is Your: ‘good, pleasing, and perfect will’ – for us to be united in: ‘one accord’.*

*‘Guide our minds’, O Holy Spirit, for we submit to: ‘You and Your authority’, and we thank You for the: ‘wisdom You now bestow upon us’.*

*Give to us a: ‘heart to love others –as Christ so loves the church’!*

*Before the beginning of time, O Heavenly Father, ‘You knew us all’, all of us, who –in this moment in time; ‘would call upon*

*You in Your Son's holy name', and in: 'complete agreement'; ask Your Holy Spirit to: 'bring us together' –in preparation for Your Son's: 'glorious, return'.*

*Let us be: 'one' –as You, the Almighty Trinity is: 'One'. Let Your Holy Spirit teach us and guide us, O Holy One of Israel, so that: 'we, Your forgiven children; may gloriously come together in these end times', and thus, become the: 'United Bride of Christ Jesus' –to the glory of God Alone!*

*We await our: 'Holy Groom –in complete agreement', and thus: 'in one accord –we pray this in Your name, Jesus'. Amen!*

---

## **“Unite and Finish the Work” Our Father Has Placed Before Us**

*We praise You Father, for the: 'information and clarification of Scripture now given to us in this time of the end'. Reveal to us: 'all the mysteries –that were closed and sealed until now'. Give us the strength needed, so we may: 'unite as one' –and: 'finish the work You have set before us'. In the name of Jesus we pray. Amen.*

---

## **Why We Are Separated**

*(About the body of Christ being in: 'one-accord' –and: 'why we are separated'):*

*Most of the body of Christ will come into: 'one-accord', and that means: 'one doctrine, not many', for most of the believers are sheep –being led by their pastor, and not studying the Word of God*



on their own; *‘their pastor said it, so it has to be true’!* And this is why we are separated on the doctrine of: *‘eternal salvation’* –and many other issues: *“We have multiple interpretations of Scripture –due to a: ‘partial understanding or not understanding at all’; because of a: ‘lack of study, and listening to what others say’ – without: ‘reading the Word of God for ourselves’.”*

---

## **Victoriously Unite As One**

*--It truly excites me to think about the children of God: ‘uniting, to glorify their King’ –as they boldly profess: ‘the only message of hope that can change hearts and give new life, to a dying and suffering world’!--*

*And thus, may the Spirit of God Almighty, soon: ‘unite His children’ –in preparation for the: ‘greatest harvest of souls this world has ever seen’; as we, who love Christ Jesus, ‘fervently seek to be pleasing in our Lord’s sight’!*

*And with: ‘great expectations and excitement planted firmly in our hearts’ –as we stand before our Holy God, let us: ‘victoriously, unite as one’ –and praise the Lamb Who saves; as we: ‘wisely, forsake the temporary pleasures of this world’, and allow the Holy Spirit to: ‘work through us powerfully, to fill the world with the message of Jesus Christ’ –as we continue on: ‘joyfully’, and wait for the Lamb of God, to –most assuredly and miraculously, ‘with a loud shout; call us all, home’!*

---

## Unite in One Accord For the End Is Upon Us

*(Now is given a: 'warning for the children of God –to unite in one-accord'; as we: 'praise God and await the end-time revival'; while at the same time: 'the beast prepares for his short time to rule here on earth'. Thus, as we: 'look forward to the millennium reign of Christ', it is now written):*

*So woe to you, who: 'belong to the King' –but refuse to accept: 'all that God has determined as good'; for if you continually seek to: 'remain divided with your brothers and sisters in Christ', you will soon be called home!*

*This is done so that: 'God's children unite as one', and the work of our Heavenly Father –through His Holy Spirit, is not hindered by: 'a hardness of hearts among His children', or: 'foolish religious traditions'!*

*But to the praise of God's glory –as God softens the hearts of His children...the children of God will soon: 'unite in one accord'!*

*And as we unite to celebrate the: 'forgiveness that can only be found in Christ', the greatest revival; 'the likes of which has never been seen before', will soon come forth and: 'overtake this great nation of ours'. We will unite as one –to: 'glorify the Holy Lamb of God, and please our Heavenly Father'!*

*Worldwide: 'great revivals will break out' –as many come to the foot of the cross! But sadly –at the same time, 'lucifer will enchant many nations to reject the Lamb that saves' –as he uses all his powers to: 'deceive the multitudes and prepare the world for his false teachings'!*

*Woe to you lucifer, for although the time has come for you to: 'rule as the beast', your years are numbered and this time will only last for a: 'short season'. For the Lamb of God will soon return and: 'rule with an iron scepter' –as He overpowers you and your demonic forces; and has you: 'bound for one thousand years'!*

*Praise be to God Almighty, 'for soon the snake will be bound' –as a millennium of peace is established by our Lord and Savior: 'Jesus Christ'!*

*Children of God I say unto you, "Continually rejoice in the Lord your God –as you: 'faithfully serve the Lord' –with: 'thanksgiving, planted firmly in your hearts', and: 'words of praise and adoration for your Holy King' –continually flowing from your: 'forgiven mouths'!" –And all God's children said: "Amen"; as they: 'praised the Holy Lamb of God'!*





## Trials and Suffering For Christ



### Concerning The: “Trials We Face”

*Many times –while we are still here on the earth, we will not fully understand all we go through. But what pleases the Lord most is when: ‘we go through the fire while praising our King’, for there is: ‘power in praise and worship’; and there is: ‘more power – when we praise and worship while being tested’.*

*And understand this fully, children of the Most High: ‘It pleases God to watch His children accept every trial that comes our way for the developing and purification of our spirit’. The Lord loves to point His glorified finger at lucifer –or one of the demons and say, **“Even though my child was tested for no fault of their own, they still trusted in Me, and stood the test. Because of their worship and perseverance, their eternal treasures will be many, and with them I am well pleased. So depart from Me –you who test the saints, for your plan has failed.”***

*Always trust in the Lord through every situation, children of God Almighty, ‘continually praising our King as we persevere’. For when we have finished running the race –because of the blood of the Lamb, ‘we receive our inheritance into the eternal kingdom of God and the promised crown of life’. And because of us: ‘keeping the faith and praising our God as we persevere’, stored up for us are: ‘treasures we cannot even begin to understand’. For no earthly eye has seen, nor can any earthly mind fully comprehend: ‘all God has prepared for those who love Him, and are called by His holy name’.*

*Through the: ‘blood of the Lamb’ –we are called the: ‘Bride of Christ Jesus’, and through our: ‘obedience to the Holy Spirit’*

*–we store up for ourselves eternal treasures in heaven. For God will save all who: ‘call on the name of His Holy Son with a repentant heart’, and the Father will give treasures to the ones: ‘He has adopted through Christ Jesus, according to our obedience –as we spread the gospel of Jesus Christ while doing the kingdom work of our Lord’; for this pleases the Father Who dwells in heaven. And so it is in the ‘name of Jesus’ –we the saints, ‘give God all our praise and worship, forevermore’. Amen.*

---

## **The Weak Generation**

*(Concerning: ‘us’, the: ‘weak generation’, and the fact that: ‘many times we are weighed down by the anxieties of life and fall into temptation’, thus, it is written):*

*Children of God, it is so easy for us in this generation to be: ‘weighed down by the anxieties of life, me included’. And many times when I: ‘get discouraged because I fell, the Lord has spoken to me’. And when I put all these moments together, ‘this is what my God has said’:*

*“Don’t be so hard on yourself Steve. How do you know what the saints of old would have done with all this: ‘technology thrown at them’ –like you have? Do you think: ‘Paul or Elijah’ – would have stood firm if they were: ‘tempted with the Internet or television’? The saints of old would not be who they are, ‘if they had to deal with the technology you have to deal with’. Some things you still struggle with, but many things you do not because you love Me first, and thus stand firm. So don’t let satan get you discouraged, he would like nothing better than for you to listen to all the people who try to discourage you –so that you quit...If you do not do what I ask of you –My children will not come together*

into: ‘one accord’, I have no backup team waiting to take over if you fail...

*“And remember, I Am the Lord your God, and I have seen the end from the beginning, and you do just fine. So stand firm My son and I will always be with you, for I loved you first and have chosen you before lucifer was created.*

*-Your Loving Father.”*

*So for my: ‘Heavenly Father and my Holy King’ –I will stand firm, as the Spirit of the Most High gives me strength in all weak moments. For without my God at my side, I am lost; but with my God –Who is always present, ‘I can move mountains’; and at the appointed time –if needed, ‘I will’!*

*Give me strength Father, give me strength Jesus, give me strength Holy Spirit; for I rely on You! In the name of Jesus I ask for this strength. Amen.*

## A Test of Losing My Ministry

*(After a story was told of: “how I was tested by: ‘losing the CD’ –that had all the: ‘back-up copies of all the files’ –pertaining to the written works God is doing through me”; and the fact that: “if these files fell into the wrong hands and were published, my ministry would be over”! Thus: “As my anger flared and I blamed God for this: ‘CD’ –being lost”; and then later: “after my heart sank and I reflected”, it was then, written):*

*O Lord, again: ‘I come to Your throne asking for forgiveness’. Why do You put up with me Father; ‘for I am wicked and full of sin’? In myself: ‘righteousness does not exist’, and on my own: ‘I am but chaff waiting to be burned’.*

*Let my lips be seared, 'for I have cursed the God I love', and yet You: 'stand firm in love and control Your anger' –while I foolishly sound mine.*

*Why, O Lord, do you tolerate me when: 'my anger overtakes my emotions, and I speak before I think'? When I say things that should: 'cause me immediate death', You, O Lord, 'still choose to give me life'!*

*Why do I blame You when I: 'fail to put You first in every thing I do'? For when I'm: 'fully armed for the battle', do the arrows of the evil-one even: 'prick my skin'? Of course not, for when I'm: 'fully prepared for spiritual warfare' –Your peace: 'clothes me with understanding' and 'foolish thoughts don't cloud my judgment'; for Your: 'grace is sufficient' –as Your Holy Spirit sees me through.*

*When I'm obedient to: 'put You first' –these tests from lucifer: 'do not test me, but strengthen me'! But when I'm foolish and fail to: 'seek You in the morning', my body is: 'open for attack and easily wounded by these demonic forces'; for I, Steve, 'foolishly sought extra sleep' –rather than: 'seeking the God Who gave me life'!*

*--Two days later, as I recall the following day after writing the above! --*

*Praise God Almighty, 'for my wounds have been healed', for faithful is the Lord God of hosts, and merciful are His ways. 'For today I found this CD' –and all is well!*

*O Lord, how many times have I called out to You in anger and said: "Take this away from me!" because I thought this ministry was too hard?*

*Many times, O Lord! But when You: 'gave me a taste of what my life would be like without this vision' –I had no reason to live!*



*How my heart cried at the thought of: 'losing my ministry',  
how my soul sank into the: 'depths of despair'!*

*I was useless, 'and unable to work'!*

*My body was weak, 'and my strength was gone'.*

*Listening to the evil-one, 'I tried to drown my sorrows with wine'; but to no avail, for as the effects of this wine wore off, again, 'I burst into tears'!*

*I lost all hope, and I: 'saw no reason to live', that is –until I: 'walked in obedience', and once again, 'did the work of my Holy King'. Then and only then –as I began to tell this story, 'did my strength begin to return'; and as I accepted this loss, 'my faith, it also began to grow'!*

*O Lord, did You not tell me: 'this book was being protected', but when tested: 'did I not lose all hope'?*

*Where was my faith when: 'this CD got lost'? It was where I left it: 'at the moment I chose sleep' –rather than rising early and: 'being obedient to my God'!*

*Oh faith, 'you too hunger and must be fed'; for you: 'grow in strength' –as we daily prepare for the battle by: 'seeking our God through reading His Holy Word, prayer and worship'.*

*But when we: 'foolishly walk out the door' –without giving the God Who loves us: 'His time first'; oh faith: 'you are weak'; oh mind: 'you are spiritually naked; without armor, and open for defeat'.*

*O Lord, if I had only: 'forsaken all other duties –until Your Holy Spirit had been quenched through early worship and praise', only then, would I have been: 'fully armed for the battle', and thus, 'the outcome would have glorified my God'.*

*But at a: 'critical time of testing' –I failed to seek my God: 'first above all else'; and thus, when the enemy was given: 'authority to test in unfamiliar ways', I was: 'without defense, and this battle was lost'!*

*But praise God Almighty, 'for the war has already been won'; because: 'victorious is the Lamb of God' –as: 'my sins are remembered no more'.*

*Oh lucifer, you tried to destroy me, 'but your attack has failed'; for although you won one battle, 'your victory is cut short' –since the final outcome made me realize: "I am indeed lost without this vision in my life!" For without me being: 'totally obedient to my King', I know now: 'my life is truly, without meaning'.*

*So I thank the: "God of All Creation" –for: 'allowing this test in my life'; and again: 'you lucifer are a defeated foe'!*

*How foolish you are lucifer, for you also rebelled against the Lord your God! But did you seek forgiveness? No, 'your rebellion grew –as you deceived many of God's angels'. Then you fought Michael, and thus, 'you and your unholy army were kicked out of heaven', believing in your own mind that: 'you had some type of victory over my Sovereign God'!*

*But to your surprise: 'God created hell', and as the Holy Bible was being written through man, you and the heavenly host, also learned of your: 'final destruction'.*

*How your: 'anger burned' –as you learned of your final demise though God's written Word, the: 'Holy Bible of God' – that was first revealed in the: 'heavenly realm; book-by-book' – as it was also being released through man.*

*As: 'God's holy angels' –read of your demise, they praised the Lord God Himself for: 'preparing a just and fair punishment' –for you and your unholy army. But as you: 'read of the eternal lake of fire', your anger grew, and still grows; so let me remind you: 'lucifer –you snake, you have but a short time'!*

*Praise God Almighty for: 'just punishment' –will soon come forth to: 'lucifer and his fallen angelic host'!*

---

## About: “Trials, Suffering and Faith”

*Let not your hearts be troubled with: ‘all that the Lord allows to come forth in your life’; for if trials are used wisely –as you: ‘lean not on your own understanding, but wholeheartedly trust in the Lord your God’, these trials lead to a path full of: ‘perseverance and holy determination’, where: ‘God’s Holy Spirit provides great strength’, ‘righteousness reigns’, and: ‘the enemy has no domain’.*

*Do not think God is unaware of your: ‘sufferings’, for if a sparrow doesn’t fall without His: ‘foreknowledge and permission’, how much more “attentively” is the Lord focusing on your life? Just because: ‘God allows trials to come forth’, does this mean: ‘He doesn’t care’? Or are these trials: ‘blessings in disguise’ –so that: ‘God may greatly reward you at the judgment seat of Christ’?*

*Rejoice, therefore, that you are counted: ‘worthy’ –to participate in the: ‘sufferings of Christ’; for if you are persecuted for no other reason –than the: ‘joyful proclamation of His holy name and His wonderful work on the cross’; great treasures are being stored up for you in heaven; as our: ‘Heavenly Father and His Holy Son’ –take great pride in your: ‘faith, perseverance’, and: ‘willingness to be used as an instrument of the Holy Spirit’ –so that “others” are led to the foot of the: “Old Rugged Cross”. And thus, you continually: ‘please the Lord your God’ –by: ‘being thankful in all that He has allowed to come forth in your life’; so that you may be: ‘transformed into the likeness of Jesus Christ’!*

*Remember: ‘without faith it is impossible to please God’; so why –Bride of Christ, do you seek to know: ‘God’s complete plan for your life’? If the Holy Spirit revealed: ‘everything to come’ –would your faith be complete? If you knew: ‘exactly’ –what each new day would bring forth, and thus: ‘were able to plan for each*

*and every disaster’; would not the: ‘necessity’ –to trust in the Lord your God be: ‘greatly diminished’, if indeed: ‘life came without surprises’? For it is: ‘wise men and women’ –who want to be pleasing in their Lord’s sight, by: ‘completely trusting in Him Alone’; understanding fully, that: ‘walking by faith pleases God’, and in return: ‘He will provide for their every need’!*

---

## **About: ‘Emotional Suffering and Worry’**

*Sometimes, is not: ‘suffering’ –nothing more than a choice? For although, many times: ‘physical pain comes forth –that we cannot fully control’; how many times do we allow: ‘emotional stress to come forth’, simply because of our: ‘unwillingness –to fully trust in the Lord our God’?*

*Who, by: ‘worrying about tomorrow’, has: ‘pleased the Lord our God’, or: ‘restored health to their troubled soul’? Does: ‘worry’ –bring forth: ‘sweet sleep’; and does it rejoice in the: ‘peace’ –that only comes forth from: ‘trusting in our Everlasting God’?*

*And what about: ‘seeking revenge’ –does it also bring forth: ‘peace to a troubled soul’; or is: ‘forgiveness, good medicine’ –for those who want to be: ‘transformed into the likeness and pattern of God’s Holy Son’?*

---

## **After: “Many Tests of Faith”**

*(After: ‘being put through many trials; which tested my faith –concerning this calling in my life’; it was thus, written):*

*O Lord, as I sit here and think about: ‘all I’ve been through’, still, deep within my soul is an: ‘overwhelming desire – to carry on and not give up this fight’!*

*But why Lord; why have You –not taught me to: ‘clearly hear Your voice’? Why do I now make mistakes, when: ‘many years ago –Your voice was so clear’?*

*But who am I to: ‘question the Lord over such things –as If the Lord had made a mistake’? For He Who formed: ‘all of mankind’, the: ‘heavens’ and the: ‘earth’; surely knows how to: ‘teach those He has chosen’.*

*And I know that I am chosen, O Lord, ‘for this calling won’t release me’! But still: ‘I struggle in my flesh’ –as this battle rages within my soul!*

*Everyone is telling me to: ‘give up this race’, but how can I: ‘abandon the Holy One of Israel –and the task He has chosen for me to do’? Thus, at this moment in time: ‘foolish I may look to those who know me, but faithful I must be to the God Who gave me life’.*

*So here I stand in a: ‘vision –that has eluded, but not released me’, for my Holy King has called me to: ‘faithfully carry on’.*

*O Lord, please restore in me the: ‘excitement’ –I had when You first laid this vision before me, so that I awake each and every morning with an overwhelming desire to: ‘serve the Holy Lamb of God –in the way You have so, decreed’!*

*Teach me, O Lord, to: ‘clearly hear Your voice’ –so that the enemy is without victories; as I: ‘praise and worship my Almighty God and continue on the path You have placed before me’. For I am: ‘property of the King of kings and Lord of lords’, and I am being taught by the: ‘Greatest Teacher of all’, the: ‘Holy Spirit of God Himself’!*

*--So rejoice, oh soul of mine, for your: 'Righteous and Holy King has set you free and chosen you for a great task' --so that He may be glorified, forevermore!--*

---

## Using Trials Wisely

*(Concerning: 'the tests --that God allows in our lives, to develop our character and faith'; it was thus, written):*

*"Blessed and wise are the children of God, who: 'use every test and trial' --God allows to come forth in their lives; to: 'purge their flesh of unrighteousness'; for they: 'exalt God' --and grow closer to their: 'Holy and Majestic King' --through: 'praise, worship, and thanksgiving' --while being tested."*

*"But foolish are the children of God, who: 'never accept the testing of their faith', for they remain: 'babes in Christ', those who --at one point in their life: 'truly repented'; but now, 'foolishly and constantly --complain when they are being tested'. And thus: 'they indulge their flesh and cling tightly to this world' --as if their: 'Holy King is unworthy of their obedience'.*

*And these: 'trinkets' --they call: 'earthly treasures', well; many of God's children foolishly believe these: 'items' --are more important than: 'obedience to God and the righteousness of Christ'; as if the: 'things of this sinful earth' --will be remembered, forevermore."*



## End-Time Proverbs



### The: “Foolish and Unwise”

*Foolish is the man who only thinks about the: ‘here and now’ –and doesn’t seek to store up for himself eternal treasures; for how long is a man’s earthly life compared to eternity? And how long do these earthly treasures truly, last?*

*Does not the earth and everything that’s in it belong to God? For He is Creator and Ruler over all, and He has determined: ‘what man can and cannot possess’.*

*Unwise is the person who says, “I did this, or I did that” – without: ‘praising God and giving Him thanks for the ability to acquire wealth’ –and the: ‘very breath of life itself’. And thus, cursed is this man or woman who seek to: ‘glorify themselves – without giving God His due credit’; for all good things come from the Lord, but: ‘evil and deception lie deep within the hearts of fallen man’.*

*Deceived is the man who blames God for all his troubles, for when we: ‘choose to sin’ –do we not also: ‘choose the consequences, thereof’? Is it God’s fault our sin caused us pain? Was it God Who tempted us; or are we all tempted as we: ‘listen to the call of the evil-one’ –and in our own spirits: ‘lust after the things of the flesh’?*

---

## About: “Clinging to This World”

*Can those who: ‘cling tightly to earthly possessions’; carry these possessions with them: ‘beyond the grave’? Are these: ‘man made items, eternal’? And do the: ‘wicked store up for themselves riches’ –that last forevermore?*

*Who, by: ‘clinging tightly to this world and rejecting the Holy Lamb of God’ –has found: ‘true peace for their eternal soul’? For possessions can never: ‘fill the void God has wisely, placed in man’s heart’; but: ‘redemption –through the blood of the Lamb, most assuredly, will’ –as the: ‘living waters that flow from Christ’ bring forth: ‘peace and everlasting joy’ –to the forgiven children of God.*

*“To God Alone be the glory for: ‘our redemption through Christ’ –and all that is done through His children to: ‘multiply the harvest in this; the time of the end’!”*

## Blessed Are They Who Please God

*Blessed are those who: ‘daily choose to crucify the flesh’, those who choose to place this world behind them, and: ‘joyfully seek to please God above all else’.*

*Blessed are they who: ‘place their possessions in the wind’, they who hold tightly to God, but consider what they own to be seed: ‘items that belong to God and are to be used –as He leads, to multiply the harvest and glorify His holy name’.*

*And blessed are those who: ‘give to the poor, feed the hungry, and clothe those in need’, for their eternal treasures are many, and in them: ‘God is well pleased’.*



---

## About: “Anger”, It Is Now Written

*Cursed is the person whose: ‘mind holds tightly to anger and never forgives’, for this anger: ‘clouds the mind with evil thoughts’, and brings forth: ‘unwise decisions’.*

*But blessed are those who: ‘have a mind that easily forgives’, for they will be blessed with a: ‘soothing peace from God’, and in them the Lord is well pleased!*

*So forgive others, brothers and sisters in Christ, so that: ‘your minds remains pure’, and the Holy Spirit Who dwells within you, will be able to: ‘continually guide your thoughts and deeds’; for anger builds a: ‘wall of separation between you and God’, but forgiveness causes: ‘the love of Christ to shine through’!*

---

## About: “Discipline”, It Is Thus Written

*“Blessed is the one who: ‘listens to wisdom and takes heed to correction’, for discipline –when used wisely, ‘can form a mature character in the one who receives punishment’.*

*But foolish is the one who: ‘despises discipline’ –and while being punished, ‘plans his next evil deed or seeks revenge’; for this person seeks: ‘no council from the wise’, but chooses to: ‘embrace evil over good’! And thus, one day: ‘he or she will reap a harvest that destroys’!”*

---

## Unwise Elected Officials

*Foolish are those: ‘elected officials’ who legislate, and are given authority to lead our nations, cities and states; but seek no council from the: ‘Glorious Creator of all people and territories’.*

*For these: ‘elected officials’ are temporarily allowed to govern –by the: ‘sovereignty of our Creator, Alone’!*

---

## About: “Freedom of Time”

*“Freedom of time is a: ‘blessing’ –to those who: ‘discipline themselves and walk in the council of wisdom’.*

*But freedom of time is a: ‘curse’ –for those who: ‘forsake all wisdom and foolishly seek to please their flesh’.”*

---

## A Meaningful Life

*For what good is your: ‘earthly life’ –if it is not used to serve God?*

*What good is your: ‘existence’ –if it does not glorify the One who called you forth from the dust of the earth?*

*Will these: ‘earthly treasures’ –last, forevermore? And will they be: ‘talked about through eternity –as if they had meaning’?*

*Do the: ‘earthly possessions we lust after’ –bring glory to our Heavenly Father? And does: ‘pleasing the selfish desires of our flesh’ –bring joy to His Son?*

*Will: ‘anything here on earth’ –be able to withstand the: ‘intense fire’; which the Lord our God will use to: ‘cleanse the earth of all unrighteousness and impurities’? Will your: ‘house, your vehicle, your toys or your technology’ –be spared, or will they all burn?*

*So what is important? “Only that which lasts: ‘forevermore’; which is the: ‘forgiveness we have in Christ’, and our: ‘obedient and righteous acts’ –that we do in the name of our: ‘Holy and Redeeming, King’.”*

*When we: ‘generously give’ –in the name of Jesus to: ‘supply the needs of others and bring hope to a dying world’; this will surely last! When we: ‘clothe the poor, feed the hungry, comfort those who mourn, and give shelter to those in need’; these things will be remembered, forevermore.*

*Furthermore, when we: ‘with love, help to restore our brothers and sisters in Christ –who are deep into sin’; these things will be remembered, as well. And thus, when we do: ‘acts of kindness and compassion’ –in the: ‘name of Jesus’, accompanied with the: ‘message of hope that redeems a fallen world’; these things will be remembered and talked about, forevermore; because: ‘these things have meaning, and are more precious than any earthly possession can ever be’!*

*Is it wise to: ‘love any possession or person –more than you love the One Who created you’? For wisdom states to: ‘love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind, strength and spirit’! And thus: “Love the Lord your God with every action, and love the Lord your God with every deed!”*

*Let every word that comes out of your mouth: ‘glorify your King –and uplift those around you’; for this will surely please our Heavenly Father, and lead many to the foot of the cross!*

---

## **About: “Fading Earthly Possessions” And “True Redeeming Treasure” –Let It Be Known**

*“I’d rather live with a: ‘crumb and broken down furniture’ –coupled with an: ‘intimate relationship with Jesus Christ’, and the: ‘peace’ –only He can provide; than to have: ‘great wealth’; if indeed, this: ‘great wealth’ –caused a: ‘wall of separation’ –to come forth and: ‘remove God’s peace’, and thus: ‘hindered my relationship with my Holy King’!”*

*For what good does it profit a man if: ‘he gains the whole world, but lives without peace and tranquility in his life’? And thus, can: ‘possessions’ –fill the: ‘deep void’ –placed within our souls by the God Who called us forth from the dust of the earth?*

*And is it not also true, that: ‘great wealth’ –although sweet at first, can become: ‘bitter’ –if we: ‘fail to keep our focus on God’, and thus: ‘foolishly, walk in the council of the unwise and allow this money to destroy us’?*

*Can a: ‘new house’, a: ‘new car’, or the: ‘best and most modern technology’ bring forth: ‘everlasting joy’? Or do the: ‘pleasures’ –these things first bring forth, soon: ‘fade away’ –as we once again, seek after: ‘that’; which only God can provide?*

*And thus: “Who is wiser: ‘the man’ –who deceives others for: ‘personal gain’; but is forced to: ‘forsake sleep’ –because of the: ‘worry of reprisal’; or ‘the man’ –who: ‘loves others, as his God so loved him’, and is: ‘thankful for what he has’; and thus,*

*by the: 'Spirit of Truth' –is given: 'sweet sleep' –coupled with: 'peace and joy'?"*

*What man or woman is: 'truly complete' –if they: 'fail to seek an intimate relationship with the Author of Life'? For if: 'meaningful peace' –could be brought forth through possessions; 'then why did our God send His Holy Spirit'?*

*Who has knocked on the: 'pearly gates' –with: 'great earthly treasures', and 'purchased a residence in heaven'? For it is a 'fool' –who thinks: 'his great wealth will matter' –when his sins are placed before him!*

*Is God Someone Who can be: 'swayed by a bribe'; and does: 'money bleed'? For there is: 'no forgiveness of sins' –without the: 'shedding of innocent blood'!*

*So who, then, is: 'worthy' –to become an: 'atoning sacrifice' acceptable to our Heavenly Father? Only: 'God Himself –in the Person of Jesus Christ'; 'for God so loved the world' –that He gave His: 'Only Begotten Son', so that: 'whosoever believes in Jesus shall not perish', but have: 'everlasting life' –because of: 'Christ's redemptive, shed, innocent, blood'!*

*So come –all you who are: "heavy laden", those of you who seek: 'peace and forgiveness from your sins', come to the foot of the cross with a heart of repentance, and the Lamb will: 'set you free'.*

*Come, and the: 'Lamb' –Who dwells there, 'God's Son, the Holy One of Israel'; Who was: 'pierced for our transgressions'; will wash you in His: 'redeeming blood'; so that you may become: 'as white as snow', and be given the gift of: 'everlasting life' –as well! And through the: 'Holy Spirit' –Who is given unto: 'all who believe'; you will be given a: 'peace that passes all understanding' –as you: 'walk in obedience and seek intimacy and fellowship with God'.*

*--So come, for the time is now; come, 'while the Lamb can still be found'!--*

---

## **Those Who Seek “God’s Wisdom” Are Blessed**

*Blessed are they who seek: ‘wisdom and understanding from God’, for they wisely seek: ‘knowledge’ –from the: ‘Divine Source’, Who Alone: ‘called forth the heavens and the earth’.*

*But cursed are those who seek: ‘no knowledge from God’ – but foolishly: ‘rely on the flesh’; for unless they begin to seek after the: ‘Lamb –Who can forgive their sins’, they will be: ‘spiritually mislead their entire lives’, until their last day has come forth; and then they will be: ‘required to dwell with the damned, forevermore’!*

---

## **Concerning: “Men Trying to Stop the Plans of God”**

*It is better a man: ‘never be born’; than for a man to: ‘use his time here on earth –to try and stop the plans of God’. For such: ‘men and women’ –are: ‘puppets of the evil-one’, and their: ‘eternal destruction –is secure’!*

---

## After a Time of Me: “Doubting My Calling” My Soul Cried out to the Lord

*Draw me near to Your throne, O Lord, so that I may, once again: ‘bask in the presence of my Righteous and Holy King’.*

*Let me, once again: ‘feel Your loving arms of protection wrapped tightly around me’ –as I walk humbly before You in: ‘worship, fasting, and in prayer’.*

*Let my obedience be: ‘complete’ –so that: ‘with the never-ending power of the Spirit of God, I may overcome those demons who were assigned to destroy me’.*

*My soul cries out to You, O Lord, for I have forsaken my only: ‘True Love’, and have turned my back on the: ‘One –Who set me free’.*

*Why, O Lord, do You still allow me to live –since I have: ‘cursed the God Who gave me life’? Why do you put up with me, O Holy One of Israel, when indeed: ‘I am an evil man –who has foolishly rebelled against the Creator of all things’? And yet, here I sit: ‘forgiven and set free’, for You are my: ‘Holy King’, and Your Father is a: ‘merciful and loving God’; the One Who has seen the: ‘end from the beginning’, and thus: ‘He knows the man of God I’ll one day, soon, become’.*

*As tears flow, ‘I reach out to my Holy King’, for in my solitude I seek not the touch of a woman –but I need the: ‘touch of my Eternal and Almighty God’. I need You, O Lord, to: ‘wrap Your loving arms around me’ –and tell me: “everything is going to be just fine”. Whisper into my ear: “all is forgiven” –and teach me how to: ‘forgive myself’.*

---

## Carefully Consider Your Treasures

*Let it be written that: “Those who find pleasure in serving the: ‘Only True and Everlasting God’, are the: ‘wisest’ –of men and women; but those who find pleasure in: ‘serving themselves’ –are but fools who waste their time and seek after: ‘that’ –which is not eternal, and will: ‘soon, fade away’.”*

*And thus: “Those who seek after: ‘earthly treasures’ –are only: ‘grasping after the wind’; for they selfishly reach out to grab: ‘that’ –which cannot be held eternally, but will soon be: ‘whisked away’.”*

*Therefore, consider carefully the: ‘treasures you hold dear to your heart’, for the: ‘things of man –will one day pass away’, but the: ‘righteousness of Christ –will endureth, forevermore’!*



# ✠ Being Warriors for Christ ✠

## Put Away The: “Things of This World”

*Praise the Almighty and the Lamb, and allow God the Holy Spirit to work through us for: ‘His purposes’, for we were created to: ‘please the Father’, through: ‘obedience –to the call of His Spirit’.*

*Let us: ‘put away the things of this world’ –and become the: ‘children of God our Lord has created us to be’! Let us look no longer at what we can do –in this earthly life God has given us, to: ‘please ourselves’, but let the Spirit of God Almighty work through us to: ‘please the Father’. And this –children of the Most High, will bring us: ‘pleasures’ –that no: ‘earthly deception’ –by the evil-one can match!*

*--Listen to what the Spirit tells the bride, for the: ‘return of the Lamb is at hand’!--*

## The Death of Prophecy, The Fullness of God’s Plan, Witnessing and the Elect

*I questioned God concerning these prophecies which now seem to be dead, and the Lord reminded me how earlier in this book it is written: “for the fullness of God’s plans to come forth in our lives we must be obedient”, then the Spirit of God softly said, “This goes for you too, Steve.” So I know I must be: ‘totally*

obedient, if I want the: **‘maximum’** –of what is determined for my ministry to: **‘come into its fullness’**.

The Lord reminded me of how: ‘some prophecies are absolute and others are conditional’, and indeed: ‘our Heavenly Father has seen the end from the beginning’. So what God has: ‘determined will come forth’, He has already seen the: ‘completion’ –of that which He had ordained. But the Lord did tell me: ‘greater things can happen to us’ –if we will: **‘submit totally to the will of our Father and live holy lifestyles’!** And thus: ‘many who will never come to the foot of the cross –could have been saved’; if only we had been: ‘obedient to the call of the Holy Spirit in our lives.’

Many Christians do not witness for the fear of being: ‘mocked or rejected’, or for the lack of: ‘proper knowledge –on the Christian Biblical background’ –not fully understanding: ‘how important their obedience, truly is’. And many of us do not witness, since: **‘we have no passion for our beliefs’**; because our focus remains on: ‘us and our stuff –selfishly, not putting the Lord first in our lives’.

Understand this, children of the Most High; ‘history is being written at this very moment’, and to say that: “I as a Christian, do not need to bother with: ‘witnessing’ –because: ‘only the elect will be saved’, and: ‘my participation –will not affect the outcome’”; is: ‘a lie, straight from the pit of hell’! Yes, the ‘elect’ will become His chosen, but unless God Himself, intervenes by: ‘releasing angels to spread the gospel’, or He allows: ‘dreams and visions to come forth’; the elect only come into a saving knowledge of our Savior –through the: ‘obedience of the children of God spreading the gospel message’.

If Paul was not obedient to the call of our King, would not the: ‘New Testament –be a whole lot different’? And what about Billy Graham; if he were not obedient to the call of the Lord in his life, how many now –who worship the Lamb, would have never found Jesus, because: ‘Billy did not heed the call of the Lord’?

Our God Almighty chooses the: **‘elect’** –based on: ‘their obedience to His calling’. For our Father, has –before the foundations of the earth; known all who would be created, and He

*Alone has seen the outcome of every possible situation that would be brought before us in our brief moments of time; 'and based on our obedience –in submission to the calling of His Spirit, were the elect, thus, chosen'!*

*Remember, this battle is over the souls of mankind, and while we remain on this earth –in bodies corrupted by sin, 'God will not force us to do anything'! He might greatly influence our decisions; like He did with Jonah, but God gave us a: **'free will'**, because: 'He wants us to freely choose to love Him, for He loved us first'.*

*Don't be confused; I'm not saying: 'we obtain salvation through our works' –for we are: 'saved by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ Alone, and it is only by the blood He shed – that any of us are ever forgiven'! I am saying though: **'only through our obedience –can we be used by the Holy Spirit to be warriors for the kingdom of God here on earth'**. Paul and Billy were chosen, because: 'our Heavenly Father knew they would be obedient to His Spirit's calling'.*

*And yes, through our: 'disobedience' to the Lord, 'many who could have found the Lamb, will never eat of the tree of life' – because we willingly chose: 'not to listen to the calling of God's Holy Spirit in our lives'! **"So remember, children of the Most High, your: 'obedience and participation' –does matter in the: 'harvesting of souls for the kingdom of God'!"***

## **A Story of Faith and My Mother's Death**

*(After a story was told about: 'God not answering my prayers and my mom, thus dying', about: "faith" –it was written):*

*What a fool I was, even though: 'I had the faith to move mountains', faith alone, many times, is not enough for God to intervene in our lives, 'we also must walk humbly before the Lord*

*in obedience –coupled with faith’; then anything we ask for in His name will be given to us. That’s why after I pointed my finger to heaven and yelled at God for not healing my mom –He said, “Yes Steve, you had the faith to move mountains, but you were disobedient to what I told you.” And He was right; ‘I was disobedient’!*

*I know the Scriptures tell us: ‘if two or more ask for anything in the name of Jesus it will be given to us’. But asking for anything in His name means: ‘we are willing to be obedient to the instructions of the Lord’. Remember, many: ‘prophecies’ or ‘declarations of the Lord’ –have conditions attached to them. No matter how hard Abraham pleaded with the Lord over Sodom and Gomorrah, since enough righteous people were not found –the Lord destroyed the cities!*

*Many of us ask for things in the name of the Lord –and don’t receive them because of: ‘selfish desires or a rebellious lifestyle’.*

*--For in the book of James we read:*

*“What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don’t they come from your desires that battle within you? You want something but don’t get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. You do not have, because you do not ask God. When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures.”*

*James 4:1-3 (NIV)*

*So remember: “If you’re a child of the Most High and ask for things in the name of Jesus –with selfish desires or for personal pleasures, do not expect to receive what you prayed for, because, selfish desires do not please the Lord.”*

*--And in the book of 1<sup>st</sup> John, is it not, written:*

*“Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from Him anything we ask, because we obey His commands and do what pleases Him. And*

*this is His command: to believe in the name of His Son, Jesus Christ, and to love one another as He commanded us. Those who obey His commands live in Him, and He in them. And this is how we know that He lives in us: We know it by the Spirit He gave us.”*

*1<sup>st</sup> John 3:21-24 (NIV)*

*But if you’re a child of the Most High –believing in the One and Only Son of God, and humbly walking before the Lord, ‘in obedience to all His commands’, and thus: ‘seeking to please Him in all you do’; then when you ask you will receive; ‘according to His will for your life’, because: ‘**you ask with motives to please the Lord –and not your flesh**’.*

*When we seek the Lord: ‘first above all else’, He plants in our hearts His desires, so He may give to us what we ask for. He desires: ‘we have everything in Christ Jesus that is necessary for the advancement of His kingdom here on earth’. If money is needed, the Lord provides. Not only for our needs, but also that we might be a blessing to others, ‘using this money wisely –as the Spirit guides us’!*

*If faith is needed, the Lord provides –by: ‘placing in our lives situations that will cause us to totally rely on Him for an answer’. Leaving us no where else to turn, except: ‘to the Lord our God’!*

*--That’s why it is written:*

*“Consider it pure joy, my brothers, whenever you face trials of many kinds, because you know that the testing of your faith develops perseverance. Perseverance must finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything. If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, Who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him. But when he asks, he must believe and not doubt, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. That man should not think he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all he does.”*

*James 1:2-8 (NIV)*

*Just as you discipline your child –so he or she may be: ‘equipped to become a responsible member of society’, so does our Father in heaven discipline us –so that we may be: ‘equipped and effective for use in the kingdom of God here on earth’.*

**‘Understand fully’:** *“When you punish your children –it is for their own good, sometimes they don’t understand, but you do. And thus: ‘when we feel like we got the short end of the stick from God, it is for our own good –as well’, because the Lord our God knows: ‘exactly what trials we need in our lives’ –to bring forth a character of: **‘love, holiness, wisdom, and perseverance’** –so that we may be: ‘fully equipped to do the work of the Lord!’”*

*And be careful not to point a finger at God, for by our own: ‘sinful desires’ –as we live a disobedient lifestyle, lusting after things of the flesh, do we, thus: ‘pierce ourselves with troubles’, and then call out to the Lord and say, **“Why me!”***

*I don’t know about you, children of the Most High, but I’m tired of getting spanked by God. ‘How long will we fall into the same pit we fell into yesterday and the day before’? Can we turn back the hands of time and regain the time that was wasted –as we: ‘foolishly, sought after things of the flesh’? No, but we can: **‘fall to the foot of the cross’, ‘repent in obedience to our King’, and: ‘live a life that pleases the Holy Spirit of God Almighty’.***

*Remember, ‘it is not by works that we become children of the Most High’ –for we are saved by grace through faith in Christ Jesus, Alone; but it is by works that we become: ‘useful for the kingdom of God –here on earth’. Only through our obedience –can we allow the Spirit to work through us to: ‘bring forth a harvest that pleases the Father’. And when we please Him –by: ‘walking in His will, in obedience and a holy lifestyle’, He will give us: **‘anything we ask’** –according to: **‘His will for our life’**. Just as your: ‘earthly father gives to you when you please him’, our: **‘Heavenly Father will also give to us’** –as we: **‘please Him, as well’!***

---

## Victory Through Obedience

*(Concerning us: 'claiming victory in a certain area of our lives'; the: 'completion of the book –these excerpts were taken from', being used as an: 'example'; from the beginning of this quest in: 'June 2003' through: 'October 2006', when the following words were first written, and the: 'obedience that must follow to successfully allow this victory to come forth'. Thus, it is written – 'with a prayer given at the end'):*

*You know, earlier this year I spoke of completing this book in the Father's appointed year, which; perhaps –if God doesn't give me any more work, could have been this year, but I can see now this will probably not happen. Maybe it could have happened – only if I was completely obedient to the calling of the Holy Spirit. That's why I also noted: **"If I had only finished this epistle in the Father's preferred timeline, not the time frame Steve chose –how through my: 'complete obedience', the kingdom of God here on the earth would have grown even faster."***

*You see children of God, even though –we as Christians, claim victory over a certain situation, in my case the: 'completion of this letter', without us being obedient to all the Spirit would have us do, 'we are just deceiving ourselves'. Yes claiming victory and speaking positive words is the first step in overcoming any problem, and claiming victory keeps your negative words from being used as ammunition against you in the spiritual realm; but then we must be willing to do all that is necessary for this problem to be resolved. For an example: "If you hold something against your brother or sister in Christ and have asked God to forgive you for this hardness of heart, to complete the forgiveness and restore the relationship; humble yourself before your brother or sister in Christ and go and talk to them in love. Ask them to forgive you for the hatred you held in your heart over this situation, a hatred that has kept you separated and foolishly, kept you from nourishing this relationship." –For this will surely please the Father, above.*

*And as far as my situation is concerned, even though I claimed victory over the completion of this letter, since I was disobedient to the instructions given to me by the Father, I will not finish this letter before the end of this year. Perhaps it could still be possible –that is, like I said, **“If God doesn’t give me any additional work to do”**. But for me to finish this letter in that: ‘short amount of time’, the Lord would have to provide me with financing –so that the only work I do is the: ‘work of my King’. He would have to immediately provide me with an income –without me going to work...I do not know what the Lord is going to do concerning this situation, all I know is: ‘I’m to continue by working at least 20 hours per week’ –until this epistle is finished, or until the Lord provides a way so that I can work full time on this letter and finish it even sooner...*

*But I do know this: “The longer I work on this book, the more uncertain I become as to the date of its completion; and my disobedience has, most assuredly, slowed down the process.”*

*So what am I to do? Well, I’ve asked for forgiveness over this many times, because: ‘many times I have been disobedient in doing the work the Father has placed before me’. But for now –I must again, go before the throne of God in prayer:*

***“Father, before I ask for my needs to be met, allow me to: ‘come before Your throne and exalt Your holy name’! Allow me to: ‘continually praise You’ –for the: ‘forgiveness that has been provided through Your Son’s atoning blood’; for without this forgiveness, ‘I Steve, would be eternally lost in a sea of my own sins’.***

***“Father, as You know: ‘many times, I foolishly, argue with the God Who gave me life’; but You, O Lord, always cleanse and forgive me –even before I ask, because the: ‘atoning blood of the Lamb continually, purges me of all unrighteousness’! But to restore the: ‘intimacy between You and I, I must repent’ –so that I may be: ‘pleasing in Your sight and continue on this path You have graciously, placed before me’!***

***“And for this O Lord; for the: ‘forgiveness I have in Christ’ –I exalt and praise Your holy name, for You Father, are the:***



*'Father God of all creation'; and You, Lord Jesus, are the: 'Holy Lamb Who left His heavenly throne to come to earth and die for Your children'; and You, Holy Spirit, are the: 'God Who lives inside of all those who have been redeemed and set free –through the cleansing blood of the Redemptive Lamb'; Who is God, Himself! And thus, 'I praise the Holy Trinity' –for You, O Holy God, are without a doubt: 'worthy'!*

*"Father, even though I haven't worked as diligently on this letter as You would have liked, I know You love me no less than if I had been: 'totally obedient', since Your love for us isn't based on our performance, no, Your love for us is based on the fact that we are: 'forgiven children of the Most High God', and thus, You look at us through the eyes of Your Holy Son, Who bled and died for His creation! So right now, I thank You Father for this: 'unwavering love You have for me in Christ', and I ask that you have compassion on me, O Lord. Please Father, 'somehow, someday, bring in financing' –so that I am able to work on the task of completing this book: 'full-time'.*

*"Please Lord, make it possible –so that I don't have to do any work, other than: 'the work You have placed before me'. But at the same time I know You are: 'perfecting my character for Your glory and honor' –so that Your Holy Spirit may work through me powerfully to: 'unite your children and spread the message of hope to a dying and perverse world'. And thus, I know this process must continue until I have: 'faithfully passed the tests' –You O Lord, have allowed to come forth in my life. Tests that will: 'strengthen my spirit and turn me into the man of God You have seen me become' –before the earth, itself, was formed. And thus, 'I submit to Your authority, Father, and ask for this money to come forth at the appointed time; not the time frame I choose, but the time frame You have wisely, chosen' –so that this money will come forth when needed, and be used as a tool –to advance your kingdom here on the earth! And it is in the name of Jesus Christ, that I ask for this money to come forth: 'after I have faithfully, stood firm, and passed the tests You, O Lord, have allowed to be placed before me'. Amen."*

---

## **Righteousness and Good Deeds**

### **–To: “Win the Lost”**

*‘In every thing we do –Bride of Christ, give praise to the Lord’*. As we go to work daily, we must work as though: *‘God Himself employed us’*. We must continually be an: *‘example to the world’* –so that the: *‘multitudes will call out to the Triune God, repent –and ask Jesus into their hearts’*.

As we look at all God has created, *‘we must continually give honor and glory to our King’*, for His powers are without limit, and we were created to serve and honor Him as God. Do this by: *‘placing no other gods before the Lamb of God, His Father, and the Spirit of Truth’*; and do this by: *‘loving your brother and sister –as yourself’*. **“For by loving others, you reveal the love of God to the world.”**

So go forth and: *‘feed the hungry, and give water to all who thirst’*; *‘build homes for the homeless, and clothe those who have nothing to wear’*. Supply their: *‘physical needs’* –so that the Spirit of God can soften their hearts, and they too, will: **‘come into a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ’**, and thus: **‘feast with our King at the Lamb’s wedding supper’**. Go forth in: *‘love and good deeds’* –children of God, for this will surely please our Father. Go forth Bride of Christ, for the time is now!

**–To God Alone be the glory, for: ‘all good deeds done through His bride’!–**

---

## Love God First Above All Else

*(Concerning: 'loving God first –even above our family and friends', and then a: 'call for others to come and drink from the living waters that flow from Christ'):*

*We are always to: 'love God first above all else, putting our families second, but loving them more than we love ourselves'. We must be willing to: 'die for Christ and our loved ones, and love our neighbors as ourselves'; for in this God is well pleased. But always remember: **"Love the Lord your God 'first', above all else!"***

*Sometimes, loving God first will cause: 'divisions among your family and friends'; so when this happens don't be deceived –but remember:*

*Blessed are those who: 'forsake family and friends for the gospel of Jesus Christ', for to love God first, sometimes means, 'you'll lose the love of your family and friends'. But at the same time, remember: **"Obedience pleases God, and you are storing up for yourself: 'great treasures in heaven' –that will never: 'rust, fade, or be destroyed', and thus, 'these eternal treasures will last forevermore'!"***

*So when your earthly life is over and you: 'stand before the judgment seat of Christ', because of your obedience, 'you'll be able to hold your head up high' –as the Lamb of God bestows upon you: 'all you've earned though your obedience to the calling of His Holy Spirit'! And thus, **"May God Almighty be: 'continually glorified and praised' –for our: 'treasures to come'!"**...*

*This short earthly life we have –was given to us so that: 'the Lamb's bride can be chosen'. This life we live in these: 'corrupt, sinful, bodies' –is a: 'temporary life that lasts but a small season'. And after that: 'season comes to an end', either we are to be judged: 'guilty' –for sinning against our Almighty God, or we are to be: 'victoriously, judged innocent' –through the: 'atoning, holy, blood of the Lamb', shed by Christ our Lord –Who is: 'God, Himself'!*

*So come all of you –who hear my voice, ‘and choose to be forgiven’. For no man can: ‘work his way into heaven’, but all men and women –if they choose, can: ‘call upon the Holy Lamb of God’ –Who will forgive anyone who comes to the foot of the cross with a: ‘heart of repentance’.*

*So come and drink from the: ‘living waters that flow from Christ’, taste the: ‘sweet forgiveness that He Alone can provide’, and then rejoice, for you are now a: ‘forgiven child of the Most High God –and your eternity is secure’!*

*--May God Almighty be continuously praised for the: ‘forgiveness that comes forth through the atoning blood of the Lamb’! And all God’s children said, “Amen, and praise the Holy Lamb of God!”--*

## **About: “lucifer Stealing Our Time”**

*--So always remember; children of God: “If lucifer can’t convince us to: ‘dive head first, deep into sin’, he will try to find something that will: ‘waste our time’ –so that: ‘we’re unproductive in advancing the kingdom of God here on earth’; as we: ‘foolishly indulge in activities that do nothing to profit our spiritual man or help others –who need to see the love of Christ’. So by us: ‘heeding to these temptations’, we allow our days to pass us by with: ‘activities that steal our time’, and cause us to: ‘forsake the work God has given us to do’.”--*

## Concerning: “Faith Coupled With God Given Vision”

*So always remember, children of God: ‘Without faith’ –it is indeed: ‘impossible to please the Lord our God’. And, ‘without faith and God given vision in our lives’ –it is: ‘impossible –as well’, to be: ‘all we can be –for the purposes of the Lord Himself’! And thus, ‘faith coupled with vision and obedience’, brings forth a: ‘great, spiritual, unwavering strength’ –that allows the Holy Spirit to use us to: ‘glorify Christ –and our Heavenly Father’, in such a way, that: ‘a great multitude of dead souls –are victoriously snatched from the path leading straight to hell’, and then: ‘gloriously placed into the presence and everlasting joy –of our Eternal God and Redeeming King, forevermore’!*

*--And this is done as the: ‘gospel message is preached with great joy’, and: ‘confirming signs and wonders our brought forth’ –as the Holy Spirit so desires, and the Father so wills; to the glory of the: ‘Holy Trinity, Alone’!--*

*Continuing on, ‘great joy has now filled my soul’, over powering: ‘despair and darkness’ –since I am, once again: ‘walking in obedience –and pleasing in the sight of my Holy King’!*

*Come to the Lamb –all you who seek: ‘peace in your lives’, and drink from the: ‘living waters that flow from Christ’. Waters that are: ‘filled with peace and joy; even in the midst of troubles’ –since your focus is: ‘not on the flesh’, but wisely remains on your: ‘Holy King, and the eternity to come’!*

*‘Rejoice and bask in the presence of God’ –leaving all your troubles behind, as you are given the: ‘greatest peace known to man’ –through the Spirit of Life Who dwells within all who: ‘repent and believe’ –that Jesus is indeed: ‘Lord and King’ –of all: ‘that was, that is, and is to come’!*

*Who can remove this: ‘peace that comes from God’ –when our focus remains on Christ? Can: ‘calamity or poverty steal our joy’ –if we continually seek the Lord our God? Surely not; for the: ‘weapons of the evil-one’ –have no effect on those who:*

*‘wholeheartedly and continually, seek an intimate presence and relationship with the Author of Life’; Who is the: ‘Glorious Son –and the Holy Lamb of God’!*

*Therefore rejoice, and let not your hearts be filled with: ‘trouble, anxiety and doubt’; for very soon, this: ‘life we live in these corrupt bodies’, will be replaced by an: ‘everlasting, physical presence –with the God Who called us forth from the dust of the earth’, and magnificently and majestically: ‘formed us in our mother’s womb’. And God formed us –so that: ‘one day, the redeemed –could be united with the Holy Trinity, through Christ’, as God’s: ‘forgiven and holy –through the blood of the Lamb, bride’ –for all of: ‘eternity to come’!*

---

## **The: “Call of God on Your Life” –As A: “Warrior for Christ”**

*And for those of you who have: ‘clearly heard the call of God on your life’ –but have: ‘hesitated to act –because of what those around you might think’; I ask you the same question our Lord –through the Spirit of Truth, asked me: “**Why do you seek the: ‘approval of man’ –when you have the: ‘approval of God, Himself’?**”*

*Blessed are they who seek to be: ‘pleasing in the sight of their Holy King –by being obedient to the Spirit’s call’; those who: ‘wait patiently to hear from the Spirit of Truth’ –while they wisely, ‘immerse themselves into the Living Word of God and pray without ceasing’. For these who: ‘love the Lord’ –with all their: ‘heart, soul, mind, spirit and strength’, and seek to: ‘love others –as Christ loves the church’; are the: ‘true warriors of Christ’; for they are willing to: ‘die for their brothers and sisters’, and at the same time, they are willing to: ‘stand firm –unto death, for the righteous decrees of God, Himself’! These,*

*my brothers and sisters in Christ, are they who: ‘work out their salvation’, and thus, are: ‘pleasing in the sight of our Heavenly Father and our Almighty and Holy King’!*

*Let it be written that: “Those who find pleasure in serving the: ‘Only True and Everlasting God’, are the: ‘wisest’ –of men and women; but those who find pleasure in: ‘serving themselves’ –are but fools who waste their time and seek after: ‘that’ –which is not eternal, and will: ‘soon, fade away’.”*

*And thus: “Those who seek after: ‘earthly treasures’ –are only: ‘grasping after the wind’; for they selfishly reach out to grab: ‘that’ –which cannot be held eternally, but will soon be: ‘whisked away’.”*

*Therefore, consider carefully the: ‘treasures you hold dear to your heart’, for the: ‘things of man –will one day pass away’, but the: ‘righteousness of Christ –will endureth, forevermore’!*

## **Concerning Our: “Service to the Lord”**

*Wise are they, who: ‘serve the Lord –for the fear of being disciplined’; for God is pleased when we acknowledge His: ‘supremacy over-all’.*

*But blessed are they, who: ‘serve our Holy and Almighty King –out of love’; for they desire an: ‘intimate relationship – with the Creator of all things’; and thus: ‘these individuals –will be greatly rewarded in the eternity to come’!*

## The Kingdom Work of Our Lord

*Remember, we are here for one purpose, and one purpose, alone: ‘to serve our Almighty God in obedience –by doing the kingdom work of our Lord’.*

*And what is the: “kingdom work of the Lord”? It is: ‘worship’; to worship God in all we do by acknowledging that: ‘He Alone is God Almighty’ –as we: ‘praise Him in times of trial’, and we: ‘praise Him when all goes well’.*

*It is: ‘walking by faith’ –as we seek to please God by: ‘trusting in not what we see, but by trusting in His Holy Spirit and in His written Word’.*

*The kingdom work is: ‘being an example to others’ –as we live holy lives so that our testimony is not hindered by sin.*

*And the kingdom work is: ‘being the hands and feet of Jesus’ –as we reach out in love and unity and minister to those who are in need, so that the Holy Spirit may soften their hearts and they, too, ‘may drink from the living waters that flow from Christ’.*

*The kingdom work is: ‘getting involved in our communities’ –as we stand up for the rights of the: ‘innocent, unborn children’ –and fight against all that is evil and would tear our nations apart.*

*And the kingdom work is: ‘love, for without love everything is meaningless’. So go forth in: ‘love and good works’ –children of the Most High, and let us put on the: ‘full armor of God’ –so that the Spirit of our Lord may work through us to: ‘lead others to the foot of the cross’ –as we daily: ‘take up our cross and follow Jesus’!*

*Take up your cross, children of God Almighty –endure with: ‘patience and love’, live in a way that causes others to desire what you have. And at all times, let us: ‘continually praise our King and spread the gospel’ –for the time is short!*





# Walking in Holiness



## Wisdom States

*‘Worship our God Almighty’ –and bow down before the: ‘Lamb Who was slain for our forgiveness’. Let the Spirit of the Most High: ‘lead your paths’ –so that your: ‘days may be blessed’; for this: ‘pleases our King and brings joy to our Father, above’!*

---

## Being Led by the Spirit

*(In reference to what the Holy Spirit spoke through Paul in the 5<sup>th</sup> chapter of the book of Galatians):*

*In essence Paul tells us, “If we are led by the Spirit; we are not under the law.” And we’re not, children of the Most High! We, who are bought with the blood of the Lamb, have had the: ‘eternal results’ –for submitting to our sinful nature: ‘crucified by Christ’, thus, we are: ‘eternally forgiven’ –and the eternal punishment for breaking the law has no effect on us; for the blood of the Lamb washes away all of our transgressions –as we are presented ‘holy’ before the Father. But be warned, ‘living to please the sinful nature’ –is contrary to the fruit of the Spirit, and there will be: ‘consequences here on earth’ –for the true believers in Christ Jesus, who choose to: ‘willfully, indulge in a disobedient life style’. “For this way of living: ‘grieves the Holy Spirit of God’, and God disciplines those He loves.”*

---

## Holiness and the Signs of the Time

*It is time for us –Bride of Christ, Jesus, to be an example to the entire world of what the: ‘love of Christ –truly is’! We must: ‘unite’ –and stop being critical of one another! We must: ‘put on the full armor of God’ –and no longer seek after things of the flesh, but seek the: ‘will of our Majestic Heavenly Father –for each of our lives’! We must seek to please Him by: ‘allowing His Holy Spirit to work through us and accomplish all that was determined to come forth’ –before a single angel existed!*

*Look around at the: ‘signs’, brothers and sisters in Christ:*

*Do we not see: ‘famines and earthquakes’?*

*Does not the sea: ‘toss and roar’ –as hurricanes and tsunamis come forth more dramatically, as time unfolds and the return of our King draws near?*

*Is not the world filled with: ‘wars and rumors of wars’ –as terrorist become bolder and the Middle East is torn between two cultures?*

*Has not this society we live in become: ‘lovers of themselves, proud, abusive, and disobedient to their parents’?*

*Do we not seek: ‘pleasure’ –rather than seeking the: ‘face of God’?*

*Do we show: ‘love to our fellow man’, or do we: ‘yell out profanities’ –because they slow us down in traffic?*

*Is our life filled with: ‘peace and joy’, or are we filled with: ‘anxiety and anger’ –because our focus remains on: ‘us and our stuff’; rather than wisely: ‘focusing on the work of our Lord’?*

*Do we look at our fellow man with: ‘love and wonder if they know our Righteous King’, or do we wish they would: ‘get out of our way –because they’re walking too slowly’?*

*When we wake up in the morning, is our first thought of our: ‘Messiah and doing His kingdom work’, or are we only thinking of the: ‘many things we have to do –to keep the stuff we’ve accumulated’?*

*Do we make sure we: 'exercise our bodies several times a week', but fail to: 'exercise our minds by opening our Bibles' – except for the brief moments we are in church? And thus, is our body more important to us than the: 'body of Christ', which was broken –so that we may become: 'forgiven children of the Most High God'?*

*Are we walking on the: **'path the Father has set before us'**, or are we stumbling on a: **'path'** –that we foolishly place as the: **'important path'**, because: 'we walk by sight –and not by faith'?*

*Who do we love the most, our: **'God Almighty'**, or **'our life and are stuff'**?*

*At the end of our lives, will we: 'stand before the judgment seat of Christ with our heads held high', or will we: 'be ashamed because; although we were bought with the blood of the Lamb, we did nothing here on earth to further the work of our Lord'? And if that's the case, there will be no rewards for us, for we are the ones –who have: 'escaped through the flames'?*

*Hold your heads up high –brothers and sisters in Christ, and tell the world: **'you love Jesus'** –while, purposely, **'living in lifestyles that support your confessions'**! Be in the world, but not of it! Be the ones whom the Holy Spirit uses –to: 'season the world with the love of Jesus Christ', while at the same time: 'standing firm for the rights of the unborn child –and supporting the holy decrees of our King'!*

*Be loving and not fearful; declare the gospel of Jesus Christ to all you meet, 'but lean neither to the left, nor to the right –but stay centered in Christ'. Support the good laws of our Lord, but protest against all that would bring our nations under the judgment of God Almighty, Himself!*

*As for me, I cannot turn back to the world, for the world holds no treasures for me! There is nothing on this earth more important to me than my: **'Messiah'**! For what good is it to us: 'if we gain the whole world –but lose our very soul'? For we cannot use our resources to buy a place with the righteous! We are unable to be presented as: 'holy before the Father –without the cleansing blood'*

of the Lamb! We are here to do the work of our King by: ‘putting no other gods before the Lord our God –the Holy Trinity, Whom we must serve’! For time itself, is so very, very, short; and there is still: ‘much work that needs to be done’!

--So be a warrior for Jesus, brothers and sisters in Christ. Be obedient and do the work of our Lord. For the: ‘harvest is plenty, but the workers are, indeed, few’! --

---

## A Generation Without Self-Control

(Concerning: ‘what is written in 2nd Timothy’, and words about the sins of: ‘gluttony and no self-control’; and a: ‘prayer given to strengthen the children of God and myself –in these areas of our lives’):

–That’s why it is written:

**“But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God--having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them.”**

**2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:1-5 (NIV)**

Here we read –as the Spirit through Paul writes to Timothy, about: ‘signs that will accompany the generation of the end’. And is this not a: ‘complete explanation about our generation’ – children of God? Of course it is; I don’t need to go into a complete and thorough explanation about these signs, for we know: ‘we are indeed, this generation’. Personally, I can say I struggled with most –if not all, of these sins in my life. I am now 47 years old, and

*I am the generation that was the: ‘crossroad generation’ –from those who respected their parents, to those who were disobedient to their parents. And now we see many kids, today –that have no respect for their elders whatsoever, or authority as a whole! I remember I cursed at my mom one-time, and then she kicked me out!*

***--Praise God Almighty for the: ‘firm hand of a God honoring parent’!--***

*Well, as far as my life is concerned now, the Holy Spirit has given me deliverance from many of these problems listed in 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy, but I still struggle with some. And one of areas of my life the Lord wants corrected is the area of: ‘self-control’. Although God doesn’t want me to: ‘love my body above Him’ –as I did in the early 90’s, ‘He wants me and all His children to be in shape’, so that we may have the: ‘energy we need to faithfully, continue on the path the Father has set before us’. Trust me, I know what it is like to be in shape, and have the energy that comes with a ‘lifestyle of self control’. And I also, currently, understand what it’s like to live in a ‘lifestyle of no self-control’, eating all the sweets and junk I want, as I rationalize to myself and say, “**It’s OK Steve, your not an alcoholic anymore, eat what you want –for you are sober.**”*

*But it’s not OK, children of the Most High, we are to be an: ‘example to the world’, and many of us –especially the Bride of Christ in the United States, are: ‘over weight and out of shape’, me included! To live in this type of lifestyle is to live in: ‘bondage’. It keeps us physically unable to do all we could do for the kingdom of God, compared to: ‘if we were not over weight and not out of shape’. I sleep much too much –due to my weight, and many times the Lord has told me: ‘He wants me to get back into shape’ –so that I will be an: ‘example to His children’, have the: ‘strength of my youth’, and so that the: ‘Holy Spirit may work through me, powerfully, in these final moments of time’. But what do I do? I eat, then eat again, and continue to eat until I get that: “**sleepy feeling**” and then go to bed; and after waking up, if I’m not careful –the process repeats itself. I’m addicted to food, just like I was*

addicted to alcohol, 'using both in excess, and sinning unto the Lord my God'!

*But this sin of: 'eating the wrong types of food and eating in excess' –is a sin the children of God have accepted. Yes, the immediate consequences for over eating; besides being tired all the time and gaining weight, doesn't cause the same type of: 'stumbling block' –that being a: 'drunk, or living in adultery and drug addiction would cause'. Nevertheless, this disobedience keeps us from: 'doing all that we could do for the Lord', and is sometimes –as the world looks at our lives, a: 'negative strike against the children of God'. Thus, being over weight and out of shape will cause some: **'not to come to the foot of the cross'** – because: 'they have no respect for anyone who talks about Jesus, yet has no self-control'.*

*So here I am, Bride of Christ Jesus –asking you once again to pray for me, but not only me, pray also for all the children of God who need help in this area of: 'self control'; those of us who indulge in this sin of: 'gluttony', and who are: 'unwilling to keep our bodies in shape'.*

*--And so that we may please the Spirit of God Almighty in all that we do: 'let's go to the Lord in prayer':*

***Father, we come to You once again united in cause. We exalt Your holy name and praise the Lamb –Who was slain. We look at all You have created, and marvel at Your designs. In the depths of the oceans are creatures we have yet to discover, though You, God, call them by name! In the expanse of heaven are stars as numerous as the sands of the seas, though we see but a few –You Alone, God, see them all! In the angelic realm are angels with such an appearance –that their form has not even entered into the hearts of men, though You, God, created every one!***

***We are created in the image of You, O Lord, and within our bodies dwells Your Holy Spirit, Father. We are to enjoy food, but we are not to be enslaved by food. We are to enjoy sleep, but we are not to be enslaved by sleep –as well, for our bodies are the: 'temple of the Most High God', and it is Your perfect and***

*pleasing will for us to: ‘do all that is within our power to keep our physical bodies in as good as shape as possible’.*

*But many of us Lord, who are bought with the blood of the Lamb, yield to our sinful desires and over eat. We refuse to exercise and we eat foods we know are unhealthy. We rationalize –because of a busy lifestyle, eating what we want and not eating what we know is healthy to eat; we say, “I’m so busy I have no choice but to get fast food” –when the truth of the matter is: ‘we like the taste of this food, and choose to have no self-control – over what type of food we put into our bodies’.*

*Also, after a hard day at work we say to ourselves: “I’m too tired to exercise” –even though for many of us, our daily work placed us at a desk, and the only part of our bodies that worked hard were our: ‘fingers, minds, and hands’.*

*Let us always remember Father, how we, as Christians – through the Holy Spirit, have the: ‘power to overcome’, and many of us do not live among the ungodly in: ‘drunkenness and adultery’ –although we continue to let the cravings of our bodies take control in the areas of: ‘food and exercise’.*

*Father, we ask your Spirit to give all of us, Steve included – the ability to: ‘say no to gluttony’. Give us the desire and strength to: ‘overcome physical fatigue, by exercise and a healthy lifestyle’. Let us master our bodies –according to Your will, as we unite in this: ‘the time of the end’.*

*Let us become so healthy, that the world sees us united in: ‘Christ, love, and health’ –thus: ‘desiring what we have’. Let us become so healthy that we are able to: ‘carry the full load of our salvation’, as the Spirit of God works through us to: ‘bring in the great end-time harvest’; for we are the Bride of Christ Jesus, and we are bought with a price. And we know it is: ‘our reasonable service to master our bodies’ –as we serve the God of all creation.*

*Again, Father, we specifically pray for Stephen A Comer – that: ‘his youth will be restored through a lifestyle of self-control’, and we also pray for the: ‘complete body of Christ’ – that we all will have no master over our lives, except You, O*

*Lord, for You Alone are worthy to be: 'Master and Lord over all'.  
–In the name of Jesus we pray. Amen.*

*Again children of God –I thank you for this prayer, and in the name of: 'Jesus Christ' –I claim victory over these sins of: 'gluttony and no self-control'!*

---

## **Obedience, Good Deeds and the True Warriors**

*So always remember –brothers and sisters in Christ, “Our good works can never: ‘undo all the bad we’ve done’, but our good works will –most assuredly, ‘please the Father’, and can be used by the Holy Spirit to: ‘lead other to Jesus’. While at the same time, ‘through our good works’ –we store up for ourselves: ‘eternal treasures that money could never buy’.”*

*Thus, ‘walk in love, obedience, and good works’ –in all you do, Bride of Christ Jesus; for soon: ‘we will hear the trump of God sound’, and the time given to us, so that we may: ‘store up for ourselves eternal treasures’ –will then be over.*

*But more important than that, is the fact that: “Most of us still have loved ones, who do not personally know our King.” And if we do not walk in: ‘obedience and righteousness’, so that we may be a: ‘light to those around us’ –as we: ‘season the world with the love of Jesus Christ’; perhaps our: ‘unsaved loved ones’ –will never come into a: ‘saving knowledge of our Holy King’; for God’s plan was to: ‘use us to lead them to the foot of the cross’, but sadly, even though we are forgiven through the redeeming blood of Christ: ‘we choose to foolishly, focus on the things of this world –rather than being warriors for the kingdom of God’!*

*Blessed are they who have found Christ –and seek to: ‘please Him in all they do’, for these are the: ‘true warriors’, the ones who consider this world nothing more than a: ‘battleground’, a*



*place –and a moment in time, to: ‘fight and stand firm for their Holy King’ –and His: ‘righteous decrees’!*

*Who, by: ‘standing firm for our Lord Jesus Christ’ –has lost: ‘eternal rewards’?*

*Will the: ‘holy-ones in Christ’ –ever suffer eternal torment?  
Will their: ‘rewards for righteousness and obedience’ –be destroyed when the earth is made anew?*

## **Clinging to Earthly Possessions**

*And thus, ‘this too, is a lie from the pit of hell’; the fact that many of God’s children believe: “**Holding on to our worldly possessions –is better than serving our Holy and Righteous King!**”*

*If we give God our: “**everything**”, then He will give us the desires of our heart, but we must never: ‘exalt any person or possession above the love we have for Christ’! ‘**Jesus must always be our first love**’, followed by us: ‘**loving our family and friends**’, and then: ‘**loving others**’ –as we go forth as: ‘**ambassadors of Christ**’, to be His: ‘hands and feet’. And thus, in obedience: ‘we go forth and show God’s love –by caring for a world that desperately needs His cleansing blood and forgiveness’!*

## **Loving and Forgiving Others –As Obedient Warriors**

*Remember, ‘collectively and in essence’ –the Word of God tells us to: ‘**love our enemies and to do good to those who***

*persecute us, for love conquers all*'; and *'without love, everything is meaningless'*! Thus, *'we as Christians –are to be known by the love we have for one another'*! So unless you are willing to: *'forgive your brother'*, how can God in the: *'here and now'*, forgive this sin of: *'un-forgiveness'* –held in your heart, as far as: *'intimacy with Him is concerned'*? Until you are willing to forgive your brother, *'you remain in bondage to this sin'*, and thus, *'your relationships with your brother and God, both suffer'*. But when you are willing to: *'forgive your brother or sister for the thing he or she has done'*, only then are you willing to: *'come to the foot of the cross and ask Jesus to forgive you –as well'*. So it's really quite simple, the: *'unforgiving heart does not desire forgiveness'*, the *'unforgiving heart wants to hold on to the sin of unforgiveness'*, and thus by holding on, *'this hardened heart seeks no forgiveness from God'*.

Now the *'forgiving heart'* –wants to be forgiven, and in return: *'prays for the strength to forgive'* –as given to us by the: *'Spirit of God Almighty'*.

Remember children of God, “There are: *'two realms'* –for the forgiveness of our sins; *'one'* –is the: *'eternal forgiveness we have through the shed blood of the Lamb'*, and the: *'other'* –is the: *'forgiveness here on earth, and the consequences thereof!'*” Thus, an: *'unforgiving heart'* is not what is needed for the Spirit of God to: *'work through here on the earth'*; but a: *'forgiving heart'* –most assuredly, is!

Forgive, so that you may be forgiven. Forgive, so that you may be used here on earth to do the work of the Lord! For there are “*two kingdom realms*” the children of God may enter into, and our ability to enter into the: *'eternal kingdom of heaven'* –was totally accomplished by the: *'blood of the Lamb'* –two thousand years ago; as Jesus willingly, *'bled and died for our sins'*. But entering into the: *'kingdom of God here on earth –as an effective warrior for Christ'*, is only possible through: *'obedience, living a holy lifestyle'*, and having a: *'loving and forgiving heart'*. That's why –as the Lord Himself speaks, the Bible tells us:

***“Then He (–Jesus,) said to His disciples, ‘The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few.’”***

***Matthew 9:37 (NIV)***

*For out of the many who are bought with the blood of the Lamb, ‘only a few are willing to lay aside everything here on earth to do the work of our Lord’. And thus, to become a: ‘**warrior for Jesus**’, you must: ‘**forsake your pride and the selfish, earthly desires of your heart and flesh –and focus on God’s plan for your life**’.*

*So live wisely –children of God, and store up for yourself eternal treasures in heaven, for everything here on earth is destined to become: ‘fuel for the fire of righteousness’ –the Sovereign Lord our God Almighty will use to consume the: ‘elements of all’, which were made through Him. And thus, He will use this: ‘**consuming fire**’ –to cleanse the earth from: ‘**all residue of sin –caused by the fall of man**’! For the heavens and earth will be: ‘**made anew**’, as time completely passes away into everlasting eternity! Never again will the Creator: ‘**mold man**’, for: ‘**His bride has been chosen**’, and the: ‘eternal covenant companionship – with His creation’, our God Almighty so longed for and desired, ‘will be accomplished’.*

***‘Praise the Holy Lamb of God’, for His blood was shed for “us” –Bride of Christ Jesus, praise Him in: ‘holy living’ and in: ‘obedience to the calling of the Spirit of Truth’!***

***Love Him, for He has loved us first!***

***Seek Him, for: ‘before the earth was formed’, the Lord became the: ‘Lamb Who was to be slain for the sins of mankind’ –in the: ‘Father’s appointed time’.***

***For God so loved the world, that He gave His Only Begotten Son, the Holy Lamb of God Who is Jesus of Nazareth, our***

*Redeemer and the Holy One of Israel! And whosoever believes in Him with a 'heart of repentance' shall not perish eternally, but have: 'true forgiveness and everlasting life' –with the God of all creation!*

---

## **Temporary Earthly Treasure**

*(After a story about: 'me coveting money and technology – and complaining to God that He owed me something for all the work I've done for Him', and: 'the test God the Father wisely allowed in my life –concerning me lusting after things to please my selfish flesh', it was thus, written):*

*More stuff will never: 'fully satisfy anyone', and all the pleasures of this world will only provide: 'temporary happiness' – that soon fades away. But, 'complete happiness and joy' –can be found in: **'Christ our Lord'**, for **"He Alone"** is **"All"** that any of us will ever need. And when you seek: 'first' –after the: 'kingdom of God, God will always supply all your physical needs'...*

*O Lord, how deceived I truly am –when I: 'exalt my possessions above my Holy and Righteous King'. For I am but a: 'foolish man' –when I seek to find fulfillment and true happiness in anything other than: 'Jesus, the Creator of all'!*

*Can these possessions of mine: 'buy me a place in heaven with the righteous'?*

*Can the Spirit of God work through me to: 'witness to others' –while I sit locked up tight in my home and: 'play with my new toys', 'surf the Internet', or 'watch movie after movie' – to please my selfish flesh?*

*“Behold,” says the Spirit of God, “in the time of the end: 'great temptations' come to My saints –in the form of: 'technology'!”*

*Who –by: ‘coveting after earthly possessions’, can seek to: ‘please the Spirit of God’?*

*Can man fully: ‘trust in God’ –by lusting after things of the flesh?*

*Can a: ‘bigger house or a luxury car’ –save someone’s eternal soul?*

*Will God be pleased with anyone who: ‘uses the resources God has given him’ to indulge in a lifestyle of: ‘more than enough’ –without first, ‘generously giving to the work of our Lord’ –so that many may eat from the tree of life?*

*Will not the earth and everything in it become: ‘ash’ –as God cleanses the earth by fire, to remove all residue of sin caused by the fall of man? For blessed is the man who realizes this, and thus: ‘uses what God has given him’ –to advance the kingdom of God here on the earth.*

*And blessed are the men and women of God –who: ‘live righteously’ in lifestyles of: ‘self-discipline and continually pray’ –so that they will not spend unwisely.*

*Blessed are all who: ‘forsake earthly possessions to feed the hungry, and clothe those who are in need’ –for in this God is well pleased.*

*And blessed are God’s children when they: ‘plant seeds in good ground’ –to spread the message of hope throughout all the world; for their: ‘treasures in heaven are great’, and their ‘homecoming’ –will be a time of great celebration. For Jesus is about to return and: ‘rapture His children unto Himself’; and thus, blessed are all those who: ‘seek first the kingdom of heaven in these final hours’ –so that when the trump of God sounds, many will be: ‘snatched away and forevermore live at peace with their God Almighty’ –Who is Christ our Lord!*

So to be blessed, 'we must forsake the desire to indulge our flesh with much stuff'! It's not a sin, children of God, to: 'have possessions', but to: 'place these items above our love for Christ is sin'! And to: 'buy items and spend in excess only to please the flesh –without first considering the kingdom work of God, is also a sin'!..

Again let me say, 'having a big house or a luxury car is not a sin, as long as these are gifts from God used to glorify Him –and kept in proper perspective'. But to buy luxury items and not give to God, because: 'the purchasing of these luxury items leaves you without money to give to the Lord' –then: 'buying these luxury items is indeed, sin'!

## Seeking God Above All Else

(After being: 'tested with my time', and the fact that: 'we must put God first –even above our families', it was written, 'with words of wisdom about earthly and eternal treasures –as well'. And thus, now we read):

Therefore I say unto you, “Put God first in all you do. And by doing this the: 'harvest will be gloriously multiplied' –as the workers of God forcibly come together as one and flood the earth with the love of Christ!”

Seek ye first the kingdom of heaven and all its righteousness, and God will: 'supply all your needs in Christ Jesus' –so that you will: 'lack nothing that is needed' –to do the: 'kingdom work of our Lord'.

Earnestly pray over: 'everything' you believe you: 'must spend time to do', so that: 'lucifer can't waste your time' –by: 'doing the wrong good'; and place upon your plate: 'food the

*Lord never meant for you to eat'. For in these last days, 'our plates are full and we are over worked', but many times we digest: 'foolish labors' –because we did not seek God first above all else.*

*Seek and you shall find, ask and it shall be given unto you; for the Lord wants to give His children: 'wisdom and sound doctrine'; but we foolishly listen to the: 'world, our flesh, and the call of the evil-one or one of his demons' –and thus: 'many times we labor in vain and lack wisdom'.*

*Look around at all you've gained in the form of: 'possessions', is not the: 'lost soul of one of your family members' –worth more than these earthly treasures?*

*At the trumpet call of God, will not all these things you've collected here on earth be: 'left behind'? And what then –will become of the: 'possessions you worked so hard for'? Will they not be left for others to enjoy? And will the possessions you: 'hold so tightly to' –be mentioned at the judgment seat of Christ? No, they will not be mentioned, but what you give away to: 'show others the love of Christ' –will be mentioned. For when you give to: 'spread the truth and show God's love to others –in the name of Jesus', these acts will be: 'remembered forevermore'. For all acts of: 'kindness' –by God's saints, will be: 'written in the books that belong to the Lamb of God'; books with pages that will: 'never fade', for it glorifies the Father –when His Holy Spirit works through His saints to: 'help others and lead them to the foot of the cross'.*

*Again I say unto you, 'it is not evil to have earthly possessions', but let these possessions be: 'gifts from God for your obedience to the call of His Holy Spirit'. Labor for the Lord –not for earthly treasures that will: 'soon fade away', but store up for yourself: 'eternal treasures –that will remain forevermore'. For time is such a: 'precious gift', and it pleases the Lord when we use this gift to: 'seek Him first above all else'.*

*Seek God first in all you do, children of God, and by doing this: 'time will not be wasted –through God's saints', but through God's saints, the Holy Spirit will use this: 'short time we have' – to: 'multiply the harvest'; as we give God our: 'everything', and continually: 'praise and worship our Most High King'!*

*Praise the Father Who sent His Son!*

*Praise the Lamb Who shed His blood so that: 'we could be cleansed'!*

*And praise the Holy Spirit in song and dance –for God dwells within us, and our God is worthy of: 'all our praise and worship'!*

*And always remember; Bride of Christ Jesus, at the trumpet call; 'God the Father and Christ our Lord' –wishes none on this earth should be: 'left behind', for all God's created children are: 'precious in His sight'!*

*So unite in: 'love and kindness', and seek ye first the: 'kingdom of heaven and all its glory'; for the time is now!*

*Again, as I read what is written through me: 'I am without words'. How this happens children of God, I cannot thoroughly explain; 'even I only understand in part'. But in obedience to my King I will continue on this journey –for this letter must be complete, and God's children must come together in: 'one-accord'!*

## **Submitting to God's Authority**

*(Concerning the fact, that: "As the: 'Bride of Christ' –we must: 'daily submit to the authority of Jesus and our Heavenly Father' –by being: 'obedient to the call of His Holy Spirit'. We must force our bodies to do what is: 'pleasing in our Lord's*



*sight’ –by using the: ‘power and strength of the Spirit of God within us’, to overcome all unholy actions.’” And thus, to the children of God it is now written):*

*So submit –my brothers and sisters who have: ‘tasted the sweet waters that flow from the Lamb’. Daily submit to the: ‘authority of the Holy Spirit and let nothing rule you’ –except the: ‘Lord your God and what He has established as good’!*

*With the Spirit of God to strengthen you, and a: ‘willingness to be pleasing to the God who forgave your sins’, force your body to: ‘submit to whatever is pleasing in our Lord’s sight’. No longer live in: ‘drunkenness, drug addiction, anger, hatred, self-righteousness, sexual perversions, gluttony, and laziness’. Stop rejoicing in your: ‘evil ways’ –or continuing in a lifestyle of: ‘gossip and spreading lies’!*

*No longer walk: ‘without love for those around you’, for to love Christ is to: ‘love others as yourself’ –by lifting them up in: ‘deeds, speech, and actions’; and not tearing them down through: ‘hatred and words that cut deeper than a knife’! So love others by: ‘living holy before your God and giving to those in need’ –as you continually: ‘thank your Holy King and rejoice over His cleansing blood’.*

*Be pleasing to God by: ‘becoming an example of God’s love’ –through: ‘actively, blessing others’ –as you continually: ‘praise and worship your Eternal King –and spread the good news of Christ to all who need to hear the truth about salvation’!*

*No longer walk in: ‘indecision’, but ‘whole-heartedly’ –give the Holy Spirit: ‘complete control over your life’ –so that through His power and strength you may become a: ‘mighty vessel of the Lord’; a vessel who can be used to: ‘rattle the gates of hell’, and through whom the Holy Spirit can: ‘bring many into a personal relationship with our Holy and Majestic, King’!*

*Rejoice, therefore –all you who: ‘love the Lamb’; for through your willingness to submit to the authority of Christ and His Holy Spirit, you too, can become: ‘great in the eyes of our Heavenly Father’; someone to whom God will one day say: “Well done, my good and faithful servant. Now enter into eternal rest, and enjoy all I have created for those who are called by My holy name.”*

*For no greater love can any man or woman show –than to: ‘lay down his or her life for others’. And no greater work can come forth –other than: ‘walking humbly in obedience before our Almighty God’, and while there is still time, ‘allowing His Holy Spirit to work through us’ –to: ‘harvest souls for our Lord’s eternal kingdom’!*

*--For in this, our Heavenly Father will be: ‘continually, well pleased’!--*

## **“Concerning Our Tongues” –Let It Be Known**

*So we –as Christians, need to be: ‘very careful with our tongues’, for the tongue has the: ‘power of life and death’.*

*The tongue has the power to: ‘lift up or destroy’, and at the same time it could: ‘speak truth or spread lies’.*

*From the tongue comes forth: ‘blessings and words that are given through the Holy Spirit to teach’, but if we were not careful, we use our tongues to: ‘attack one another and gossip’ –which grieves the Spirit of God but pleases lucifer.*

*Our tongues can be used to: 'glorify God through worship and praise', or we can use our tongues to: 'spread evil' –as we: 'glorify things that are not of God'.*

*We can use our tongues to: 'claim victory' –as we honor God by: 'refusing to let negative words come out of our mouths', or we can sit in the corner and complain and use our tongues to: 'admit defeat' –because we refuse to: 'walk by faith and patiently wait on God'.*

*Our tongues can sound the: 'wonderful works of our King' – as we tell stories of: 'how God worked in our lives'. Or we can use our tongues to: 'glorify the evil-one' –as we rejoice in sin by: 'foolishly telling others' –of our: 'sexual perversions' and other: 'un-Godly activities'.*

*We can use our tongues to: 'spread the gospel to all we meet', or we can use our tongues to: 'walk in silence' –because of our pride, 'we foolishly fear to tell others about Jesus'.*

*Should not the tongue: 'continually glorify our Creator'? For the Lord has: 'gifted us with speech' –so that: 'He Alone could be continually worshipped and praised'. And thus: 'let your voices be heard –children of God', let your tongues, in unity, shout: "Jesus is Lord, and lucifer is a liar!" Thus, 'continually, talk to others about Jesus' –so that they may also: 'eat from the tree of life and be cleansed of all unrighteousness'!*

*Use your tongue: 'wisely' –and you will be: 'blessed by its fruit'; but use your tongue for: 'evil' –and you will reap a: 'harvest that destroys'. For God has gifted man with this: 'wonderful tool', but we must always walk in wisdom and use our tongues to: 'glorify God and edify others'. For again I say unto you, "The tongue has the power of life and death!" So continually use this power to: 'glorify God in worship and praise, and lift up others' –as you use your tongue to: 'spread the*

*message of hope throughout the world’; for this will surely please our Sovereign Lord!*

---

## **About: “Not Putting God First”**

*(When: ‘I myself, or any of God’s forgiven children, put other things –above the love we should have for Christ’; let it be known):*

*When I choose to: ‘watch television or play on my computers’ –rather than: ‘doing the work my Lord has placed before me’, I’m telling God –through my actions: **“Lord, my: ‘words’ –may tell You that: “I love You,” but my: ‘choices prove’ –I love my: ‘computers, television’, and ‘free-time’ –more!”***

*Furthermore, when I forsake the ‘fasting covenant placed between God and myself’, and willfully choose: ‘not to count calories and overeat’; again –through my actions, I’m telling God: **“God, my: ‘lips’ –still say: “I love You,” but again, my: ‘decisions prove’ –I love this: ‘food’ and ‘pleasing my flesh’ –more!”***

*And when I, myself –or any of God’s redeemed children, are led by the Holy Spirit to: ‘speak of Christ and His forgiveness to a stranger, or to our family and friends’; but resist because of: ‘selfish pride’; one more time –through our actions, we are telling our God: **“Lord, You know we say: “we love You,” but we are a: ‘prideful group of people’, and us: ‘not looking silly’ and: ‘not being persecuted –for Your name’s sake’; is really: ‘more important to us –than You are’!”***

*We say these things because we are a: ‘weak generation’! A generation blessed with: ‘abundance and technology’ –that we, ourselves: ‘covet and selfishly lust after’; and lucifer wisely uses to: ‘tempt our flesh’!*

## **“Praise, Blessings and Curses” –As the End Draws Near**

*(Let us: ‘praise the Holy Lamb –for the forgiveness of sin’, as God allows: ‘blessings to come forth –for those who trust in Jesus’, and willingly: ‘choose to become the warriors of Christ’. Thus, it is now written):*

*May the Holy Lamb of God be continually praised for the: ‘forgiveness of sin’, brought forth through the: ‘shedding of His innocent blood’!*

*For God so loved the world that: ‘He gave His Only Begotten Son’, so that: ‘whosoever believes in Jesus shall not perish and feel the second death’, but shall have: ‘everlasting life –with unspeakable joy’; and be able to: ‘worship, praise and fellowship with their Holy God and Eternal King, forevermore’!*

*Blessed are they who: ‘seek after God and find the Lamb while He can be found’; but cursed are they who: ‘fail to seek after God, but selfishly seek after pleasing the flesh’ –as they: ‘forsake the One Who gave them life’.*

*Blessed are those who: ‘give of themselves’ –to advance the kingdom of God here on this earth; those who give: ‘time, money, and resources’; those who: ‘love others as Christ loves His bride’; those who are: ‘willing to lay down their desires for the Father’s desires –and forcefully overtake sin with righteousness’. For these: ‘men and women’ –are in the front lines, ‘defeating the enemy with the righteousness of Christ’, and in them God is well pleased!*

*But cursed are those who: ‘seek not the will of God’, but live in: ‘lifestyles that glorify the father of death’. For these*

*individuals are the: ‘blinded army of satan’, pawns being used to: ‘interfere with God’s plan’ –while they unknowingly work for the: ‘destroyer’; a fallen angel who is a: ‘snake that takes pride in separating God’s children’; and would love to: ‘bring as many as possible, with him’ –into the: ‘eternal lake of fire’!*

*So listen –all of you who hear my voice, ‘run from sin and unrighteousness into the loving arms of Christ’, for in Him peace can be found –as: ‘forgiveness reigns and love endures, forevermore’!*

*Praise God Almighty, for even though: ‘satan might have small victories while the battle rages on’; for the: ‘believer’, the: ‘portion of God’s creation’ –who are the: ‘forgiven Bride of Christ’; satan has already been defeated through the: ‘resurrected Lamb of God’! And after judgment, ‘this world and all that’s in it will be cleansed of all unrighteousness’, and the Holy Lamb of God will be continually worshipped –as He: ‘rules and reigns, forevermore’!*

*So all you who call Christ: ‘King’, and our Heavenly Father: ‘Abba’; please look forward to the: ‘eternity to come’ –and store up for yourself treasures that will: ‘endureth, forevermore’; as you seek to please God by: ‘walking in obedience’ and becoming the: ‘holy warriors for Christ’ –our Messiah and Heavenly Father desires us to become.*

*Always walk by: ‘faith’; accompanied with: ‘love, thanksgiving, and holiness’, my brothers and sisters in Christ, for in this the: ‘Spirit of Truth’ is well pleased!*

## **“Our Needs” vs. “Our Wants”**

*(Concerning: “our: ‘needs’ –verses our: ‘wants and fleshly desires’ –since these desires can ‘muffle’ our: ‘effectiveness’ –for*

Christ". And words about: 'those –who have gone before us' –as well; thus, it is now written):

*Do not confuse your: 'needs with your wants', children of God; for we need: 'what the Lord desires for our lives' –so that we may be: 'transformed into the likeness and pattern of His Holy Son'. But in the flesh, many times, 'we desire what the Lord knows will harm us', and thus: 'fleshly desires' –can prevent us from becoming: 'sold out servants to our Messiah and King'. And thus, these: 'fleshly desires –muffle our effectiveness to win lost souls for the kingdom of God'; until our time here is over, and we are thus: 'sadly called home' –without many eternal rewards, because: 'we foolishly sought after pleasing our flesh'!*

*Out of: 'all those saints of God –that went before us', those who have been: 'pleasing in the Lord's sight –while they dwelt on earth'; which of them now, are: 'suffering –for their devotion to God, while they lived in the flesh'? Are not: 'all His saints –who have gone before us', even those who are called: 'least in the kingdom of heaven', are they not, 'all' –joyfully in the presence of our: 'Almighty and Holy King'?*

*And out of "those" who now dwell: 'face to face' –with the: 'Holy Lamb of God', how many would want to: 'return to this corrupt earth and be out of the presence of their Holy King'? "Not one," says the Spirit of God, "for heaven is their home, and the Lamb is their: 'Everlasting Companion', their: 'Holy King', and the: 'One' –they, 'joyfully, worship and adore'."*

## **Foolishly Seeking After the Flesh**

*Why, O Lord; 'why do I foolishly seek after things to please my flesh'? Will: 'these possessions –I now see placed before me' –last forevermore? Or will they soon be: 'whisked away –by time*

*itself*, and then: *‘ultimately consumed –by the cleansing fire of God’?*

*Whose: ‘technology, automobile, gold, money, or house’ – can withstand the: ‘cleansing fire of righteousness’ –the Lord Himself will ignite to cleanse the earth from all the: ‘residues of sin –brought forth since the fall of man’? Do: ‘such things exist’ –or is all matter: ‘subject to the sovereign will of God’?*

*Who called forth the: ‘heavens and the earth, and to Whom do these things belong’? Is man the: ‘rightful owner of anything’? Or does: ‘everything, rightfully –belong to our Holy and Everlasting King’?*

*Foolish is the man or woman who says, “This is mine” – without considering the fact, that: ‘God Alone created the elements’; and thus: ‘blessed are they’ –who fully understand: ‘all good things are a gift from God’.*

*Rejoice, therefore –you who have been: ‘cleansed by the holy blood of the Lamb’; those of you who acknowledge that: ‘Christ is King and the Lord is soon, coming’. For although: ‘God created and owns all things, He has graciously given all He has to us –through His Holy and Righteous Son’ –Who was slain so that we may be: ‘gloriously, set free from the sting of death’ and the: ‘eternal destruction’ –that awaits those who: ‘foolishly reject the sacrifice made by the Eternal Lamb of God’!*

*And the forgiven Bride of Christ says, “Blessed be the: ‘name of the Lord’, for He is the: ‘Almighty Creator and Owner of all that is seen and unseen’, and He has allowed His Son’s: ‘holy blood’ –to be poured out for: ‘our redemption’.*

*“And soon, when the final battle is over, we will take our place with the: ‘redeemed –from all the ages of time’, and in our: ‘incorruptible, perfect bodies’, live at peace in a: ‘glorious, sin-free world’ –as the Lamb Who was slain, ‘recreates, and makes*



*all things new' –so that we may: 'dwell as one' –with our: 'Holy King, forevermore'!"*





# Salvation, Forgiveness -And: Repentance



## Seeking Wisdom About Salvation

*(Words written in the beginning of a chapter that talks about: 'eternal salvation and the spiritual gifts'. And then, a prayer given so that I may be fully equipped to carry out 'that' which the Lord had decided to do through me –before the earth itself was formed):*

*So where do we begin? I don't know, but God does. Thus, as it has always been in the past –while I worked on this final letter to the children of God, and so it must be the same, now: 'I've begun this chapter in obedience to the Lord, and now it's time for His Spirit to take over; for Steve alone is not equipped to handle this, but through me, the Holy Spirit will do just fine'. **"For I can do all things through Christ, Who sent the Holy Spirit –from the Father, to: 'guide me', 'strengthen and comfort me', and 'give me wisdom beyond my knowing'! –And we all need to listen to what the Spirit says to the Bride of Christ, me included!"***

*--So that I may be fully equipped to teach you, children of the Most High, I must go to the Lord in prayer:*

*Father, before I ask You to bestow upon me the wisdom I'll need to teach Your children, let me first: 'exalt Your holy name', for You, O Lord, are worthy to be: 'praised, forevermore'!*

*As I look at all You've created, the thought of Your: 'power and majesty' –overwhelms me, for I would not exist, unless You had decreed it to be so. For only the: 'unwise' –can look at themselves in a mirror, and then look into the heavens above, and then see all You've created here on earth, and yet, still: 'deny Your name'.*

*For who can stand in your presence –when the books are opened, and witness Your glory and say, “God is not real”? Do such beings exist? Most assuredly, ‘not’! For all of mankind will, one day: ‘give an account for the time You have given them’; and then all men and angels –alike, will bow down and confess: “Jesus is Lord and King!” For You, Father, have given Him this authority, for He is the: ‘Holy Lamb of God’ –through Whom: ‘all redemption and forgiveness of sin –is forevermore, released and granted’!*

*Father, I come to You in need. I don’t know how to teach Your children what they must learn and understand to be in: ‘one accord’ –concerning eternal salvation, but You do, O Lord. For I am but a simple man who needs and relies on Your: ‘continual guidance in all I do’ –especially when it comes to Your Holy Word.*

*Why You chose me, Father –to teach Your children, ‘I’ll never fully understand –until I meet my King face to face’, for when I stand before my Redeeming and Holy King, ‘all the mysteries of the world will be revealed to me’ –as my King opens my mind unto all knowledge; ‘and then I’ll understand fully –as I am fully known’.*

*But now, while I dwell in this: ‘corruptible flesh’ –with a mind that’s: ‘hindered by the fall of man’, I still see but a poor reflection; although this reflection is getting: ‘clearer each and every day’ –as Your Son’s glorious return draweth nigh, and my eyes are being opened to the: ‘truth of these end time prophecies’ –which are being revealed in the world around us, and thus: ‘confirm the everlasting faithfulness of Your written Word’.*

*But still, Father, it’s not enough, for I, Steve, am not equipped to teach your children –for I am just a man, but You, O Lord, are the: ‘Most High God’, and it is the: ‘wisdom that You’ll impart through me’ –that will: ‘teach and unite your children as one, in doctrine and belief’!*

*So now I humbly, come before Your majestic throne and ask for a: ‘double portion of all available knowledge’ –concerning Your Holy Word, to be: ‘poured upon me at this moment in time’. Reveal to me all the: ‘necessary information’ –concerning*

*the: 'true and correct interpretation of Your Holy Scriptures', so that I may be fully equipped and clearly understand –all that is: 'needed and required', so that Your Holy Spirit may teach Your children through me.*

*For I know that it is the: 'blood of Jesus Christ alone' –that: 'cleanses us from all our iniquities, blots out our unrighteousness, and presents us as holy before You, Father'. It is –without a doubt, a: 'gift from above' –through the faith that we have in the Lord Jesus Christ, and not of ourselves. For it is only because of the: 'sacrifice given by the Holy Lamb of God' –that any of us are ever worthy to be called: 'forgiven children of the Most High God'.*

*For if we could earn our way into heaven, then why was the Son sent to earth to: 'die for our transgressions, and to be viciously beaten and pierced for our iniquities'?*

*If it is by: 'faith and works', then the Lamb of God's holy blood was: 'not enough', and if that's the case, 'we must also work to receive forgiveness', and thus: 'salvation is no longer a gift, but it is a result –in part, from us following the Law'. And if we must follow the Law, Father, then: 'without works –there is still condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, for His suffering was incomplete, and His death and blood did not pay the price; once and for all'.*

*But His suffering wasn't incomplete, 'for God Himself –in the Person of Jesus Christ, came to earth to redeem His creation from the bondage of sin'.*

*You Father, loved us so much that You sent the willing Son –so that we could be: 'freed from the penalties for our disobedience' –to the holy decrees given to us through Your servant Moses. So for all who have asked for forgiveness with a: 'truly repentant heart', only through the blood of the Lamb, does an open door victoriously stand –that leads us into the everlasting presence of God Himself!*

*For we are –without a doubt, 'saved by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, Alone'! It is not by works, it is not by following the holy decrees of our Lord –other than the decree*

given to: *'love the Lord with all our heart and believe in the One He sent'*.

*For by following this decree, O Lord, we kneel before the Lamb of God; 'acknowledging Him to be the Son Who was sent – to die for our sins'.*

*By following this decree, and loving the Lord with all our heart, 'we ask Jesus to forgive us and come into our heart'.*

*By following this decree, 'we repent of our sins', and are forgiven through the shed blood of the Lamb, forevermore; for the redeeming and holy blood of the Lamb was: 'payment in full' –so that we could spend eternity with God Himself.*

*And I understand completely Father, that Jesus being: 'raised from the dead', being the First Whose physical body was: 'born from death to eternal life', shows us: 'the power of sin was broken' –for all who find a path that leads to You, Father, through the shed blood of Your: 'Only Begotten Son' –Who is the Eternal and Holy Lamb of God.*

*So teach me Father, teach me Holy Spirit, and teach me Jesus –so that: 'all these words' –given in these final hours are: 'words given through me, but not of me'. For on my own I am nothing, but being a forgiven child of the Most High God, 'through Your Son I am made whole'. And through me Your precious Holy Spirit will bring Your children into: 'one-accord', for this pleases You, Father.*

*In the name of Jesus I pray and give thanks. Amen.*

*“So be it,” says the Spirit of God Almighty. “Let this wisdom be given unto My servant in these final hours. Let Steve fully understand all Scripture in such a way, that: 'the Lamb's bride unites in one accord, before the trump of God sounds'. Let the miracles begin –so that this final letter to My children is: 'published throughout all the world'. For I Am the Lord Your God, and this pleases Me.”*

*--To all who love the Lord, listen to what the Spirit says to the Lamb's bride, for the time is now!--*

---

## Concerning the Doctrine Of: “Eternal Salvation”

*By now you know exactly where I stand on this issue of eternal salvation, children of the Most High. And where I stand is exactly where the: ‘Father, Jesus Christ –our Lord and Savior’, and the ‘Holy Spirit’ –have been standing before the creation of mankind:*

*“For we are: ‘saved by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ Alone, and not by works’ –so none of us can: ‘boast’, as if: ‘we were holy without the cleansing blood of the Lamb’!”*

*But it is: **‘by works’** –that we are: **‘effective for service’** –in the kingdom of God Almighty here on earth; thus: allowing the Holy Spirit to work through us and bring in a great multitude of souls!*

*Keeping that in mind, wouldn’t it also be true: “With: **‘bad works’**, or **‘disobedience’**, we as believers become: ‘ineffective for service in God’s earthly kingdom’; and thus: ‘we can be cast out of His earthly kingdom’ –as a: **‘non-effective worker’**, for: ‘living in sin’?”*

*And if we: ‘die while living in sin’, but at one point in our life: ‘we truly believed in the Lord Jesus Christ with a repentant heart’, thus: ‘being one of the chosen who were bought with the holy blood of the Lamb’ –yet we did nothing to further His kingdom here on earth; to the glory of God Alone: **“we will still be eternally saved”**, but most assuredly: ‘ashamed and without rewards at the judgment seat of Christ’. And we will: ‘mourn during His thousand-year reign –suffering loss’; for we will be one of those who have: ‘escaped through the flames’!*

*But praise God Almighty; **“we are going to heaven, eternally forgiven of our sins”**, and we will live with our Lord in the “Holy City” and the “new earth” forevermore!*

---

## Boast of God's Perfect Love

*(Concerning the doctrine of: 'eternal salvation' –and its effectiveness on this world, as this doctrine and message of hope is being proclaimed by the: 'unified body of Christ', thus, it is written):*

*For the only way to the Father is through the: 'Son's atoning blood alone' –not by the combination of: 'His blood and maintaining a holy lifestyle' –as many teach and believe. **“For we are saved by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ Alone, it is not by works –so none of God's children may boast.”** But if we are to boast of anything, let us continually, boast of the: **“perfect love”** God showed His creation through the blood of the Lamb! 'For this is what we are to boast of, and continually preaching the message of the cross is what we –as the body of Christ, are called to do'!*

*So when we go forth in the world and tell others of: 'how our Savior bled and died'; let all God's children boast in: 'one-accord'. Let what we all say about the: 'cross and salvation be the same' –so that through our unity, all the world would see the love we have for one another, and thus, fall to the foot of the cross and ask for forgiveness through the Lamb's atoning blood, simply because: 'they desire what we, the unified body of Christ, have'!*

---



## About: “Salvation and Repentance”, Let It Be Known

*“We are not to take this: ‘free gift of salvation’ –and use it as a: ‘license to sin’. For if anyone comes to the foot of the cross – only because: ‘they fear eternal death’, and only use what Jesus did as: ‘a way out –without a heart of repentance and a sincere desire to stop sinning and please God’, they: ‘deceive themselves’. For those who ask for forgiveness –only so that: ‘they can continue to freely sin’, have not come to the foot of the cross for the: ‘right reasons’, and thus: ‘they are not forgiven, for they did not repent!’”*

*And in the book of Jude we read about this very thing: ‘using salvation as a license to sin’, for it is written:*

*“Dear friends, although I was very eager to write to you about the salvation we share, I felt I had to write and urge you to contend for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints. For certain men whose condemnation was written about long ago have secretly slipped in among you. They are godless men, who change the grace of our God into a license for immorality and deny Jesus Christ our Only Sovereign and Lord.”*

*Jude 1:3-4 (NIV)*

*Here as the Holy Spirit speaks to us through Jude, we read: “They (–the unsaved people who play church only because they do not want to go to hell,) are godless men (–or women), who change the grace of our God into a license for immorality and deny Jesus Christ our Only Sovereign and Lord.” So through Jude the Lord is telling us to: ‘beware of these men and women who say the sinner’s prayer without a heart of repentance’. They say this prayer only because: ‘they fear the second death’, but they did not sincerely –with a desire to repent, ‘come to the foot of the cross for the right reasons’. “They like their sin, and don’t want to give it up!” And they believe: ‘since they said the sinner’s prayer –they are now forgiven’. They say to themselves: “For it is written: ‘Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.’ And*

*since I asked God to forgive me, I may now seek to pleasure myself with whatsoever I choose, for I am forgiven and can indulge in my sin –without the fear of death!”*

*These people: ‘misuse Scripture’ –and have not come into a: ‘personal relationship with Jesus Christ’. They are being deceived by the evil one, ‘for lucifer takes what is written in the Word of God and twists it to deceive the multitudes’.*

*And this is the truth about what the: ‘Word of God says’; for surely it is indeed written in the Old Testament –as we read about the time of the end:*

***“The sun will be turned to darkness and the moon to blood before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord.***

***And everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.”***

***Joel 2:31-32(In Part) (NIV)***

*And in the New Testament it is also written:*

***“For there is no difference between Jew and Gentile—the same Lord is Lord of all and richly blesses all who call on Him, for, ‘Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.’”***

***Romans 10:12-13 (NIV)***

*So in the Old and New Testaments it is definitely written: “Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.” Does this mean every one who says: “Lord, Lord” –will be saved? No, it doesn’t, for Jesus Himself said:*

***“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day (–Judgment Day, when the books are open), ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?’ Then I will tell them plainly, ‘I never knew you. Away from Me, you evildoers!’”***

***Matthew 7:21-23 (NIV)***

So Jesus Himself said, **“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven.”** Even if these people were: ‘empowered by spiritual forces to perform miracles’, on Judgment Day Jesus says to their faces: **“Depart from Me, I never knew you!”** So what exactly does that tell us? It tells us: ‘there are many reasons to call on the name of the Lord’. You can call out in: ‘distress’ –when you feel your life is threatened and try to bargain with God, making a covenant; ‘which you say in the heat of the moment’, then after being rescued –you soon forget what you’ve promised and: ‘return to your evil ways’.

You can call out to the Lord with: ‘great pride, exalting yourself—to prove to others you are special’. And in these moments of exalting ones self, many times: ‘demons will empower these people to keep them deceived’ –so that they die without knowing our King. Or you can call out to the Lord in: ‘anger’, telling God how you despise Him, ‘blaming Him for the consequences that came forth because you chose to dwell in sin’. And many people call out to the Lord and say the sinner’s prayer because: ‘they feel pressured by others to say this prayer’. They weren’t sincere as they prayed to the Lord; ‘they simply wanted their friends or relatives to leave them alone’. And for: ‘many other reasons’, people call on the name of the Lord, as well.

But to call on the name of the Lord because: ‘the Father has led you to the foot of the cross –fully realizing you are a lost sinner’, is the calling on the name of the Lord that will: ‘save your very soul’! Because: **“With a heart of repentance, ‘every fiber of your being cries out to the Lord for mercy, as you ask Jesus to forgive you for all your transgressions’.”** Thus, you come into the: ‘saving knowledge of Jesus Christ and confess He is truly the Messiah’; believing: ‘He died for your sins’ –and knowing, without a doubt: ‘He arose on the third day and His blood will set you free’. And being: ‘broken before God’ –you seek to please Him by: ‘leaving your sins behind’ –as you embrace the Lord and follow the path set before you by the Father. You seek to be a: **‘sin-free**

*child of God', and not just one who can continue to sin and escape the flames! "For many in this world are deceived because: 'they said the sinner's prayer without a heart of repentance', and they truly believe: 'they are going to heaven' –but when the rapture comes, they will most assuredly, be left behind!"*

*And also, like my birth father, there are those who; at one point of their life: 'fell to the foot of the cross with a repentance heart', and for all the right reasons: 'asked Jesus to wash them in His holy blood'! And they are truly forgiven, but have fallen back into sin. And since they: "test the patience of God, eventually the Lord will take them home" –because they are not being used to: 'further the kingdom of God here on the earth, simply because they live in disobedience'. It doesn't mean: 'God will cast them out of the eternal kingdom of heaven and abandon them as His children', but since they refuse to be obedient children, 'God calls them home' –as He did with my father. Because like I said earlier, 'it is truly possible for a forgiven child of the Most High God to be cast out of the earthly kingdom of God' –as a: '**soul winning warrior, gone astray**'; simply because: 'they choose to live in sin'.*

---

## **About the Possibility Of: “Losing Our Salvation”**

*After everything the Holy Spirit has written through me it is very easy to understand what true salvation is: “**For we are saved by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ Alone, it is not by works –so none of us can boast.**” But the main question here is: “**Can we lose our salvation?**” Is it possible for a forgiven child of God –to sin to the point where the blood of the Lamb is: 'insufficient'? –Or God simply says:*

***“That’s enough, I’m tired of your sins, ‘I the Lord God take back the free gift of salvation’ –and now, unless you again repent, ‘you are going straight to hell!’”***

If you believe you can lose your salvation, then the: ***‘false statement above, never said by God’*** –is something you believe to be: ***‘true’***. There is no direct quote from Jesus that warns His followers –that: ***‘what Jesus was about to do on the cross was incomplete without His disciples also maintaining good works’***. “Though, if you believe you can lose your salvation by: ***‘being bad enough’*** –then your theology says: ***‘good works’*** –must also be involved, even if it’s to maintain the salvation you’ve: ***‘freely received’*** –through the blood of the Lamb.”

We’ve talked about how there are: ***‘two kingdoms’***, the: ***‘heavenly kingdom of God’***, and the: ***‘earthly kingdom of God’***. And I’ve clearly explained that if a true believer lives in sin, they are unable to be an: ***‘effective, soul-winning worker in God’s earthly kingdom’*** –while living in this: ***‘disobedient life-style’***, and thus: ***‘they are cast out of the kingdom of God here on the earth because of their sin’***; where there is: ***‘sorrow, weeping and gnashing of teeth’***!

How many of us have gone our own way and: ***‘put what the Lord wanted for our lives on the back burner’***? For all of us are sinners and have selfishly, gone astray. And during these times of rebellion –as we seek to please the flesh, ***‘we dig a deep hole for ourselves and fall into this dark pit’***, where our sin –when it fully matures; causes us to live in: ***‘hell on earth’*** –because: ***‘our sin has destroyed our lives’***!

And during these times of deep sin, ***‘does our life shine as a light to the world’***? Or is our life: ***‘not any different from the unbeliever’*** –who seeks to please the flesh and not the Spirit of God Almighty?

During these times of rebellion are we: ***‘boldly proclaiming the gospel of Jesus to all we meet’***, or are we: ***‘hiding the fact that***

we know the King –because we are ashamed of what our life-style proclaims’?

*We all know that when we: ‘fall into a sinful lifestyle, that our effectiveness for the kingdom of God here on the earth suffers and we grieve the Spirit of God’ –Who dwells within us. But again, during these times of: ‘seeking after the flesh’ –if we were to die: ‘would we go to be with the Lord, or would we go to be in the place of torment where the unrighteous dwell’ –as they wait for the final judgment to come forth? Again, the correct answer is: “If a true believer dies while living in sin, ‘the true believer immediately goes into the presence of the Lord’. Simply because: ‘Jesus Himself, the sin free Son of God, purposefully, got punished for our sins’ –so that when we die: ‘the Father looks at us through the crimson lens of the Lamb and sees one who has no sin held against them’. And thus: ‘we are welcomed into the eternal kingdom of God’ –forever forgiven, because: ‘the price was paid by the blood of the Holy Lamb of God’!”*

*‘Praise the Lamb Who was slain, and the Father Who agreed’ –for without the: ‘sacrifice made by Jesus Christ’ –the world would be: ‘without hope’. For all have sinned and have forsaken the true God, but through the: ‘blood atonement made by the Lamb of God’ –almost two thousand years ago, we are seen as: ‘holy by the Father’ –as He looks through the: ‘Son’s cleansing blood’!*

*For all who seek forgiveness through the Son of God, their: ‘punishment for sin has been crucified with Christ, and the written Law has no eternal consequences for anyone who sincerely calls on the name of Jesus with a repentant heart’!*

*No longer –as the true believer makes mistakes and sins, ‘does the Father hold these sins eternally against them’, for the true believer has been: ‘cleansed by the blood of the Lamb, and this holy blood continually washes away all the transgressions of the saints’ –as though these sins never existed.*

*--To the Son of God be the glory, for all the sins of the saints: 'past, present, and future' --have been forgiven through the: 'holy blood He shed'!--*

*So the: 'United Bride of Christ' --says:*

*"The Lamb of God is to be exalted above all else, 'for He is holy, just, and true'. Through Him we are forgiven, 'we are washed and cleansed, through and through'. His blood covers our sins, 'with a covering the Father cannot see through'. For the Lamb, He died on the cross, 'so He can eternally dwell with me and with you'!" --Praise the Holy Lamb of God, 'for He is worthy'!*

---

## **About: "Those Who Are Perishing"**

*"Those" who hear the gospel and reject it, or "those" who say the sinner's prayer --without a: 'repentant heart', but for the sole purpose of: 'continuing to enjoy sin without eternal consequences'; "these people who do such things" are the ones who: 'deliberately keep on sinning' --after they have received with their ears the knowledge of the truth. "For they trampled the Son of God under foot, and have treated as an: 'unholy thing' the 'blood of the covenant' --that could have washed them clean. So for them 'no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire' --that will consume the enemies of God."*

*"For this is what they chose," says the Spirit of God, "and this is what they'll receive. And when these --who have rejected the Lamb of God for their sinful lusts and desires, stand before God's throne and give an account of their life --they will be without excuse. And as the hammer falls, they will be dragged away kicking and screaming, for their fate has been sealed --by their own un-repentant hearts!"*

---

## Forgiveness and Good Deeds

*Who, by blaming others, 'learns what forgiveness is'? For if we are not willing to: 'forgive our brother', how can God forgive us –if this: 'hardened heart of ours seeks no forgiveness' –for the sin of: 'being unforgiving'? And without desiring: 'forgiveness' –would: 'any come to the foot of the cross and ask to be cleansed'?*

*All of us –children of God, have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God; but to the glory of God was sent a Redeemer, Who stepped into time –so that we might be: 'forevermore reconciled to the Lord our God in perfect forgiveness'. So forgive others, just as the Lord has forgiven you. And by doing this, 'the end-time harvest will be plenty' –as the United Bride of Christ goes forth in: 'unity and love'; and while there is still time, tells the world of the: 'forgiveness, unfailing love, true redemption, and eternal life' –that can only be found in: 'Jesus Christ'!*

*So go forth –children of God, go forth in holy living and good deeds –so that the Spirit of God can work through: 'each and every one of us' –to win lost souls for the Lamb's eternal kingdom! To God Alone be the glory for every good deed that's done in the name of Jesus Christ –to win lost souls for the Lord!*

*---And all God's children said, "Amen!"---*

---



## **“New Creations” Who Are: “Eternally Secure”**

*We are to be the: ‘hands and feet of Jesus’, showing the world: ‘love, not sin’! We are to be examples –who prove by our lifestyles, that: “Not only is there: ‘forgiveness for our sins in Christ’, but also in Christ Jesus we are: ‘**new creations**’ –who have been given: ‘**power and authority over sin**’; as the Spirit of Truth intercedes to change us into the: ‘**pattern and likeness of God’s Holy Son**’!”*

*Praise be to God Almighty –for our: ‘redemption through Christ Jesus’, for the ‘blood covenant of the Lamb’ –has securely and irrevocably, purchased men and women for God. Never again –after a person: ‘repents of their sins and comes before the cross to be cleansed by Christ’, do they need to: ‘worry about their redemption’, for they are: ‘forevermore and eternally, cleansed of all unrighteousness’ –as the Holy Lamb of God’s blood continually presents them as: ‘holy vessels’ –before the Father.*

*Therefore rejoice –you who are called the: ‘Bride of Christ Jesus’, for soon your time to dwell in: ‘corruptible flesh’ –will be over, and thus, you’ll receive the: ‘crown of life’ –and rejoice in the presence of your Holy King, forevermore!*

## **Victorious Is the Lamb**

*Praise be to God Almighty, for He has: ‘conquered sin’ –and been completely victorious through the: ‘Holy One of Israel’; Who became the: ‘Lamb called: Christ’! For God so loved His creation, that: ‘He Himself redeemed man in the Father’s appointed time’; and through the: ‘holy blood of the Lamb’, all*

*who choose to come before God's throne with a: 'heart of repentance', will be: 'forgiven and cleansed –as though they never sinned'.*

*Praise be to the Lamb Who forgives sins, for He has: 'opened a door' that leads us: 'out of the path of eternal destruction' –into the presence of our Heavenly Father, Himself; a door that can never be: 'closed or locked' for those who have: 'repented of their sins, and thus, washed their filthy deeds in Christ's holy blood'.*

*Rejoice, therefore; all of you who: 'willingly bow before the Holy Lamb of God' –and call Christ: 'King'; for your: 'holy deeds –done in the name of Jesus', will be: 'remembered for all of eternity'; and because the Lamb has: 'cleansed your iniquities', your place in God's: 'eternal kingdom' –is forevermore, secure!*

## **God's Love for Mankind**

*(As we fully, consider: 'God's overwhelming love for humanity' –it has been joyfully, written):*

*If God so loved the world, that: 'He gave His Only Begotten Son' –so that we may be: 'forgiven and set free –from the sting of death', and the: 'eternal penalties, unrighteousness and sin can bring forth'; how much more is God's love for us: 'above and beyond –anything we can ever imagine', if indeed: 'Christ Himself, the Second Person of the Holy Trinity', was: 'viciously slaughtered' –so that we may live?*

*Is it not true, that: 'God, loves us more than He loves the angels'? For there is: 'no forgiveness' –for those angels who:*

*'foolishly followed lucifer'; demons will not be forgiven, 'for Christ came as man'!*

*Rejoice, therefore –all of you who have: 'repented of your sins and immersed yourselves –through faith, into the living waters that flow from Christ'; for now your: 'eternal redemption is complete', and because of the Holy Lamb's: 'non-stop and continuously atoning blood', you are thus, 'securely held in God's loving arms, forevermore'!*

---

## **True Wisdom Leads to Forgiveness**

*(More words that: 'glorify God for taking a foolish man –to confound the wisdom of the wise' –as another call comes forth to: 'bow before the Holy Lamb Who saves'. Thus, through a: 'thankful servant' –it is indeed, written):*

*Again, may God Alone be: 'continually glorified' –for taking what many in this world would consider to be a: 'foolish man', and through him, 'releasing wisdom' –that God's Holy Spirit will use to: 'confound the knowledge and wisdom' –of those who: 'deny our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ'; those who are: 'without excuse', and thus: 'foolishly, wise in their own eyes'.*

*And unless they: 'heed the warnings in this book and wholeheartedly, kneel before the Lamb Who saves'; they are blindly following a path that leads to: 'continued unforgiveness', and eventually: 'straight to hell'!*

*But in: 'true wisdom' –sent from God Himself; lies: 'sweet knowledge' –that leads to: 'repentance, forgiveness and eternal salvation' –through the One who called man forth from the dust of the earth; and then: 'stepped into time itself –to set man free'!*

*Therefore: 'rejoice' –you who now read these words, and: 'cling to the One Who has the greatest love for mankind'. For*

*through His: ‘sacrifice on the cross’, Jesus has been given the authority –to: ‘forgive a lifetime full of sins’. For He is the: ‘Son of God, our Messiah and King’; the: ‘Holy Lamb –Who was willingly lead to the slaughter’, and our: ‘Redeemer –Who will soon return to trample the forces of evil’. And He desires to: ‘cleanse your eternal soul and set you free’ –if only you will ask!  
 “I love You Jesus, Your: ‘thankful servant, Steve!’”*

---

## **Come to the Cross While: “There Is Still Time”**

*So all of you who now: ‘hear my voice on this side of eternity’; please: ‘turn from your wicked ways and embrace the Eternal Lamb of God’! Remove from your lives: ‘any obstruction’ –that will hinder an: ‘intimate relationship with the King of all kings’, for in: ‘Him Alone, does rest abound’; and in: ‘Him Alone, is forgiveness found’.*

*For none come to the Father –unless it’s through His: ‘Holy Son’. For God in His compassion: ‘gave His Only Begotten Son’, so that: ‘whosoever believes in Jesus’ –with a: ‘heart of repentance’, and comes before the Lamb and: ‘asks to be forgiven’; shall be forgiven of: ‘all iniquities and sin’. And thus: ‘forevermore’ –be allowed to dwell with God in the: ‘re-created earth’ –where: ‘sin has no hold’, ‘pain and death –do not exist’, and: ‘happiness’ –coupled with a: ‘never-ending joy’ –through a: ‘oneness with our Almighty and Holy, Creator and King’ –is all that remains!*

*So come all you –who: ‘rejoice over the forgiveness of your sins through the Atoning Lamb’, and thus: ‘wisely seek to be united with Christ’; for eternity for any of us can: ‘come quickly’, and thus, be nothing more than: ‘a single moment away’!*

*--So come, while: 'time itself still allows redemption' –  
through the: 'Holy Lamb of God'; and thus: 'come quickly', for  
the time is: 'now'!--*



# ✠ Teaching Eternal Salvation ✠

## My Dream of An: “Eternal Salvation Chart” -For Unity

*(In the beginning of a chapter that actually teaches about eternal salvation –using the authoritative and eternal Word of God, ‘I explained a dream I had about a chart that will be used to unite the children of God on the doctrine of eternal salvation’. And thus –it is written; ‘again, with a prayer following’):*

*As we begin –children of God, let me tell you about a dream I had. It was Thursday, the 9<sup>th</sup> of October, our year of the Lord 2003. I remember the date because –after I had the dream, the Holy Spirit told me to write down what I saw and confirmation of the dream will be in the Bible codes. So I wrote down what I saw and yes, the dream was confirmed in the Bible codes.*

*As my dream begins, ‘I was lying down and looking up and I saw a giant Bible open up above me’. As the Bible opened, Scriptures concerning salvation begin to fall out of the Bible and floated down to a big chart. As these Bible verses landed they fell into categories –as to what belief they supported, such as: ‘eternal salvation, non-eternal salvation, salvation and the Holy Spirit, and also a category for Scriptures that refer to salvation –but seem to stand alone’. One of the verses I noticed in my dream was: ‘how Jesus told the chief priests and the elders of the people that the prostitutes and tax collectors were getting to heaven ahead of them’. As I continued to look at this chart, not only were these verses separated by category, but the verses also had the: ‘true interpretation of what the verses meant’ –next to each verse, so the one who is looking at the chart could fully understand how: ‘salvation is indeed, eternal’.*

*I know this chart, or charts –will be a teaching tool used by many Sunday school leaders to teach the fact, that: ‘salvation is truly, eternal’. So let’s go the Lord in prayer concerning: ‘eternal salvation and this chart’.*

*“Heavenly Father, we –the body of Christ, once again come to You in need. We understand it is Your: ‘perfect will’ –for all Your children to come into: ‘one accord’, and thus have: ‘one doctrine’ –not many. But we tend to be separated on the belief of: ‘salvation, is it eternal or not’?”*

*“Lord, we –those of us who fully understand: ‘salvation is eternal’, cry out to You, that: ‘Your precious Holy Spirit will open the minds of all Your children’, who have been deceived on the false teaching that: ‘we can loose this free gift of salvation’. Let them fully understand that: ‘they have been deceived because of the plot by satan and the evil spirits –who were assigned to support this false teaching’. Let these demons –in the name of Jesus, be gone or be thrown into the abyss, so that: ‘Your children’s minds can be open to the truth’.*

*“And as we all learn the: ‘correct interpretation of Scripture’, let us unite in love, as we praise the Holy Lamb of God –because our minds have been: ‘fully open to clearly see the truth’. And thus: ‘may we no longer be deceived, on this or any other doctrinal belief’ –that keeps us from becoming the: ‘United Bride of Christ, Jesus’!*

*“And as we unite, let none of Your children say to his or her brother or sister in Christ: “See, I was right” –and let no one say: “I told you so!” Let there only be: ‘love and rejoicing’ –as we unite in one accord! And let this rejoicing become something this world has never seen, and thus, allow this: ‘end-time movement of God’ –to open the gates of heaven so wide, that: ‘the multitudes’ –will come forth and: ‘fall to the foot of the cross, repent of their sins, and ask Jesus into their hearts’.*

*“And Father, we pray You: ‘continually guide Steve’ –as Your Spirit through him, brings us the truth. We ask these prayers for: ‘Steve’s strength’ –to be answered in advance, and let the wisdom given unto him –by Your Holy Spirit, be used to:*



*‘teach and unite us in both truth and in one-accord’. Show Steve how this chart is to be made, and guide him in all he does; for he relies upon Your strength, alone.*

*“Let us be: ‘one’, Father, as: ‘You, Your Son, and the Holy Spirit are One’ –so that the world believes. Let us see clearly, Holy Spirit, let us see clearly!*

*“And in the name of Jesus we ask for this: ‘wisdom and gathering together’ –to come to pass; for: ‘now’ –is the time for: ‘unity among God’s children’. Amen.”*

*Again I must thank you for another prayer, children of God, ‘for I know the Holy Spirit will continue to guide me in strength and in truth’.*

*--To God Alone be the glory, as His children come together to become the: “United Bride of Christ”! For we shall be: ‘one’, as surely our God is: ‘One’! --*

## **“Verses” That Would Have to Be: “Thrown out of the Bible” –If: “Salvation Wasn’t Eternal”**

*As we continue, let’s begin to look at all the verses that would have to be: “thrown out of the Holy Bible” –if indeed: ‘salvation isn’t eternal’.*

*-Let’s start with my favorite, for it is written:*

*“For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God—not by works, so that no one can boast.”*

*Ephesians 2:8-9 (NIV)*

This verse says it all, **“For it is by grace (we) have been saved”!** And what is **“grace”**? **“Grace is the gift of unmerited favor.”** Grace is never: ‘earned or deserved’. Grace is almost always given with the: ‘proclamation of love’. For God Almighty – in His sovereignty and love for His creation, chose to give man the ultimate gift of grace: ‘a divine sanctification –through His Son Jesus Christ’. **For He who knew no sin, became sin, so that we may be cleansed and set free!**

And thus: **“This: ‘salvation’ –we received through Christ is a: ‘gift from God’, not: ‘something obtained by the works of man’ – so that no one can boast.”** And if it’s not: ‘by works –that we’ve received salvation’, it cannot be: ‘by works –that we lose salvation’! For many of God’s children believe: ‘we received salvation through the blood of the Lamb’, but they also believe: **“If we continue to dwell in sin after we are saved, we can lose this: ‘free gift of salvation’ –because of a worldly life-style.”** And if that is true, then salvation is no longer: **‘a gift of sanctification – or free’**, and thus, no longer: **‘grace’**, since: ‘works are now involved to maintain that –which was freely given and received’. And if you believe this to be true, then grace has become: **‘a way of living righteously’**, and is no longer: **‘unmerited favor’**. For you now put upon yourself rules made by man and: ‘disregard the grace given to us through our Sovereign Messiah, Christ Jesus’!  
–For as the Lord speaks through Paul we read:

**“So too, at the present time there is a remnant (–some of the Jewish nation,) chosen (–or given salvation,) by grace. And if by grace, then it is no longer by works; if it were, grace would no longer be grace.”**

**Romans 11:5-6 (NIV)**

Paul says: **“salvation”** –is given by grace, and if: **“by grace, then it is no longer by works; if it were (–by works), (then:) grace would no longer be grace”**. So for us to add: ‘works or a holy lifestyle’, to the free gift of salvation; which was given: ‘once for all, through our Lord Jesus Christ’; means: ‘what Christ did on

the cross was not enough, and thus, we must also work to continue to retain this free gift'.

*-And if we must work out our salvation, by: 'living righteously and maintaining good works to continue to be saved', is salvation free?*

*-And thus, is it really: 'unmerited favor' –given: 'completely by grace'?*

*-And if our good works are indeed, involved, 'is salvation truly a gift'?*

*Adding good works to what Jesus did on the cross means: 'salvation is not totally a free gift –given to us by grace'; salvation then –in part, becomes: 'law'. And that is because: 'adding good works –or a sin free life-style', to the: 'free gift of salvation' – invalidates the words: "free, gift, and grace", and thus: 'we are still under the Law'! And if we are still under the Law, then why was Jesus sent?*

*Every time we fall into sin, the blood of the Lamb is there to cleanse us. It is automatic, not something we have to continually pray over. Once we are born again, we are forevermore forgiven for all our sins: 'past, present, and future'; 'sanctified' –because of what Jesus endured, 'so that we may be presented spotless and clean before the Father'. But when we do sin, let us go before the throne of God and ask for forgiveness –so that: 'our intimacy with the Father is restored'.*

*Us sinning does not: 'invalidate us –as being God's children', for we are: "born again", born into the family of God Almighty. 'And being born is something that cannot change'! You cannot undo being born to your birth mother, by the seed of your birth father. You may want to disown them, or they may want to disown you, but this birth relationship is: 'unchangeable'. You have one birth mother, and one birth father, period! And this relationship we have with God through Christ Jesus is: 'unchangeable –as well', that's why it's called being: "born again". For in the Word of God –we see Jesus Himself said to Nicodemus:*

***“I tell you the truth, no one can see the kingdom of God unless he is born again.”***

***John 3:3 (NIV)***  
*(In part)*

*So to enter or see the eternal kingdom of God, in all its glory, we must be; “born again”. And when we are born again, we are a: “new creation in Christ”, chosen to do good works –which were prepared for us in advance by the Father.*

*As we continue, let’s look at another verse we would have to: ‘throw out of the Bible’ –if we could, indeed: ‘lose our salvation’ – for it is written in Romans:*

***“Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death.”***

***Romans 8:1-2 (NIV)***

*So as the Holy Spirit speaks through Paul we read: “there is now ‘no condemnation’ for those who are in Christ Jesus”. That means: ‘once we become a forgiven child of God through Christ Jesus, we can no longer be eternally condemned for our sins’, and thus there is now: **“no condemnation”** –for those who are in Christ Jesus. But if you believe you can lose your salvation by being: ‘bad enough’, then there is still: ‘eternal condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus’, and this verse is a: **‘lie’!***

*You might ask: ‘why do I think this is eternal condemnation’ – Paul is speaking of? Why it’s really quite simple; while we remain on this earth we will reap what we sow. If we sow to please the sinful nature, from the sinful nature –while we are still on this earth, we will reap: ‘destruction, heartache, and sometimes, hell on earth’! But if we sow to please the Spirit of God, from the Spirit of Truth we will receive: ‘peace, joy, favor from God –and earthly blessings’.*

*Not every time we sin –do we always get caught, but God is always watching. And when we get caught for sinning here on the earth there are always: ‘consequences’, that is, ‘unless by grace*

*we are forgiven, and thus, no earthly consequences result'. But when we break the written law given to us by God's servant Moses, not only are their sometimes consequences here on the earth, but also there is: 'eternal condemnation' –for all those who are not forgiven through the blood of the Lamb.*

*So Paul has to be talking about: 'eternal condemnation', for even though the children of God are eternally forgiven, whenever we break laws here on the earth, when we get caught –unless grace abounds, we will get punished and thus: **'earthly condemnation still exists for those who choose to live in sin'** – even if they are the ones who are in Christ Jesus; the eternally forgiven children of the Most High God!*

*Also, something else the Holy Spirit just brought to my attention is this: 'when we go forth and proclaim the gospel of Jesus Christ, we will be hated and persecuted by the world'. Not everyone who hears the: **'good new'** –likes what they hear, because: **'the gospel of Jesus Christ cuts to the very soul, and reveals man's sin'**. And if the world: 'hates the message', the world will most assuredly: 'hate and condemn the messenger'! – For as Jesus speaks, it is written:*

*“Then He (–Jesus,) said to them all (–the disciples): **'If anyone would come after Me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow Me. For whoever wants to save his (–earthly,) life will lose it, but whoever loses his (–earthly,) life for Me will save it.'**”*

**Luke 9:23-24 (NIV)**

*So we are called to: 'take up our cross, daily' –because the cross is an instrument of: 'pain and death', and those who choose to follow the Lamb of God will be: **'condemned by the world'**, and thus to persevere –as effective workers, we must: 'daily, die to ourselves'. We are guaranteed as: 'obedient warriors', we will be: 'persecuted for our faith in the Lord Jesus Christ'! So: **'earthly condemnation'** –from the world, does exist for those who are in Christ Jesus. But: **'eternal condemnation'** –from the Father was:*

*'crucified with Christ' –for all who wisely, 'repent of their sins', and call the Lamb of God: 'Lord and King'!*

*And what else did Paul say in these verses in Romans? We read Paul said the reason there is: 'no eternal condemnation' – for those who are in Christ Jesus, is because: "through Christ Jesus the: 'law of the Spirit of life' –set me free from the law of sin and death".*

*So what exactly does Paul mean by the: "law of the Spirit of life"? If you'll notice the word "Spirit" is capitalized, so this is the: 'Holy Spirit' –Paul is talking about. So exactly what law comes to pass –when we are born again, that involves the Holy Spirit and guarantees us: 'there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus and forgiven through the blood of the Lamb'? Well, for the answer to this let's go to the book of Ephesians, for it is written:*

***"And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you were marked in Him with a Seal, the promised Holy Spirit, Who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession—to the praise of His glory."***

***Ephesians 1:13-14 (NIV)***

*So in Ephesians we read –as the Spirit again speaks through Paul: "Having believed, you were marked in Him (–Jesus,) with a Seal, the promised Holy Spirit, Who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession". So the "law of the Spirit of life" is the: 'seal of ownership' –that comes forth the moment anyone accepts Jesus as their Messiah. For at the moment anyone hears the gospel of Jesus Christ –and with a repentant heart believes, they are given the: 'Holy Spirit' –Who is a: 'Deposit, a Holy Seal and Divine Guarantee' –that those who are forgiven through the blood of the Lamb are: 'God's possessions forever'. Think about it children of God, if we can lose our salvation by breaking the Law, 'then the Holy Spirit guarantees nothing'! For if we must be obedient to remain saved, then our guarantee only comes forth by us:*

*'following the Law' –not by the: 'grace which was given to all believers through Christ Jesus'! So only by the: **'law of the Spirit of life'** –given through Christ Jesus, is anyone set free from the: 'law of sin and death and its eternal consequences'!*

*--To God Alone be the glory, for the: **'Holy Seal of Ownership'** –Who comes forth to mark all those who are: **'washed by the precious, blood of the Lamb'**!--*

*Continuing with the Word of God, let's look at other verses that support: **'eternal salvation'** –and would have to be removed from the Bible if: **'salvation wasn't eternal'**. –For in Hebrews we read:*

***"Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said, 'Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you.'"***

*Hebrews 13:5 (NIV)*

*Again, the Lord said: **"Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you."** So the main theme is: **"never"** –will God: **'leave or forsake His forgiven children'**.*

*-That doesn't mean: 'we will not be disciplined for living in sin'.*

*-And that doesn't mean: 'we will not be persecuted for proclaiming the gospel of Jesus Christ'.*

*-But what that does mean is: 'our eternal inheritance into God's kingdom is secure'. God's Holy Spirit is always with us, either He will deliver us from the trials to come, or He will go through the trials with us; but: **'He will never leave or forsake us'** –and this is a: **'guarantee'**.*

*But for those of you who believe: 'you can lose your salvation', this verse must be: 'removed from the Holy Bible'; for by believing: **'you can lose your salvation through sin'** –you are saying:*

*“If we –who are bought with the blood of the Lamb, continue to live in sin, then there comes a time when: ‘God has had enough’. And at that moment of: ‘rejection and condemnation’, God removes from us His Holy Spirit and we are again: ‘forsaken and rejected’. For after being saved by grace, we have again become: ‘an un-forgiven creation of God’!”*

*--A lie straight from the pit of hell!--*

*Believing –because of our sin, ‘God will eventually leave and forsake us’ –is indeed: “**a lie from the pit of hell**”! God will never leave us, nor will He ever forsake us; for we are forgiven by the: ‘blood that flowed from the Holy Lamb of God’, and thus: ‘our salvation isn’t based on our performance’, no, our salvation is based on the: ‘Holy One’s performance’; because: ‘two thousand years ago Jesus was obedient to die on the cross, and thus, He purchased men and women for God’!*

*--And thus, ‘let the Bride of Christ joyfully and continually proclaim’:*

*-It is finished!*

*-It is done!*

*-The Lamb was slain, and the price was paid!*

*-No more sacrifice is required for the: ‘redemption of mankind’, for Jesus paid the price in full!*

*-The Father is satisfied and the angels rejoice, ‘for all who seek forgiveness –with a heart of repentance’, are eternally forgiven through the: ‘blood that flowed from the Blessed Lamb of God’!*

*-Therefore rejoice, Bride of Christ Jesus, for you are given: ‘white robes to wear’ and invited to the: ‘Lamb’s wedding supper’.*

*-Proclaim victory, all of you who call Jesus: ‘King’, for you have been: ‘cleansed by the Redeeming Lamb, and you are holy in the sight of your God, forevermore’!*

*---And all God’s children said: “Thank You Jesus. Amen.” ---*



As we look at some more verses that, most assuredly: 'would have to be removed from the Holy Bible if salvation wasn't eternal'; let's go to the book of Romans, for it is written –as the Spirit again, speaks through Paul:

***“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword? As it is written:***

***“For Your sake we face death all day long;  
we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered.”***

***No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him Who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.”***

***Romans 8:35-39 (NIV)***

Paul was quoting part of the 44<sup>th</sup> Psalms, when he said: ***“For Your sake we face death all day long; we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered.”*** The Psalmist didn't understand why God was allowing: 'His people' –the: 'chosen Israel nation who haven't forgotten God', to continuously endure persecution, since the forefathers to the Israel nation saw God deliver them over and over again. But Paul fully understood: ***‘no matter what happens to the children of God here on the earth, nothing will separate us from the eternal love we have in Christ Jesus’!***

I, Steve, me personally, have to continually remind myself –as I go through trials, that: 'God is in control, and these things I go through have a purpose'. The trials I endure are used to: 'teach me, strengthen me, and develop my character'; and many trials are used to: 'glorify God –as His children stand firm unto the end'. And trials are also used to: 'bring in a great harvest of souls, and to give God's children eternal blessings beyond their wildest imagination –to enjoy forevermore'!

Paul understood this and said: **“in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him Who loved us”**. And this is true, **‘if we keep our focus on God and not on this world, we gain strength through these trials that we endure for the gospel of Jesus Christ’**. For not only do these trials develop the man or women of God into a: **‘lethal soul-winning weapon’** –but also, because of these trials, our eternal treasure is great, a treasure that far exceeds the pain we endured here on the earth!

And Paul continues by saying: **“For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.”**

Paul is convinced –as I am, that the: **‘perfect love we have in Christ’** –Who gave His life for us, is: **‘irrevocable’!** That means: **‘salvation is eternal’** and nothing here on the earth, or in the heavens above, can ever separate us from this: **‘perfect love’** – given through the precious blood of the Lamb.

--For there are no: **‘powers or principalities in all of creation’** –that have the authority needed to: **‘cause God to eternally forsake His chosen’**.

--There are no: **‘demons’** –who can tempt the children of God to the point of such: **‘grievous sins’** –that the: **‘blood of Lamb is insufficient to cover such transgressions’!**

--There is nothing the child of God has: **‘done in the past, is doing in the present, nor will ever do in the future’** –that will cause God to take back His Holy Spirit, Whom is given unto all those who: **‘wisely, submit to the will of our Heavenly Father, repent, and accept Jesus as their Messiah, Redeemer, and Holy King’!**

--In death we are more than conquerors, for: **‘absence from the body is victorious presence with the Lord’**.

--In the expanse of the heavens and the depths of the seas, **‘nothing exists’** –that causes the forgiven children of God to be: **‘eternally damned’**.

--Even ourselves, if we: ‘turn our backs on God’ –doesn’t cause Him to say: “I never knew you; depart from Me, you –who are no longer forgiven”.

--For nothing in all of creation, and nothing in time itself, causes the Father to say to His Son, “Your sacrifice was not enough”; for the blood of the Lamb is: ‘payment in full’ –for all who submit to God’s authority and call Jesus: ‘King’!

--Only because of Christ’s blood are we now: ‘cleansed and forgiven’, and thus, we will always remain: ‘property of the King’. So that: ‘forevermore, we will live with God, for we are His possessions’ –forgiven through the blood of the Lamb!

--To the Holy Trinity Alone be the: ‘praise, honor, and glory’ –for all those who are called: ‘the forgiven Bride of Christ, Jesus’!--

To sum it up, children of God, if you believe: ‘we can lose this free gift of salvation given by grace through Christ Jesus’, then these verses in Romans have to be: ‘removed from the Holy Bible’. –For the Spirit clearly teaches through Paul that: ‘**nothing**’ –can separate us from the: ‘**perfect love**’ –we have in Christ Jesus; and if it were true that: ‘we can lose our salvation’, then indeed: ‘**something**’ –has surely: ‘separated us from the love given to us through Christ Jesus’. And thus, if: ‘eternal separation occurs’, His love is no longer: ‘**perfect love**’, for then it becomes: ‘**imperfect-love**’ –a love that is: ‘incomplete’, and a sacrifice that was given, but: ‘not given for all our sins’!

--As the Holy Spirit continues to teach through Paul, in Scripture it is written:

**“I do not want you to be ignorant of this mystery, brothers, so that you may not be conceited: Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the full number of the Gentiles has come in. And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written:**

**“The Deliverer (–Jesus,) will come from Zion;**

**He will turn godlessness away from Jacob.**

**And this is My covenant with them (–the Israel nation,)**

*when I take away their sins.”*

*As far as the gospel is concerned, they (–the Jews who persecute the followers of Jesus,) are enemies on your account; but as far as election is concerned, they (–the Jews who are forgiven through the blood of the Lamb,) are loved on account of the patriarchs, for God’s gifts and His call are irrevocable. Just as you who were at one time disobedient to God have now received mercy as a result of their disobedience, so they too have now become disobedient in order that they too may now receive mercy as a result of God’s mercy to you. For God has bound all men over to disobedience so that He may have mercy on them all.”*

**Romans 11:25-32 (NIV)**

*As Paul speaks to the Gentile believers, he is telling them not to be conceited over the fact that: ‘they now have been grafted in as forgiven children of the Most High’ –when many of God’s chosen race, the: ‘Jewish people’, have been: ‘eternally cut off’ –because of their disbelief. Paul is telling them to be: ‘thankful’ –for the: ‘disobedience and disbelief’ –the Jewish nation is now experiencing, because: ‘if it wasn’t for their disobedience, the gospel of Jesus Christ would have not been brought so rapidly to the Gentile world’!*

*And what did Paul say about God’s call and gifts? He said: **“for God’s gifts and His call are irrevocable”**. That means, ‘the gift of salvation’ –through the blood atonement given by the Son, is: **“irrevocable”**, it can’t be taken back. ‘Those who are bought with the blood of the Lamb belong to God forever’; God will never: ‘eternally destroy anyone’ –whose sins are forgiven through Christ Jesus. **Being “born again” is: ‘irrevocable, permanent, and complete’!** For there is now: ‘no condemnation’ –for those who are in Christ Jesus, for they are bought with the: ‘cleansing blood of the Lamb’, and they are forever holy in the sight of their God!*

*And praise God, for all of Israel will be saved; everyone who is born from the: ‘twelve tribes descending from Abraham’, and*

*are alive during the thousand-year reign, will bow down before Jesus and call Him King! For as the: ‘thousand-year reign comes forth –and before it ends, all of Israel will be saved’; for all who are: ‘naturally grafted into the Jewish nation, by birth; will become Spiritually grafted –as part of His holy bride, through re-birth, by the cleansing blood of the Lamb’.*

*During that time, ‘all of Israel’ –will come and worship the Lord Jesus face to face, for the fullness of the Gentiles has come forth, and now all of Israel shall be saved –as prophesied long ago; for God Himself has said, “Let it be so, at the time of the end let all of Israel be saved, for these are My chosen people whom I love.”*

*Very soon, children of God, ‘will not the final battle be over, and the books be opened’? Will not the deep and the dust give up their dead? Will not all, who through time itself, ‘willfully rejected the Lamb’ –be judged by the works of their hands? Of course they will, but to: ‘eternally condemn’ –any of God’s created children grieves the Lord Himself.*

*“For God so loved the world, that: ‘He gave this world His Only Begotten Son’, so that: ‘whosoever believes in Jesus, shall not eternally perish, but have everlasting life’ –and never taste the second death!”*

*And so that we may keep the Lord from: ‘great sorrow’ –children of God, let us: ‘go forth and teach the good-news’ –to all nations and nationalities; let us give up everything here on earth –for the: ‘gospel of Jesus Christ’.*

*Again I say unto you: “Whatever keeps you from totally dedicating your life to our King, get rid of it.” For nothing that was given to: ‘save a lost soul’ –will go unnoticed; neither: ‘time given, nor possessions or money given’, nor the greatest gift of all –which is: ‘one’s own life’; whatever is given to: ‘spread the gospel of Jesus Christ’ –will forevermore, be remembered. For God will reward all who give in the name of our King! And our*

*eternal rewards always outweigh –by at least: ‘one-hundred fold’ –that which was given in the brief moments we were allowed to dwell in an imperfect world!*

*--For very soon the time for anyone to choose where: ‘he or she will spend eternity will be over’; for eternity itself, for all of mankind, will have begun.--*

*As we continue to read passages from the Word of God, ‘let’s look at more Scripture that supports eternal salvation’, for it is written:*

*“Consequently, just as the result of one trespass was condemnation for all men, so also the result of one act of righteousness was justification that brings life for all men. For just as through the disobedience of the one man (–Adam,) the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the One Man (–Jesus,) the many will be made righteous.”*

*Romans 5:18-19 (NIV)*

*As the Holy Spirit again speaks through Paul we read: “For just as through the disobedience of the one man (–Adam,) the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the One Man (–Jesus Christ,) the many will be made righteous.” So because Adam fell and sinned, all men are sinners because: ‘the spiritual curse of sin began with Adam’s seed, and has been passed on from generation to generation’ –ever since.*

*Now just because Adam and Eve sinned and opened the floodgates to sin –don’t blame them for your sin. Yes it’s true: ‘without the downfall of man the spiritual disease of sin would not have begun’, but if it wasn’t Adam or Eve, it would have been Cain or Abel, or someone else. For “**all**” have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God! Remember, from the beginning man was given the gift of: “**free will**”, and all men and women have: ‘taken this gift and have selfishly, chosen to rebel against the Eternal God’. Yes, because Adam fell the intense battle begun –as lucifer was given great authority to wage war against God’s most precious*

creation: 'man'. But remember, 'each person chooses to sin as we, one by one, give into these great temptations brought on by the fall of man –from the beginning'. So yes, through the one-man: Adam, we all became sinners, but Adam only opened the floodgates, each of us personally chose to dive in and embrace our sin! For we all have chosen to: 'please the flesh' –rather than pleasing the One Who created us!

As we continue, we read Paul also stated: **“so also through the obedience of the One Man (–Jesus Christ,) the many will be made righteous”**. “So through: **‘Jesus Christ, Alone’**, the **‘many’** –all who call on His holy name with a repentant heart, **‘will be made righteous’**.” This verse doesn’t say: ‘through Jesus Christ and our good works –the many will be made righteous’, but through the One Man: **‘Jesus Christ, Alone’**, are the saints made holy before the Father. ‘So if salvation wasn’t eternal’ –and we had to continue to maintain good works for us to be acceptable to the Father, then: ‘this verse would have to be removed from the Bible’ –to support that doctrine. For if it’s by the: ‘blood of the Lamb and good works’ –that we are made holy before the Father, then it is no longer by the: ‘One Man Alone’, for then it becomes by the: ‘many’ –that the masses are made holy: **“a union of Christ’s blood and our good works”**, and that’s not what this verse says!

To say: ‘without good works’ –after we’ve accepted Jesus as our Messiah, ‘we can lose our salvation’, then you are: ‘adding our good works to what Jesus did on the cross’. And by doing this you are saying: “The cross was not enough, we must also walk in obedience to the decrees given through Moses –or we are going straight to hell. For what Jesus did on Calvary did not cover all sins for all men, His blood only covered a part of man’s sins.” And to believe this doctrine means: ‘we are not totally saved by grace’ –it then becomes: ‘grace and good works’! And thus, believing this also means: “If after being saved, if we do not follow the Ten Commandments; then there is still: ‘condemnation’ –for those who are in Christ Jesus!” And again how silly is that, for Scripture clearly states:

***“Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death.”***

***Romans 8:1-2 (NIV)***

As we continue to read in the book of Romans, starting with the 20<sup>th</sup> verse it is written:

***“The law (–the Ten Commandments and other rules given through Moses to the Israel nation,) was added so that the trespass (–our sins,) might increase. But where sin increased, grace increased all the more, so that, just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”***

***Romans 5:20-21 (NIV)***

So the “law”, or the “Ten Commandments”, was given so our trespass –or sins, might increase. What does that mean? It means: ‘without the decrees given through Moses we would not be aware of our sins’, for if there were no rules –or laws, given by God to follow, how could there be “law breakers” and “disobedience”? And remember, sin is simply: ‘being disobedient to what God has called us to do’. So the Law was given, so that we would fully understand: ‘how we need someone to intercede before the Father on our behalf’ –since we all have sinned against our Eternal God Almighty!

This Scripture also states: ***“But where sin increased, grace increased all the more, so that, just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”*** Breaking this sentence down we first read: ***“But where sin increased, grace increased all the more”***. This means: “Since all the sins of: ‘all mankind are more numerous now than ever before’ –because of our awareness of sin by the decrees given through Moses; how much more we are blessed by the: ***“divine grace”*** –which is the: ***“complete forgiveness given for: all our sins –through Christ Jesus”***! And



thus, for those of us who call Jesus: 'King', and are forgiven through the: 'blood of the Lamb', '**as the years go by and our sins increase in number, the grace atonement given through Jesus Christ increases all the more to cover our many sins!**'"

Think about this –children of God: 'Us living holy lives to please our Lord –after we are saved', doesn't mean: 'our holiness took away our previous sins, or cleanses the sins we now commit', no, rather it means: '**there are less sins in the present for the blood of the Lamb to wash away!**' The blood Jesus shed wasn't for the times: 'we live holy lives', His blood was shed for: 'our iniquities' –the times we seek to please our flesh and rebel against God. So living holy lives can never replace what Jesus did on the cross. But living holy lives will surely please the Father and give us a platform to tell the world of the: '**good news**' –that can be found in Jesus Christ!

Continuing to break down this sentence in Romans, we read: "**so that, just as sin reigned in death**". What does that mean: "**sin reigned in death**"? That means: 'the consequences for our sin is death'. "**Death**" –is sin's glory! Because of the fall of man in the Garden of Eden, '**physical**' and '**eternal death**', and '**separation from God**' –came forth because of sin! For it is written:

**"The Lord God (–the pre-incarnate Jesus,) took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to work it and take care of it. And the Lord God commanded the man, "You are free to eat from any tree in the garden; but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat of it you will surely die." "**

**Genesis 2:15-17 (NIV)**

Here we read the Lord Himself warns Adam that: "Disobeying God in the: '**one rule given**' –concerning life in the Garden of Eden, would result in: '**physical human death to Adam!**'" 'Abundant death' –is something Adam had never seen or experienced, since: 'before the fall of man all animals were vegetarians, not carnivorous' –for it is written:

*“So God created man in His own image,  
in the image of God He created him;  
male and female He created them.*

*God blessed them and said to them, “Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground.”*

*Then God said, “I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air and all the creatures that move on the ground—everything that has the breath of life in it—I give every green plant for food.” And it was so.”*

*Genesis 1:27-30 (NIV)*

*So according to the book of Genesis, “Adam and Eve, and all the living creatures on the whole earth—even those without lungs but were given the breath of life, were given: ‘**green plants**’ –not: ‘**each other**’, to eat as food; so all animals were vegetarians.” Consequently, the only death Adam and Eve would have experienced would be: ‘the death of the weeds they pulled, the branches they pruned, the fruit and vegetables they picked for food’, or possibly: ‘the insects they squashed’ –if any at all! Adam and Eve had never even seen: ‘a plant wither and die’ –for death to the complete plant did not come forth until the: ‘fall of man’; because when man fell, ‘death came to all God’s creation’! Even the earth itself, feels the pain caused by sin, and thus: ‘the seas toss and roar with hurricanes, and the earth shakes and produces great storms’ –because: ‘sin has entered the equation and corrupted everything it can’!*

*When man fell, lucifer was given authority over this earth to: ‘cause pain, and bring forth death and destruction’ –because lucifer successfully tempted man and caused man to: ‘sin against God’. Thus, man was no longer: ‘serving God’; but man chose to: ‘serve himself and lucifer’ –by yielding to the temptations that came from the evil-one. And by doing so, man –who was given*

*authority over the earth; ‘gave this authority to lucifer by listening to him’ –rather than to God. So the authority man was given by his Creator over the earth –while man listened to God in obedience, was then given to the one who man listened to when he fell: “**lucifer**”! And thus, since man chose to be disobedient to God and sin, ‘physical death enters the equation’. For it is written –as we continue to read from the book of Genesis:*

*“To Adam He (–God,) said, “Because you listened to your wife and ate from the tree about which I commanded you, ‘You must not eat of it,’*

*‘Cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat of it all the days of your life.*

*It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you will eat the plants of the field.*

*By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you will return.”*

*Genesis 3:17-19 (NIV)*

*So because man sinned against God, God said: “By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you will return.”*

*“For dust (we) are and to dust (we) will return” –thus, physical death.*

*And to prove man’s relationship with God suffered when man fell, read what Scripture says; for in the first book of the Bible, as we pick up the story of man’s fall and as Eve is being tempted by: ‘lucifer through the serpent’ –it is thus, written:*

**“You will not surely die,’ the serpent said to the woman. “For God knows that when you eat of it (–the tree of the knowledge of good and evil,) your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”**

**When the women saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they realized they were naked; so they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves.**

**Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the Lord God as He was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the Lord God among the trees of the garden. But the Lord God called to the man, “Where are you?”**

**He (–Adam,) answered, ‘I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid.’”**

**Genesis 3:4-10 (NIV)**

*So what was the first thing that happened after Adam and Eve fell? Well, ‘they realized they were naked and hid from God’!*

**--I’d call that a bump in the relationship!--**

*As we continue with the story, let’s see what else happens to the: ‘relationship Adam and Eve had with God’ –for as we continue we read:*

**“And He (–God, the pre-incarnate Jesus,) said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?”**

**The man said, “The women You put here with me—she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it.”**

**Then the Lord God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?”**

**The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’”**

**Genesis 3:11-13 (NIV)**

*So besides: ‘hiding from God’, Adam and Eve started playing the: **“blame-game”**; Adam says: **“The women You put here with***

*me—she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it.” So according to Adam it was either: ‘Eve’s fault’ or “**God’s fault**” – because: “**God Himself gave Adam the women who caused Adam to sin.**” So Adam’s reasoning was: “If God would have never given Adam: ‘Eve’ –as his wife, Adam would have never: ‘eaten from the forbidden tree’, and thus, would have not: ‘fallen into sin’.”*

*And what does Eve say? She says: “**The serpent deceived me, and I ate.**” So Eve does the same thing and starts playing the: “**blame game**” –as well, but Eve blames the: “**serpent**” –for her sin.*

*So the: ‘intimacy’ –in the relationship between: ‘man and his Creator’ –takes a sudden turn for the worse, as sin: ‘disobedience to God Almighty’, enters the arena.*

*So because of the: ‘fall of man’ –in the Garden of Eden, ‘**physical death**’ and ‘**eternal death**’ –has entered the scene, along with: ‘**separation from God**’ –as their: ‘personal relationship’ –with their Almighty Creator, ‘suffers’!*

*As we get back to the book of Romans, ‘and we continue to explain these sentences we’ve read’ –from the: ‘5th chapter’, in the: ‘20th through 21st verse’; which are:*

*“**The law** (–the Ten Commandments and other rules given through Moses to the Israel nation,) **was added so that the trespass** (–our sins,) **might increase. But where sin increased, grace increased all the more, so that, just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.**”*

*Since we’ve already talked about how: ‘**sin reigned in death**’ –because: ‘**death only came forth because of sin**’, we now come to the end of this Scripture and read: “**so also grace might reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord**”.*

*So grace must reign through: “**righteousness**”, but: “**whose righteousness**”? Is it ours? ‘Not a chance’; for it is written:*

*“**All of us have become like one who is unclean,***

*and all our righteous acts are like filthy rags;  
we all shrivel up like a leaf,  
and like the wind our sins sweep us away.”*

*Isaiah 64:6 (NIV)*

So in Isaiah we read: **“all our righteous acts are like filthy rags”**. So if our: **‘righteous acts are like filthy rags’**, then how can they: **‘cleans us’**? They can’t! Nothing we can: **‘ever do’** –will be: **‘good enough’** –to overcome the sin in our lives, so the: **‘righteousness we receive’** –is from the Lamb of God. For what did the Scripture in Romans say? It said: **“so also grace might reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord”**. So it is by the: **“holy righteousness”** –of God Himself, in the Person of Jesus Christ, which brings us –by grace: **“eternal life”**. It is not by: **‘our righteousness’** –that we are forgiven, and it is not by: **‘our righteousness’** –that the free gift of salvation is maintained.

**“For it is by the: ‘blood of the Lamb alone’ –that we are forgiven, and it is only by His: ‘precious, untainted, blood’ –that we remain holy before the Father; ‘for all our righteous acts are like filthy rags’, but through the Holy One of Israel we are forgiven and seen as: ‘cleansed, white as snow, sin free; holy and righteous before the Father’ –as He looks at us through the: ‘crimson lens of the Lamb’!”**

Now you’re starting to see –children of God: **‘if salvation is not eternal, then much of the Bible has to be removed or re-written’** –to support this: **“false doctrine”**; which states: **“we can lose our salvation by being bad enough”**! And if we can lose our salvation, exactly: **‘how many sins does it take to fall from grace’**? Since through the sin of one man this whole thing started; and it was started by the first act of disobedience: **‘eating a piece of forbidden fruit’**; so if we could lose our salvation by being bad enough, **“which we can’t”** –but if we could, **‘using the only example we have of man’s fall in the beginning of the Bible’**, when we read this story it proclaims loudly: **“It only took: ‘one act of disobedience’ –for the: ‘curse of sin’ –to begin; thus, ‘if it were**

possible for us to lose our salvation', it should only take: 'one sin for God to revoke our salvation', which was given by: **'grace – through Christ'**."

And how exactly could you: **'fall from grace'**? For if by: **'grace'**; which is the: **'gift of unmerited favor'** –we are saved and not of ourselves or by our good works, but only because of the: **'righteous work of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ'**; to: 'fall from grace –by being disobedient', or again, 'sinning unto the Lord our God', means: **'our salvation –through Christ'**, is no longer completely given by: **'grace'**, which is a: **'totally-free, unmerited gift'** –but salvation then becomes: 'something that begins with grace, but is maintained by our obedience and good works', and thus: 'the cross only covered our past sins –not our present or future sins'.

And again I say; "If indeed, we did lose our salvation –due to the new sins we committed after we were saved, we were never saved by: **'grace alone'** –in the first place, but we were saved by: **'a little grace'** –and the fact that: **'a lot of obedience must be involved to maintain this free gift'** –as well!" And if that's the case, then: 'grace is no longer free', but is maintained based on our merits! And if that's true, 'then we're all in trouble' –because if what Jesus did almost 2000 years ago was only good enough to: 'cover our past sins –and not our present or future sins', then if we sin and fall from grace –because: 'the blood of the Lamb does not cover our present sins', then Jesus is going to have to: 'come to earth and be re-crucified all over again' –so that we are again presented as: **'holy'** –before the Father. Because, with this type of thinking: "What Jesus did the first time was simply: 'not good enough' –to firmly grasp those He saved and: 'hold them for all of eternity'."

And if that's the case, "Then: **'almost every one of us'** –except for a very few individuals who accepted Jesus Christ as their Savior with their last dying breath, **'are going straight to hell'** –me included. Because all of us; after receiving forgiveness through the cleansing blood of the Lamb, have: **'foolishly rebelled against our Holy King'** –and thus, once again: **'fallen into sin'!**"

*I know some of you –children of God, are believing through a: ‘false teaching’ or ‘self reasoning’ –that a true believer in Christ must: ‘sin grievously, before he or she can lose their salvation’; and this is simply not true! For as I pondered this thought the other day, the Holy Spirit made it perfectly clear: “The first act of disobedience wasn’t: ‘some outlandish or horrific sin’, it was simply: ‘eating a piece of forbidden fruit’; which is: ‘disobedience to God in the simplest form!’” It wasn’t: ‘a denial of God’s existence, some grotesque sexual perversion, rape, murder, theft, idol worship, a manipulative lie to defraud others, or any sin like that’; it was simply: ‘eating something God had forbidden Adam and Eve to eat’.*

*And your response is: “**But God, Himself told them not to eat from that tree!**” That’s true, but if you believe: ‘the Holy Bible is the inspired Word of God’, then through its pages, ‘**God Himself, through the chosen writers**’, tells us of many things that are: ‘simple sin –yet, displeasing to the Lord’; such as: ‘gluttony’ and ‘not keeping your body in shape –since it is indeed, the temple of the Holy Spirit’. These sins are: ‘simple sins’, the same type of disobedience: ‘eating a piece of forbidden fruit would be’. But these sins are something: ‘the children of God have accepted’, because: ‘many of us are over weight and out of shape’ –and we don’t condemn each other for it! And thus, if we could lose our salvation by sinning after we had been saved, it would only take: ‘one simple act of disobedience –to fall from grace’; for if by: ‘one act of simple disobedience Adam and Eve fell and were given the death sentence’, and our sin-free lifestyles are needed to maintain our salvation, then by: ‘one act of simple disobedience, we too, would fall and lose our salvation’!*

*Or let’s say the blood of the Lamb was enough to cover all our sins, ‘but each and every time we sinned we had to ask for forgiveness –or we lose our salvation’. Now if that’s the case, then salvation is maintained by us: ‘constantly going before the throne of God’ – and, over and over again, ‘asking to be reborn or resaved’. And if that is truly the way the Father meant it to be, then: ‘salvation is no longer by grace alone’ –but a combination of: ‘what Jesus did and us constantly working by going before the throne of God’ –*



because of our fear of losing our salvation; to have the Lord: **'hear our cries and forgive us, over and over again'** –so that we may be: **'reborn, cleansed and forgiven'** –as many times as we sin!

I'm at a loss here, I don't understand that way of thinking –as well, I mean: **'we are born of water only once'** –and Jesus said: **"we must be born again"** –to inherit the kingdom of God. Jesus never said: **"We must be born again, and again, and again; over and over until we die."** Jesus said we must be: **"born again"** – that's one more time, not many more times! Can we ever be reborn of water? Of course not, physical birth is a: **'one-time deal'**, so when we are: **'born into the family of God'**; it too is a: **'one-time deal'** –as well. Just as it is impossible for us to re-enter our mother's womb, so it is also impossible for us –if we were to lose our salvation, to be brought back to a place of repentance; simply because: **"We are born into the family of God by the Holy Lamb's: 'single act of sacrifice' –given 2000 years ago, a one time deal to completely cleanse us, forevermore."** –That's why it is written:

**"It is impossible for those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the Heavenly Gift, who have shared in the Holy Spirit, who have tasted the goodness of the Word of God and the powers of the coming age, if they fall away (–or lose their salvation), to be brought back to repentance, because to their loss they are crucifying the Son of God all over again and subjecting Him to public disgrace."**

**Hebrews 6:4-6 (NIV)**

In this Scripture in Hebrews we read that: **"'It is impossible' for those who have been enlightened, who have tasted the Heavenly Gift, who have shared in the Holy Spirit, who have tasted the goodness of the Word of God and the powers of the coming age...";** so **"who"** exactly are **"those"**? Some believe **"those"** are the: **'people who hear the Word of God but reject the Lamb and His sacrifice'**. But there is a problem with that doctrine, until a person asks Jesus to forgive them, they are not: **'truly and inwardly enlightened'**, nor do they receive or share in the: **'Holy Spirit'** –Who is the: **'Heavenly Gift'**. And without the Holy Spirit,

*‘although one may witness a miracle and receive head knowledge’, one cannot truly: ‘taste the goodness of God or the powers of the coming age inwardly; which are the gifts of the Holy Spirit’ – without an enlightenment that only comes through faith in Christ.*

Remember, although it is always the Holy Spirit Whom the Father uses to draw someone to the foot of the cross, we can never share in the: *‘gift of the Holy Spirit’* –until we receive Christ as our Lord and Savior! So these verses in Hebrews are clearly talking about: **“those who are born again”**, the: **‘children of God’**, the: **‘Bride of Christ Jesus’**, the ones who have: **‘asked Jesus into their hearts’**. And thus, at the moment they believed, they were cleansed and given the: **“Gift”** –sent from the Father, because of the Son’s sacrifice; Who is the: **“precious Holy Spirit”**.

And what else do these verses say? They say: **“‘It is impossible’ for those** (–or us, the true believers in Christ Jesus,) **...if they** (–or we,) **fall away** (–or lose our salvation), **to be brought back to repentance** (–because when we first came to Christ we repented then, as well), **because to** (our) **loss** (we) **are crucifying the Son of God all over again and subjecting Him to public disgrace.”**

The reason the writer in Hebrews used the word: **“those”** instead of **“us”** –is because he was trying to make a point. The point being: **“If “those”** –who received this letter written to the Hebrews, were not still: **“babes in Christ”** –thus: *‘feeding on spiritual milk rather than solid food’*, they would fully understand: *‘they could not lose their salvation’*.” We know this to be true –for just a few verses earlier in Hebrews we read:

**“Although He** (–Jesus,) **was a Son, He learned obedience from what He suffered and, once made perfect** (–or made the perfect sacrifice), **He became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey Him** (–obey through repentance and asking Jesus to forgive them, thus becoming an eternally forgiven child of the Most High –because of the Lamb receiving our punishment to declare us righteous,) **and** (–He Christ,) **was designed by God to be High Priest in the order of Melchizedek.**

*We have much to say about this, but it is hard to explain because you are slow to learn. In fact, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you the elementary truths of God's Word all over again. You need milk, not solid food! Anyone who lives on milk, being still an infant (– or babe in Christ), is not acquainted with the teaching about righteousness.”*

*Hebrews 5:8-13 (NIV)*

So in the letter to the Hebrews we read the writer –as he is being led by the Holy Spirit, talk about how these: **“Hebrew Christians”** are still **“infants; babes in Christ”**, God's children that: ‘haven't grown up and still need to be bottle fed’. –In fact, by this time in their spiritual life: ‘they should be teachers’, but since they are slow to learn, **“they still need someone to teach them the elementary truths of God's Word all over again”**.

So the author of the letter to the Hebrews is trying to explain the: **‘elementary truths about eternal salvation’**. He is telling the Hebrews: **‘those’** –the ones who actually lose their salvation: **‘do not exist’**. Because: **“If by the: ‘one righteous act’** –of Jesus sacrificing Himself on the cross, **‘we are first born into the family of God’**; if we truly did: ‘lose our salvation, then it would be impossible for us to come back to a place of repentance’.” Simply because: **“It would take a: ‘second righteous act’** –for us to be: **‘re-cleansed’**, if the: ‘blood Jesus shed the first time didn't hold us firmly in the Father's arms’ –because: ‘our sins have become too many and too great’. And thus, ‘the first time the blood of the Lamb was spilled it was simply not enough to satisfy the Father's demands’! So if we could truly lose our salvation, ‘then we could never get it back again’, it would be impossible; because to do so: **‘we are crucifying the Son of God all over again and subjecting Him to public disgrace’** –one more time.”

**--And that my friends, is simply not going to happen!--**

So you see, **‘salvation’** –is as permanent as: **‘being born’**; it can never be: **‘undone’**! But because I'm being led by the Holy Spirit to continue on this journey, we will go over many more

verses concerning salvation –until the Father says: **“That’s enough Steve, now My children fully understand salvation is eternal, and because of what is written in My Holy Word, they are now in: ‘one accord’ –concerning the gift of: ‘eternal salvation’.”**

**--So until I hear from the Father that: ‘this portion of the book is indeed complete’, we will continue on this journey – children of the Most High God!--**

Let’s start with a story that never happened –or ever will happen. Let’s imagine:

“What if it were true; ‘and it was possible to lose the free gift of salvation’; which we did not earn by being good enough –but, ‘received by grace’; but we could: ‘once again, be saved if we asked for forgiveness’?” And even though the Holy Spirit has shown very clearly –through me, ‘this could never happen’; but if it could, and in this story: “What if Billy Graham made a mistake and got angry while in traffic and sins with a little: **“road rage”** – then before he has a moment to ask for forgiveness, ‘his road rage causes an accident that takes Billy’s life’; what will happen to Billy?” Well, according to this belief: **‘Billy Graham is going straight to hell’** –because: ‘he sinned and did not ask for forgiveness before he died’!

**--Now how silly does that sound?--**

But if you believe you can lose your salvation, then in the above scenario: ‘Billy is going straight to hell’, because according to the Word of God in Genesis, ‘it only took one act of disobedience for man to fall into sin and death; not two or three, just one’! So if you believe you can lose your salvation through sin, or through not keeping God’s Law, then: ‘many of us are lost and born again many times in one day’! –And how can that happen? For if it were true that: ‘we could lose our salvation and again be brought back to the place of repentance’, and then: ‘after asking for forgiveness’ –we are thus: ‘being re-born –into the family of God a second, third, or forth time’, then the verses in 6<sup>th</sup> chapter in the book of Hebrews we just read –would have to be: **‘stricken**

*from the Bible’ –as though: ‘they were never written’! –And if that’s the case, “God’s Word isn’t trustworthy and true, and why should we listen to it at all?”*

*But God’s written Word is: ‘trustworthy and divine truth’, the problem is never with the Word of God, no, rather the problem that keeps us separated is always: ‘our interpretation of the written Word of God’ –not God’s Word itself!*

*Now some of God’s children will rationalize the written Word and say: “Oh, God wouldn’t make Billy go to hell for just one sin, it would take many sins for Billy to fall from grace!” Again, by saying something like this –you are using your own: “I thinks” –to rationalize what God would do, ‘without any substantiating Scripture to backup what you believe’! People believe God will do this or that –simply because: ‘that’s what they would do if they were God’! **‘But your not God –and I’m not God’**! We must read the written Word of God and use it to make educated decisions about doctrine. We can’t just take this verse or that verse out of context either, the true and correct interpretation of God’s Holy Word will always line up with all Scripture: ‘Old and New Testament alike’, with no: “I thinks” –on our part. We must: ‘take the Bible as a whole and interpret it accordingly’.*

*Naturally, until time caught up with Biblical prophecies –there were some things: ‘we were simply unable to understand’. But since Christ is about to return, we are but moments away from what God calls: **“the fullness of allotted time”**. So now is the time for **“these words”** to be published, and all God’s children to unite in: **‘one accord’** and **‘one belief’** –for this is the will of our Father Who dwells in heaven!*

*Before we continue with more Scripture –that would have to be: ‘removed from the Holy Bible –if indeed salvation isn’t eternal’, let’s ask ourselves some questions: **“Why didn’t God just forgive us? For He is God and can do whatever He wants, right? Why was the Son sent? Why did this happen?”***

*Jesus was sent because: ‘this was the only way we could be reconciled again to the Father’. God wanted this relationship with His most special creation: **“man”** –to be: ‘complete and perfect’.*

And since we fell into sin, the relationship between man and God was: 'permanently and irrevocably damaged' –if the Holy Lamb was not sent to intercede! God is holy, and for us to have perfect reconciliation with Him means: 'someone had to be punished for our sins, or the relationship suffers, forevermore'. And the: **'Only One righteous enough'** –to intercede for man was: **'God Himself'**!

Think about it children of God; 'Jesus wasn't just some man, Jesus is God Almighty –the Author of Creation, and through Him all men were created'! Outside His physical body Jesus has no beginning; and the Holy Trinity decided –before a single angel existed, that: 'Jesus must lower Himself and become Man' –so that we might be set free through His holy sacrifice; which was given to cleanse us from all sin! Don't you think if there was: 'some other way to reconcile the relationship between man and God' –that the Lord would have chosen that, rather than: 'suffering Himself for a multitude of sins He never committed'? Of course, but there was no other way!

While we are still in these perishable bodies, we will never fully understand what it is like to: 'stand before a Holy God –in all His glory, knowing we sinned against Him'. This would be too much for us to bear; we would forever feel: 'condemnation for our sins', and thus: 'our intimacy in relationship with God would suffer' –and this is not what God wants! "Don't you think if God could have just forgiven us He would have?" Again I say, **"Of course He would have."** But He knew we would still feel the: 'pain our sinned caused Him' –when we went before His holy throne and stood in His presence! Thus, we would: 'eternally suffer this condemnation because of His holiness' –and our relationship with God would never get past the point of us: **'weeping and mourning in His presence'** –and saying: **"We're sorry!"** And God wants our relationship with Him to be: 'much more than that'. He wants us to rule with Him –always acknowledging: 'He Alone is King', and forever being blessed by: 'enjoying all He has created, and is about to recreate –through a dramatic face lift to the heavens and the earth', so that His bride may live with Him in: 'unity and love'; not mourning, but: 'rejoicing in the truth –as we continually praise

the Most High and discover all He has created for us to enjoy, forevermore!

We cannot bring reconciliation for our sins –to ourselves! And if we were to be: ‘forgiven by God –without the cleansing blood of the Lamb’, again I say, **“Every time we were in God’s holy presence –we would feel: ‘ashamed and morn’, and thus: ‘our eternal relationship with the Almighty –would suffer’.”** And that’s not what God wants, ‘so He sent His Son to intercede –so that forgiveness would be complete’. In this way we are: ‘justified through Christ’, so that: ‘after the books are opened’, and all who are not seen as: ‘holy through the crimson lens of the Lamb’ –are judged by the work of their hands; “every tear from all the saints’ eyes will be permanently wiped away” –as we: “fellowship in perfect love, harmony, and forgiveness” –with our: “Holy King and Eternal God, forevermore”!

**To Christ Alone be the glory, for all the saints of God will: ‘never again morn after judgment is complete’ –because: ‘perfect forgiveness came to the Bride of Christ’ –through the: ‘shed, crimson, blood of the Holy Lamb of God’!**

**Praise the Lamb of God for He is worthy. Praise Him forevermore –saints of the Most High, ‘for He purchased us with His blood’ –and we are forever blessed because of His sacrifice!**

**--And all God’s children said: “Thank You Lord Jesus, for You are: ‘God Eternal, the Holy Lamb Who was slain’ –and we are forever thankful. Amen.”--**

## **“More Verses” That Would Have to Be: “Removed From the Bible” –If: “Salvation Wasn’t Eternal”**

‘Continuing with more verses that would have to be thrown out of the Bible if salvation wasn’t eternal’ –as we learn the true

**meaning of: 'eternal salvation' and the: 'overwhelming, cleansing power of the Lamb's blood', thus it is written):**

As we get back to the book of Romans, we read:

***“What shall we say, then? Shall we go on sinning so that grace may increase? By no means! We died to sin; how can we live in it any longer? Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? We were therefore buried with Him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life.”***

**Romans 6:1-4 (NIV)**

Here the Spirit through Paul presents us with a question: ***“What shall we say, then? Shall we go on sinning so that grace may increase?”*** We're being asked: ***“Since grace frees us from the eternal consequences of sin, shall we go on sinning so that: 'God is glorified all the more –through the forgiveness of our many sins'?”*** ***“By no means!”*** –Paul says. Paul says this because of: ***'what our sin cost God Himself'! Our sins separated us from God Almighty and caused: 'His Son to leave heaven, become man, and be punished in the most horrific way possible'! Thus, to please God: ***“stop sinning”*** –because in this you will glorify God. 'But to keep on sinning so that grace might increase' –just keeps us defeated and unable to be used by the Holy Spirit in the: 'most effective way possible' –for God's kingdom while we remain on this earth in corruptible flesh!***

Paul says: ***“We died to sin; how can we live in it any longer?”*** In other words Paul is saying: ***“Through Christ, 'the redeemed of God are dead to sin', the: 'second death –has no more hold on us', and thus, 'we won't be eternally damned because of our sin'. So why should we: ***'glorify sin'*** –or the father of sin: ***'lucifer'***, by: ***'continuing to live in sin'***?”***

And Paul continues by saying, ***“Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? We were therefore buried with Him through baptism into***



**death** (–death of our: ‘sinful nature’s eternal hold’ and the: ‘right to selfishly seek to please our flesh’; since we were: ‘purchased and cleansed through His blood’) **in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life.**” The Spirit here –through Paul, is telling us that: ‘Just as Christ was obedient unto death on the cross’, conquering sin forevermore –and then being raised back to life; proving: ‘He has authority over death’; we also –the born again believers, have been: ‘delivered from death into everlasting life –through the death He suffered’. So just as: ‘Christ was raised from the dead to the glory of the Father’, let us also, ‘since we were spiritually baptized with His blood’, thus: ‘being cleansed and dead to sin’; and: ‘physically baptized with water –to represent the new life we have in Christ Jesus’, let us: “all the more continually glorify the Father by living holy lives” –which are made: “new and full of power”. Let us do this so that: ‘just as we will be eternally free from ever sinning again’ –when we are given bodies made of the imperishable, we may also be: ‘free from sin here on the earth’ –as we strive to: ‘please the Father by being more like Christ’ –as we: ‘read the Word, pray without ceasing’, and: ‘access the power available to us by His precious Holy Spirit’.

Another thing the Holy Spirit just pointed out to me – concerning what the Spirit said through Paul; which is: **“What shall we say, then? Shall we go on sinning so that grace may increase?”** This verse –besides telling us: **“we should strive to live sin free lives”**, also confirms: **“eternal salvation”**, because: ‘if grace increases when we sin, then salvation is indeed eternal’. Think about it children of God, ‘if we could lose our salvation’ then: ‘grace does not increase when we sin’, as a matter of fact, ‘just the opposite occurs’! For: ‘when we sin, if we could lose our salvation’ then: ‘grace no longer increases’, but: ‘eternal condemnation has once again, come to the children of God’; that is, if indeed we could lose: “that” –which was freely given to us by: ‘grace through the Holy Lamb of God’; which is our: “forgiveness, redemption, and salvation”! So this verse would also have to be removed from the Holy Bible –if indeed: ‘it were possible for us to lose our salvation’!

As we continue to discover more Scripture that supports: **“eternal salvation”**, let’s again look in the book of Romans –for it is written:

**“What then shall we say? That the Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, have obtained it, a righteousness that is by faith; but Israel, who pursued a law of righteousness, has not attained it. Why not? Because they pursued it not by faith but as if it were by works. They stumbled over the “Stumbling Stone.” As it is written:**

**‘See, I lay in Zion a Stone (–Jesus,) that causes men to stumble and a Rock (–again Jesus,) that makes them fall, and the one who trusts in Him will never be put to (–eternal,) shame.’”**

**Romans 9:30-33 (NIV)**

As the Holy Spirit teaches through Paul, we read that: **“The Gentiles have obtained: ‘righteousness’ –because: ‘they pursued it by faith, not by works’! And the people of Israel –who still rely on the written Law to be holy, ‘did not accept Jesus as their Messiah’, so they are: ‘not righteous’ –in the eyes of God; because: **“they pursued it (–righteousness,) not by faith, but as if it were by works”**.”**

Moving on to the next few verses in Romans we read:

**“Brothers, my heart’s desire and prayer to God for the Israelites is that they may be saved. For I can testify about them that they are zealous for God, but their zeal is not based on knowledge. Since they did not know the righteousness that comes from God and sought to establish their own, they did not submit to God’s righteousness. Christ is the end of the law so that there may be righteousness for everyone who believes.”**

**Romans 10:1-4 (NIV)**

Here Paul is saying how he fully understands the: **“zeal”** –the people of Israel have for God Almighty, **‘but their search for**

righteousness is not based on sound doctrine'. They have become so accustomed to: 'obeying the written law and performing animal sacrifices' –the shedding of blood that: 'could never eternally take away sin', that they did not see: 'the fulfillment of prophesy in Christ Jesus'! They are blinded by their own ways and have perverted what God has written, thus: 'they continue to seek after righteousness through following the law', rather than: 'being forgiven –by the blood of the Holy Lamb of God'!

Paul says: ***“Christ is the end of the law so that there may be righteousness for everyone who believes.”*** How more clear can this be? For everyone who: 'submits to the authority of the Father and believes with a repentant heart in the Holy Lamb of God', for them, ***‘forgiveness through Christ Jesus is simply the end of the law’***! Because: 'everyone who is cleansed by His blood is reborn into the family of God'; where: 'forevermore, the blood of the Lamb intercedes for all who are forgiven'; so that: 'death has no more hold, and breaking the written law has no more eternal damnation attached to it'. For all God's children –through the crimson lens of the Lamb, are seen by the Father as: ***“righteous, holy, and forever forgiven”***; because: ***“the sacrifice of Christ is the end of the law –for all who believe”***!

So children of God, those of you who believe you can lose your salvation, 'why do you let the demonic realm lie to you –so that you believe you are still under the law'? Does this: ***‘condemnation’*** –give you peace? Does the doctrine of: 'having to work to please God' –because if you don't you think: 'you'll lose your salvation and go straight to hell'; does this type of thinking: ***‘set you free or keep you living in bondage’***? This doctrine not only: 'keeps God's children separated', but it also keeps many of God's children from: 'being used effectively to spread the gospel of Jesus Christ'. This lie from the pit of hell, keeps many of God's children so focused on: 'keeping the law'; that they rarely feel like: 'sharing the gospel of Jesus Christ'.

***“Living with the thought that: ‘you can lose your salvation’ –is: ‘condemnation and bondage’ –not freedom, and this is not how our God wants us to live!”***

Yes, we are to strive to be: **‘more Christ like’** –continually seeking to please the Father by: ‘living holy lives’, but after we are born again and forgiven, it is never God’s will: ‘for us to feel like we can again, be eternally lost –if our sin surpasses the grace given to us through the blood of the Holy Lamb of God’!

This doctrine that says: **“we can lose our salvation”** –is again: **“a lie straight from the pit of hell”!** Believing one can: ‘lose the free gift’ –of: **‘eternal salvation’** –by: ‘being bad enough’, negates the word: **‘eternal’!** –Remember what we read in the book of Hebrews concerning: **“eternal salvation”** –for it is written:

**“Although He (–Jesus,) was a Son, He learned obedience from what He suffered and, once made perfect (–or made the perfect sacrifice), He became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey Him (–obey through repentance and asking Jesus to forgive them, thus becoming an eternally forgiven child of the Most High because of His one act of righteousness,) and (–He Christ,) was designed by God to be High Priest in the order of Melchizedek.**

**We have much to say about this, but it is hard to explain because you are slow to learn. In fact, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you the elementary truths of God’s Word all over again. You need milk, not solid food! Anyone who lives on milk, being still an infant (– or babe in Christ), is not acquainted with the teaching about righteousness.”**

**Hebrews 5:8-13 (NIV)**

Remember, the earthly author –used by the Holy Spirit, was trying to explain the: ‘elementary truths’ –we find in Christ Jesus; how: **‘salvation is eternal’** –and we are only seen as: ‘one who is righteous’ –by the sacrifice He made, and not by our works. So the only: **‘obedient act’** –one has to fulfill to become a: ‘forgiven child of God’, is the act of: **‘belief and repentance’**. And this only comes as: ‘one is drawn to the foot of the cross by the Holy Spirit’ –as the Holy Spirit intercedes and speaks to the hearts of men on behalf of

the Father. And thus, as the Father draws us to the foot of the cross through the Holy Spirit, He reveals the: 'truth given –in the gospel of Jesus Christ'. For God wishes that: 'no one should perish', but each of us are given a choice, and to be obedient to the call of the Spirit; that is: 'whether or not we freely choose to accept the forgiveness that is found in Jesus Christ', is the one act of obedience that will: 'determine our eternal destiny'. And once we choose redemption and forgiveness through the blood of the Lamb, we receive within us the Holy Spirit, Who is a: **'Holy Deposit'**, and **'Divine Guarantee'** –that we are God's possession forever. And thus the salvation given to us is: **'eternal'** –we can't lose it!

Some would argue and say, “But the verse says: **“He became the source of: ‘eternal salvation’ –for all who: ‘obey’”**; so we must also continue in: **‘good works’** –to maintain the eternal salvation we received.”

**--This too; when you think about it, ‘makes no sense’!--**

Besides having to throw all the verses out of the Bible that tell us: 'it is by faith and not by works –that we are saved'; if we must indeed, 'continue to follow the law in good works to maintain our salvation' –then: **“this”** possibility alone, of being able to: **“lose our salvation”** –contradicts the word: **“eternal”**. How could you lose that which is: 'eternal'? “For when something is: **'eternal'** –it is: **'everlasting and without end, continuing without interruption, forever true and changeless'**. **'Eternal salvation'** –is thus: **'unceasing, unending and permanent'**!”

That's why –as the Spirit speaks to us through Paul, it is written:

**“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword? As it is written:**

**‘For Your sake we face death all day long;  
we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered.’**

*No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him Who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.”*

*Romans 8:35-39 (NIV)*

*So Paul too, understands that: ‘salvation is indeed eternal’, and nothing, “neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord”.*

*--All because Christ suffered, and paid the price in full!--*

*“And thus, because of the redeeming sacrifice made by the Holy Lamb of God, the: ‘salvation and forgiveness we received through Christ’ –is: ‘eternal, everlasting, always continuing, unceasing and permanent, without interruption, forever true and changeless –and without end’.”*

*So for a forgiven child of God to: ‘worry about their salvation is foolishness’; for this belief is: ‘Scriptural misunderstanding’, and a: “lie from the pit of hell”!*

*To constantly be in fear of losing our salvation, means: ‘it is God’s will for this to be foremost on our minds’, and that’s not how we are suppose to live! “If it were true we could lose our salvation; then we must constantly, be aware of that fact and strive to please God out of fear –and not out of love.” And this means what Jesus Himself, tells us about: “worry” –is a lie, for it is written:*

*“Then Jesus said to His disciples: ‘Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; or about your body, what you will wear. Life is more than food, and the body more than clothes. Consider the ravens: They do not sow or reap, they have no storeroom or barn; yet God feeds them. And how much more valuable you are than birds! Who of you by worrying can*

*add a single hour to his life? Since you cannot do this very little thing, why do you worry about the rest?”*

*Luke 12:22-26 (NIV)*

Here we read that: ‘Jesus is talking about worry’. And yes for the most part; He is talking about: “worrying about the earthly things we need to survive”. But He is telling: **“us”** –(us who personally know Him), to: ‘live a life free from worry’.

You might be thinking to yourself: “Why do I believe He is only talking to: **‘us, His children’**, the: **‘ones’** –who: **‘personally know Him’**?” Well, it’s really quite simple. Even though crowds have gathered, when Jesus began to talk about worry, ‘He then turned to His disciples and began to speak’. That’s why the above Scripture starts with: **“Then Jesus said to His disciples”**.

Does that mean the: **“unsaved”** –shouldn’t fear, or worry about going to hell? **Absolutely not!** It is written: **“The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom”**; and this: ‘fear of the second death’ –can be used to: ‘draw people to the foot of the cross’, so that they might: ‘repent and accept forgiveness’ –through the blood of the Holy Lamb of God! ‘Fearing the Almighty is good’ –it keeps everything in perspective, because: ‘we know He is always watching’. And since God disciplines those He loves –as any good Father does; this fear of: ‘earthly consequences –or punishment for our disobedience’, helps us to maintain a: **‘sin-free lifestyle’**.

**“But as the: ‘man or woman of God matures’, it is pleasing to God: ‘for this fear to be replaced with love’. For God wants us to walk humbly in obedience before Him, not because: ‘we fear the consequences’, but rather because: ‘we love Him and want to please Him in all we do’.”**

But what God –most definitely, doesn’t want us to do is to: **‘live in worry’**, ‘for He will provide all our needs –as we trust in Him, and continually strive, out of love, to please Him’. And to live with the constant thought that: **‘one can lose their salvation’**, would cause a lifestyle of: **‘continuous worry –about our eternal destination’**, and this –most assuredly, ‘is not of the Lord’!

Without a doubt, 'fear can cause worry, and worry can cause fear'; but for God's children to: 'live in fear or worry' –other than a: 'healthy fear of God to keep us from embracing our sin', means: 'we are not walking by faith'; and remember it is written:

***“And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him.”***

***Hebrews 11:6 (NIV)***

So to please our God we must: 'walk by faith, not in unhealthy fears or continuous worries', and that means: Not only should: “we” –the children of God, 'not worry about our physical needs', but we should also: 'not worry about where we will spend eternity', for Christ's blood was payment in full for all who call Jesus, King!

I, personally, have a healthy fear of God; 'but more than fear Him, I love Him'! For an example: “me being sober” –is something I choose so that I may please my God, but at the same time, 'I fully understand my sobriety is one of the keys to unlocking the wealth and financial blessings the Lord has decided to give my family'. And if I were to drink alcohol again, this one act of disobedience would not only displease God, but it would also: 'postpone the time for this harvest to come forth'. And to tell you the truth –children of God, I'm tired of being poor.

***“Money, when used according to the will of God is a: 'blessing', but money used to indulge in sin is a: 'curse'.”*** That's why the Lord had to put me through the fire before He allowed this money in my life. He wanted me to be: 'accustom to living a lifestyle of putting Him first and self-control'; so as I learn to walk humbly before God in obedience –foremost because I love Him, but secondly because I don't want to be disciplined or feel the consequences of my foolish actions; 'thus, when this money comes forth it will be used to please God, and be a blessing, not a curse'.

I've learned to trust God with my finances, knowing: 'as I seek to please Him by being obedient in all I do, then it is His responsibility to provide what I need'. And many times I don't



know how I'm going to pay my bills –but when I walk by faith and my focus remains on God, I live in peace about this, 'for God always provides what I need'. Even now, as I type this out: 'I walk by faith', for today I woke up late and haven't heard from my employer; I called twice, but he did not call me back. I have bills that have to be paid this week, but I haven't earned enough money to begin to cover what I must pay. 'But the Holy Spirit told me to work on the Bride and not worry about working for my boss'. He told me to work on this letter until my employer calls me, and if he doesn't call; I am to work on this letter all day. As a matter of fact, the Lord told me to pray for: "my employer not to call me", so that: **'this session'** –of working on this epistle can be: **'all day and many hours'**.

The person whom I work for –and the type of work I do, doesn't give me much money, but what it does provide is: 'freedom of my time'. Trust me when I say, **"I live in a unique situation."** I am here to finish this final letter to the children of God, and I am not here to please Steve! This is the place where: 'my relationship with my King became one of intimacy'; where I learned: **'Jesus is all I need'** –and for me to be the happiest I could ever be, 'I must seek to please my God in all I do'. And thus, 'to please God I became sober', and to please God –even more, 'I now walk by faith and daily work on this letter' –so that His children will become the: **'United Bride of Christ'**, and no longer be separated by interpretation of Scripture.

Because of my decision to follow God, "I am constantly: 'ridiculed and cast aside by some of my own family members'; I'm called: "crazy" –by many in my neighborhood; and I am: 'lied about and people seek to destroy my name'; simply because: 'I choose to serve the God of all creation'." But even in: 'this' –I am more than a: **'conqueror'**, for at the: **'judgment seat of Christ'** –I will receive: **'everlasting treasures'** –that far outweigh: 'all I suffered for the kingdom of God –while I remain in this body made of the perishable'. Thus to please God, 'I must continue to walk by faith in all I say and do'...

Many times I think there has to be someone else better suited to fulfill this work, but over and over again the Lord confirms: 'I

am the best choice' –not because of what Steve does, no, rather because of: 'what the Holy Spirit is doing and will continue to do through me'. I give God all the glory, for I remember how I acted in my youth, 'and I know it is the Spirit of God Alone, Who has changed me'. For I am a: **'new creation in Christ'** –being used to: **'further the kingdom of God'** –while there is: 'still time for His creation to choose where they will spend eternity'.

Sometimes in moments of anger, 'when I foolishly, take my focus off the Lord and get upset' –because of what I must endure, the Holy Spirit reminds me of what is written through me: “Of how, 'as we endure for the kingdom of God', our: 'eternal treasure –always by a hundred fold or more, outweighs what we are experiencing at the moment'.” He reminds me how: **'these trials are blessings, rewards in the making'**! But still, like all who call Christ: **“King”**, I am imperfect, and if I'm not careful to: 'fully arm myself for the battle', sometimes fear and frustration sets in because: 'my focus is on my situation, rather than wisely, being on the Son of God'!

But when I think of Who Jesus is and how He suffered and died –so that I may be: 'presented as holy before the Father', is there any sacrifice too great? **Absolutely not!** For my God Himself, in the Person of Jesus Christ, left heaven and became man for the sole purpose of: 'being punished for man's sins; so that I, myself, would not have to be punished for my own'! Christ died so that: 'I may live forevermore with my God in perfect love and forgiveness'. So what else can I do but to give God my: **'everything'** –so that I may be used by God; to glorify God, in all I say and do.

I must continually look at the world through the: **'eyes of eternity'** –because by doing this; 'my focus is not on this world, but rather, my focus remains on my Holy King and the work He and His Father have set forth for me to accomplish –in this brief moment God has given me, that we call life'!

**Foolish is the man who only thinks about the: 'here and now' –and doesn't seek to store up for himself eternal treasures;**

*for how long is a man's earthly life compared to eternity? And how long do these earthly treasures truly, last?*

*Does not the earth and everything that's in it belong to God? For He is Creator and Ruler over all, and He has determined: 'what man can and cannot possess'.*

*Unwise is the person who says, "I did this, or I did that" – without: 'praising God and giving Him thanks for the ability to acquire wealth' –and the: 'very breath of life itself'. And thus, cursed is this man or woman who seek to: 'glorify themselves – without giving God His due credit'; for all good things come from the Lord, but: 'evil and deception lie deep within the hearts of fallen man'.*

*Deceived is the man who blames God for all his troubles, for when we: 'choose to sin' –do we not also: 'choose the consequences, thereof'? Is it God's fault our sin caused us pain? Was it God Who tempted us; or are we all tempted as we: 'listen to the call of the evil-one' –and in our own spirits: 'lust after the things of the flesh'?*

*Who, by blaming others, 'learns what forgiveness is'? For if we are not willing to: 'forgive our brother', how can God forgive us –if this: 'hardened heart of ours seeks no forgiveness' –for the sin of: 'being unforgiving'? And without desiring: 'forgiveness' –would: 'any come to the foot of the cross and ask to be cleansed'?*

*All of us –children of God, have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God; but to the glory of God was sent a Redeemer, Who stepped into time –so that we might be: 'forevermore reconciled to the Lord our God in perfect forgiveness'. So forgive others, just as the Lord has forgiven you. And by doing this, 'the end-time harvest will be plenty' –as the United Bride of Christ goes forth in: 'unity and love'; and while there is still time, tells*

*the world of the: ‘forgiveness, unfailing love, true redemption, and eternal life’ –that can only be found in: ‘Jesus Christ’!*

*So go forth –children of God, go forth in holy living and good deeds –so that the Spirit of God can work through: ‘each and every one of us’ –to win lost souls for the Lamb’s eternal kingdom! To God Alone be the glory for every good deed that’s done in the name of Jesus Christ –to win lost souls for the Lord!*

*---And all God’s children said, “Amen!”---*

## **“Even More Verses” That Would Have to Be: “Removed” –For We Are New Creations in Christ**

*‘Continuing with even more verses that would have to be thrown out of the Holy Bible if salvation wasn’t eternal’ –as we learn: ‘what changes take place in our lives when we become new creations in Christ’, thus it is written):*

*As we continue to go over Scriptures that would have to be removed from the Holy Bible –if indeed: ‘it were possible to lose our salvation’, let’s again, read some of what the Holy Spirit says through Paul, for it is written:*

*“Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come! All this (‘this’, being the forgiveness of sin and us becoming a new creation in Christ,) is from God, Who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation: that God was reconciling the world to Himself in Christ, not counting men’s sins against them.”*

*2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:17-19(in part) (NIV)*

So once we become a forgiven child of the Most High we are a: **'new creation in Christ'**; **"the old has gone, the new has come"**! So what exactly changes when we become Christians? What is **"it"** that has come into our lives and makes us a **"new creation"**, and what is **"thrown out"** of our lives as **"old"** –and is now **"dead"** to us, and thus, no longer has any authority over us? Because if we are indeed, 'new creations in Christ', then something has most assuredly changed, and exactly what are those changes?

Well to begin with, once we are saved we receive forgiveness for our sins; not only our past sins, but all our sins: 'past, present, and future'! And again, how do we know we are forgiven for all our sins from: **'cradle to death'** –or from: **'cradle to glorious rapture'**? Well, besides all the previous Scriptures we've gone over that tell us: "we are saved by: '**grace**' –which is unmerited or unearned favor, through faith and not by: '**works**' –so that no one may boast"; in these verses in 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians we read: **"All this** ('this', being the forgiveness of sin and us becoming a new creation in Christ,) **is from God, Who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation: that God was reconciling the world to Himself in Christ, not counting men's sins against them."**

So all that happens to us when we are saved is from: **'God'** –not from **'ourselves'**! It is by the: 'blood of the Holy Lamb of God alone', that men are: 'reconciled to the Father through Christ'; therefore, God reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the: **"ministry of reconciliation"** –so that we may be continually forgiven of all our sins. This: **"ministry of reconciliation"** –is what God chose to do through His Son Jesus Christ, so that we may: 'dwell with the God of all creation in perfect forgiveness and harmony, forevermore'! This is **"His ministry"** given to us, and a ministry is an ongoing work. Thus, it was decided before creation began that: 'the Second Person of the Holy Trinity –in the proper moment of time, would become the Lamb of God for the sins of mankind –so that we may be reconciled to the Father forevermore'; **"that", through the blood**

of the Lamb, “God was reconciling the world to Himself in Christ, not counting men’s sins against them”.

We are never forgiven by: ‘following the law and being good enough’, because again I’ll say, “**Christ did not suffer for the times we please the Father in obedience**”, no, rather: “**Christ was killed for our transgressions**”; the times we choose to: ‘please the flesh and ignore what God wants for our lives’ –as we seek to: ‘indulge our evil desires and disobey the decrees given through God’s servant, Moses’! So how can “we” –by being good enough, out weigh all the evil in our lives? **We can’t!** God doesn’t grade on a curve; for us to be eternally in the presence of the Lord in: “**perfect forgiveness**”, someone had to be: ‘punished and pierced’, “**for without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins**”!

So besides having all our past sins forgiven, because we are a: ‘new creation in Christ’, we are the: **‘recipients of ongoing forgiveness’** –through the Son’s: “**ministry of reconciliation**” –so from: “**cradle to death**” –or from: “**cradle to glorious rapture**”; ‘the blood of the Lamb forevermore cleanses us of all our transgressions’.

And what else changes when we become a child of the Most High God? Well, we are given the: **‘Holy Spirit’**, Who is a: **‘Divine and Holy Deposit’**, guaranteeing we are: ‘God’s possessions, forever’! Thus, the “**law of the Spirit of life**” comes upon us, which is the “**seal of ownership**” that comes forth: ‘the moment anyone accepts Jesus as their Messiah’. For at the moment anyone hears the gospel of Jesus Christ, and with a repentant heart believes, they are given the “**Holy Spirit**”, Who again is a: **‘Holy Deposit’**, a **‘Divine Seal’** and **‘Eternal Guarantee’** –that those who are forgiven through the blood of the Holy Lamb, are: ‘God’s possessions forever’.

Once again, think about it children of God, ‘if we can lose our salvation by breaking the Law, then the Holy Spirit guarantees nothing’! For if we must be obedient to remain saved, then our guarantee only comes forth by us: ‘following the Law’ –not by the: ‘grace; which was freely given to all believers through Christ’!

**--To sum it up, as a new creation in Christ we are given:**

1<sup>st</sup>) **“Forgiveness of all our past sins”** –as we come to the foot of the cross with a: ‘repentant heart’ –and bow down before the Lamb of God in: ‘brokenness’!

2<sup>nd</sup>) We are given: **“the Son’s ministry of reconciliation”**; which continually intercedes to keep us: ‘holy before the Father’ – as His blood daily, washes away each and every new transgression –so that we are: ‘cleansed and blemish free’, and thus, ‘we may forevermore, enter into the presence of God Himself’!

3<sup>rd</sup>) We are given the: **“Holy Spirit”** –Who is a: **“Divine and Holy Deposit”** and an: **“Eternal Guarantee”** –that we are indeed: ‘God’s possessions, forever’.

4<sup>th</sup>) We are given: **“power –through the Holy Spirit”**, to overcome and conquer this sin in our lives; as we: ‘willingly and wisely’ –learn to live a lifestyle of: ‘obedience, submission, and self control’ and thus, arm ourselves daily –through: ‘praise, prayer, and worship’ and the ‘reading of God’s written Word’, coupled with: ‘divine understanding –from God’s Spirit’, so that we are given the strength needed to stand firm and tear down strongholds, and fully engage the enemy in: ‘spiritual battle’ –as we learn to access: **“the power of the Holy Spirit –within us”**.

5<sup>th</sup>) We are given: **‘gifts’, ‘special abilities’, and ‘jobs to do’** –so that we may be: ‘used in the kingdom of God here on the earth as workers’. Some are given the gift of **“prophecy”**, while others are called to be: **“pastors”** or **“teachers”**.

Some are given the gift of: **“other earthly tongues”** –when this gift is: ‘actually needed and empowered by the Holy Spirit, to bring the gospel message to a foreign language not understood by the child of God who is speaking’. And many times, ‘the person through whom this gift is being made manifest’; doesn’t even know the gift of: **“other earthly tongues”** –is taking place, as they believe: ‘they’re speaking in their own native tongue’.

Or sometimes the gift of: **“other earthly tongues”** –will come forth to edify the church; but an interpretation must always be given so that: ‘lucifer and his fallen demonic host’, are not successful in keeping the children of God separated through a: “false manifestation of tongues” –known as: **“babbling”!**

Or a “**divine tongue**” may also be made manifest –as: ‘the Holy Spirit completely takes over our language and empowers our tongue’; but this “**divine language**” only comes forth when our: ‘desire’ –for: ‘worshipping our Holy and Righteous King’ becomes a: ‘greater desire’ –for a: ‘more intimate type of worship’, than our earthly languages are able to express and allow. And for the most part, ‘this worship will always be done in private –as we come to the Lord in intimacy, and worship in the spiritual realm’. And while worshipping in a: ‘heavenly tongue’, the child of God –through whom this gift is coming forth, ‘will be unable to speak in their native tongue until the Holy Spirit is finished bringing glory to the Father and His Holy Son’, and thus, allows this: ‘child of God’ to, once again, ‘have power and authority over their own tongue’!

And still, ‘another manifestation’ –of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, is the gift of: “miraculous powers”, while others are called to be: “apostles”, or “evangelists”. And some are given the “message of wisdom” –or the “message of knowledge”, while others are able to “distinguish between spirits”, or give an accurate “interpretation of other earthly tongues”.

And as the Spirit leads, others will be given the ministry of: “miraculous healings” –through their voice and the laying on of hands; but be careful that: ‘claiming this healing’ –is done as the Spirit Himself leads, so that: ‘God will be glorified’. For when we: ‘call forth a miraculous healing that is not from the Spirit of God’ –but comes from our own spirit, ‘this healing will not occur’, and thus: ‘we look foolish to all who see’. And because of this, ‘our testimony suffers’, for either we were: ‘deceived by the evil-one’, or we: ‘foolishly sought to glorify our self or our belief –through this healing, and not the Spirit of God Who heals through us’.

But do not “fear” –calling forth a “miraculous healing” –if indeed, this is what the Holy Spirit has decided will come forth to advance God’s kingdom; ‘for without faith it is impossible to please God’, and this type of: ‘great faith’ –is pleasing to our Heavenly Father, His Holy Son, and the Spirit of Truth; Who dwells within us.



But if we're unsure –as to whether or not the Lord desires a person to be healed, 'the laying on of hands and praying for a healing –according to God's will, is always good', for then: **'the decision to heal remains the Lord's'** –as He does what is best to: 'save souls' and 'advance His kingdom here on the earth'!

There are **"those"** –in the body of Christ, who are given an: **'overwhelming desire'** –by the Holy Spirit: **"to take much of their earthly resources and use them to help others"**, and thus, **"show the world the love of Christ –through giving"**.

And there are **"those"** –given the ability to be: **"God-ordained administrators"**, for they too, are needed in the body of Christ. While others are given the ability to: **'glorify God through music'** –as the Holy Spirit guides them in the writing of these **'special songs'** –that now and forevermore, 'glorify our Holy and Righteous King'!

But remember, all these gifts given to God's children are the work of the: **"One and the Same, Holy Spirit"**, and **"He"** gives these gifts and assigns these tasks: **"as He and the Father determines"**. Not by our will, but only as the: 'Father's will is made manifest through us –by the Holy Spirit', do these: 'gifts and assignments, thus, come forth'!

6<sup>th</sup>) Because of our forgiveness through Christ Jesus, the **"second death"** –no longer: 'has any hold over us', and thus we are given: **"eternal life"**; for **"eternal death"** –the: **"eternal punishment and consequences for our un-forgiven sins"**, no longer has any hold over anyone who is bought with the blood of the Lamb. And thus, **"eternal life"** –has come to the Bride of Christ through the Lamb's perfect sacrifice given on Calvary's cross. 'So because of His sacrifice, the children of God no longer have any un-forgiven sins held against them', for all our sins: **'past, present, and future'** –have been forgiven through the holy blood of the Lamb! For where there was once: 'liars, thieves, drunkards, adulterers, slanderers, murders, those addicted to drugs, gluttons, those who gossip, and the like'; now, through the precious blood of the Lamb, the Father only sees those who are: **"sin free"**, those worthy to be called: 'forgiven children of the Most High God', those who have become the: **"forgiven Bride of Christ Jesus"!**

7<sup>th</sup>) Finally, ***‘our eternal sinful nature was crucified with Christ’*** –and when we are: ‘given bodies made of the imperishable, no longer, will any of the children of God –continue to live in sin’, for it is written:

***“No one who is born of God will continue to sin, because God’s Seed remains in him; he cannot go on sinning, because he has been born of God.”***

***1<sup>st</sup> John 3:9 (NIV)***

Some people think this verse confirms that: ‘we must continue in good works’ –to maintain our salvation, because it says: ***“No one who is born of God will continue to sin”***. So they believe: “If someone who claims to be a child of God –again falls into sin, either they: ‘never knew God to begin with’, or God took away the free gift of salvation –because: ‘they continue to struggle and live in sin’.” Now in part this belief is true for some situations: ‘for those who never came to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart –never knew God to begin with’, but for those of us who are ***‘truly saved’***: “While we remain in these corruptible bodies, ‘all of us’ –except those who accepted Jesus with their last few dying breaths, ‘will continue to struggle with the sin in our lives’.” Think about it, ‘is there any doubt that Paul was a born again child of God? –But he continued to struggle with sin’, for it is written:

***“We know that the law is spiritual; but I am unspiritual, sold as a slave to sin. I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do. And if I do what I do not want to do, I agree that the law is good. As it is, it is no longer I myself who do it, but it is sin living in me. I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the desire to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out. For what I do is not the good I want to do; no, the evil I do not want to do—this I keep on doing. Now if I do what I do not want to do, it is no longer I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it.”***

***Romans 7:14-20 (NIV)***

So Paul himself states: **“I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do.”** I feel the same way, and I’m sure many of you do –as well. I don’t like it when I sin, and when I sin in anger it makes me upset. ‘But many times, still, I’ve foolishly yelled out to God and said’, **“You’ve got the wrong person God! I’m tired of this! I don’t want this anymore! Give this job to someone else!”** But then God always waits until I’m calm, for He knows I will again, ‘come to His throne in repentance and ask for forgiveness’ –so that: ‘the intimacy in our relationship can be restored to where it should be’. But like Paul, I don’t fully understand the sin that lives within me. Why in the flesh –am I’m weak? And I, too –many times, do what I do not want to do. And like Paul; ‘what I want to do, I am simply, at times, unable to carry it out –because the flesh is indeed, weak’!

Again –children of God, ‘when we fall into sin it doesn’t mean we are not God’s children, no more than when we disobey our earthly mother or father’. For: **‘when we are disobedient to our parents, do we no longer carry the title of their child’?** Of course not, ‘our genealogy isn’t based on obedience’, no, it’s based on: ‘birthrights’; it is a: **‘blood covenant’** –because our parent’s blood runs through our veins. ‘Just as it is with our forgiveness through Christ’, for when we become: ‘God’s forgiven children’ –we entered into a: **‘blood covenant’** –with God, Himself. For Christ purchased us with His shed blood, and at the point of our conversion we were given the: **‘Holy Spirit’** –Who is a: **‘Divine Deposit’** and a: **‘Holy Guarantee’** –that: ‘we are God’s possession forever’! And again I’ll say, **“If we could lose our salvation, the Holy Spirit guarantees nothing’, because salvation then becomes: ‘something we keep through obedience’ –which invalidates the word: ‘grace’!”**

And thus, ‘as God’s children who fall into sin –but wisely learn from our mistakes’, it means: ‘we are still being polished into precious stones’; for when we learn to access the power within us, ‘through the Holy Spirit we are able to conquer each and every stronghold’ –so they no longer have any power or authority in our lives. And thus, we are being made more: **“Christ-like”** –in preparation for our day of: ‘glorious, physical

*redemption* –when: ‘God clothes us with perfection’ –and we are given: ‘bodies that are unable to submit to sins authority’. And thus, forevermore we live: **“sin-free, eternal lives”** –as we worship our King in unity and holiness, and enjoy all that was created for us to experience and take pleasure in.

I, Steve, who is also born of God, ‘sometimes still struggles with sin’ –as all of us do, but as we: ‘mature in Christ’ –our sins should become: ‘fewer and fewer –as time goes by’. **“This happens because the forgiven child of God has: ‘God’s Seed, the: Holy Spirit’ –Who constantly reminds us of our sin. So as we: ‘mature in Christ’ –our sin should become: ‘less and less’, until we are: ‘redeemed from these bodies made of the perishable, into perfect bodies made of the imperishable’; where: ‘sin no longer has any part in the believers glorified life!’”**

So if you were to look at our lives through the: ‘eyes of eternity’, the brief moment we struggle with sin –these: ‘70 or 80 years we live here in this world that is corrupted by sin’, it is but a millisecond of time, or a blink of an eye, compared to: ‘the eternity of sin free living we will enjoy, forevermore’! So you see, Bride of Christ, the child of God cannot go on sinning, ‘for when we step into eternity our sinful nature then becomes a thing of the past’ –to the glory of God, Alone!

But the: ‘unbelievers’ –since they never had their: ‘eternal sinful natures crucified with Christ’, and the Holy Spirit planted within them, ‘they will continue to sin throughout all of eternity’, and thus: ‘be punished for their transgressions, forevermore’.

Continuing with Scripture that supports: ‘eternal salvation’ –let’s take up where we left off in 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians, for it is written:

**“And He (–God,) has committed to us the message of reconciliation. We are therefore Christ’s ambassadors, as through God were making His appeal through us. We implore you on Christ’s behalf: Be reconciled to God. God made Him Who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in Him we might become the righteousness of God.”**

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:19(in part)- 21 (NIV)

As we continue to read what the Spirit wrote through Paul, it is clear our job is: 'to spread the gospel of Jesus Christ'. We are to be: 'God's ambassadors'; spreading the good news to all we meet. And what is the good news? The good news is: **"God made: 'Him' (Jesus), Who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in: 'Him' (Jesus), we might become the: 'righteousness of God'."** In other words, the good news is: 'the forgiveness of sin and redemption –that can only be found in Jesus Christ'. For Christ Alone was the: 'Holy One of Israel', He Alone took it upon Himself to be: 'punished for our sins' –so that: 'whosoever believes in Him with a repentant heart shall be forgiven for all their sins, and be given everlasting life –as well'. And if the forgiven child of God chooses to be an: 'obedient worker in God's earthly kingdom', unto them will also be given: 'eternal treasures' –beyond their wildest dreams!

So if salvation isn't eternal, this verse will also have to be removed from the Bible; because to say: 'we must also continue in good works to retain our salvation' –means: **"We become the: 'righteousness of God' –through a combination of: 'Christ's blood, along with our good works'; and thus, 'it is no longer Christ's blood alone –that keeps us holy before the Father'; and that's not what this verse teaches."** And understanding this fully, again: 'confirms to us' –the fact, that: **"The doctrine which tells someone: 'they can lose their salvation by being bad enough' –is simply: 'a lie straight from the pit of hell'!"**

With everything we've gone over, and all the Scripture we've read together; to say: **'salvation'** –is anything but a: **'free gift'** –given unto all who: 'submit to the will of our Heavenly Father and accept –with a heart of repentance, the sacrifice Jesus made', is simply: **'untruth'**; a: **'doctrine'** –not grounded by using: **'all Scripture'** –but only: **'rules made up by man'**. And as hard as I try, I cannot find: 'one single Scripture' –that tells me: **"If it were possible for me to: 'lose my salvation'; 'how many', and 'what type of sins' –I would have to commit to: 'fall from grace'; because to do so, then: 'grace would no longer be grace'!"**

All of us have the responsibility to: 'seek out the truth'. We must pray for wisdom so that: 'we will no longer be deceived in our beliefs'. We must come before the throne of God with: 'moldable hearts' –willing to accept: 'all truth', even if it doesn't: 'fully line up with all we've been taught throughout the years'. And like I said in the beginning of this letter: **"How can we all believe we have the: 'only true and correct interpretation of God's Holy Word' –and still be: 'separated on so many issues'? –It just isn't possible!"**

We are the: **"holy Bride of Christ"**, **'holy'** –not because of: 'our righteousness', but: **'holy'** –because of the: 'righteousness of Christ'! Could it be any other way? Either, 'Christ was punished for all our sins or He wasn't'? And to say: 'we must' –after being born-again: 'sin no more or we are going to hell', means: "What Christ did on the Cross of Calvary was: **'incomplete'**; the: **'blood He shed'** and **'His suffering'** –did not hold us firmly by: **'covering all our sins'**; and thus, 'He, over and over again' –would have to be: 'crucified and put on public display throughout all time' –as we know it: **'from the beginning of man's fall –through final judgment'**, and: 'suffer as many times as it takes –until all the redeemed are completely washed clean'!" That's why it is written:

**"For Christ did not enter a man-made sanctuary that was only a copy of the true one; He entered heaven itself, now to appear for us in God's presence. Nor did He enter heaven to offer Himself again and again, the way the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood that is not his own. Then Christ would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world. But now He has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of Himself. Just as man is destined to die once (–or given but one moment in time in these corrupted human bodies), and after that to face judgment, so Christ was sacrificed once to take away the sins of many people; and He will appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring salvation (–or deliverance from the: "antichrist's persecution"), to those who are waiting for Him."**

*Hebrews 9:24-28 (NIV)*

*“So Christ was sacrificed once to take away the sins of many people”, it says in Scripture; and for us to: ‘add our good works to the mix’, dethrones Christ, and exalts us. Yes, it is God’s will for us to live: ‘holy lives’, let’s face it: ‘without man’s sins, Christ would have never been sent’; but He was sent, because: “‘The only way man could be reconciled to the Father’ –after man fell, ‘was for God Himself’ –in the Person of Jesus Christ, ‘to become man and sacrifice His perfect holy life’ –that knew no sin, ‘so that we could be set free from the punishment to come’!”*

*--For Christ loved us so much, that: ‘**He took the punishment for our sins upon Himself –on our behalf**’, so that: ‘**the Father would be satisfied**’, and: ‘**we would be eternally set free and forgiven; now and forevermore**’!--*

*Again I’ll say, “**Our good works can never: ‘undo all the bad we’ve done’, but our good works shall: ‘surely please the Father’ and ‘store up for ourselves eternal treasures’ –that money could never buy.**”*

## **Misunderstood Scriptures About: “Losing Your Salvation”**

*(Passages from Scripture many pastors: ‘incorrectly use’ –to teach their congregations that: ‘salvation is not eternal, and by falling back into sin a person can lose this free gift of salvation’; and as the Holy Spirit taught through me, ‘the correct interpretation and explanation of these passages, thereof’.)*

*(Thus, in a chapter that is called: “Explaining Verses That Make Salvation Seem by Works Also”; it is now, written):*

*(1<sup>st</sup> verse): “Dear children, do not let anyone lead you ashtray. He who does what is right is righteous (–thus, if we were judged by works and lived a “sin-free” life just as Jesus did, then yes, we would be righteous), just as He (–Jesus,) is righteous. He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil’s work. No one who is born of God will continue to sin, because God’s Seed remains in him; he cannot go on sinning, because he has been born of God. This is how we know who the children of God are and who the children of the devil are: Anyone who does not do what is ‘right’ (–not being perfect as Jesus was, but going forth in good works as a outward sign we know the King,) is (–more than likely,) not a child of God; nor (–for the most part,) is anyone who does not love his brother.”*

*1<sup>st</sup> John 3:7-10 (NIV)*

*(1<sup>st</sup> verse explained with additional inserts): “Dear children, do not let anyone lead you ashtray. He who does what is ‘right’ (–since none of us have ever lived a sin-free life as Jesus did, we know it is not by works that we are saved’. And since: our righteous acts’ –are as filthy rags’; then the righteous act we must do is: accept Jesus as our Messiah’; and thus: he who accepts Jesus does what is right’ and,) is ‘righteous’ (–righteous, not by following the law, but righteous by the blood of the Lamb), just as He (–Jesus,) is righteous. He who does what is sinful is of the devil (–or for the believer: all our sinful acts are from the evil desires of our heart or from the devil’ –as he leads us into all sorts of temptation), because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil’s work. (The “devil’s work” being: “the condemnation and eternal separation from God” –our sin caused us.) No one who is born of God will continue to sin, because God’s Seed remains in him; he cannot go on sinning, because he has been born of God. (–Thus, the forgiven child of God has: “God’s Seed”; which is the: “Holy Spirit” –Who constantly reminds us of our sin, so that: as we mature in Christ our sins should become*



less and less –as time goes on, until we are redeemed from these bodies made of the perishable, into perfect bodies made of the imperishable –where sin no longer has any part in the believers glorified life’!) **This is how we know who the children of God are and who the children of the devil are: Anyone who does not do what is ‘right’** (–again, not being perfect as Jesus was, but going forth in good works as a outward sign we know the King,) **is** (–more than likely,) **not a child of God; nor** (–for the most part,) **is anyone who does not love his brother.”** (–Again, ‘a believer’s lifestyle should be one of self control –as we walk humbly before our God in obedience in all we do’. The way we live, ‘our lifestyle’, should be: ‘evidence to all’ –that: ‘we are a forgiven child of the Most High God’. And to live in sin –after you’ve accepted Jesus as your Messiah, only: ‘glorifies the devil and causes others not to come to the foot of the cross’ –because of your sinful and foolish, lifestyle.)

**1<sup>st</sup> John 3:7-10 (NIV)**

(Continued explanation) –For the most part, we can tell whom the children of God are by: ‘the way they live’. That doesn’t mean: ‘when we sin we are not still God’s children’, but it means: ‘we have listened to the temptations and lies from our corrupted flesh –or from the evil one, and thus, have again fallen into sin’. And when we dwell in sin, it appears to those who see our disobedience to God, that: ‘we are a child of the devil’, and our effectiveness for the kingdom of God suffers; as we are: ‘cast out of God’s earthly kingdom –unable to be used as effective workers’, until we get this rebellion out of our lives!

And for the statement: “**Anyone who does not do what is ‘right’** (–not being perfect as Jesus was, but going forth in good works as a outward sign we know the King,) **is** (–more than likely,) **not a child of God**”; again, ‘since we are saved by His sacrifice’, the “**right**” that “**saves us**” –has to be: ‘asking the Lamb of God to forgive us for our transgressions’; but the “**right**” –others see is our: “**good-works**”. And thus: “**The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil’s work**”; because: ‘only through His atoning blood –are we cleansed from our transgressions and

made holy'. But also, as people look at our lives, when they see us do: 'acts of kindness and love' –in the name of Jesus, we are being the: 'hands and feet of our Holy King' –as we reach out to all who hurt by supplying their physical needs. And thus: **“anyone who does not love his brother”** –for the most part, **“is not a child of God”**; and if they are, **“for all outward appearances –it seems they're not”**! And this again, 'only glorifies lucifer'.

How many of us –children of God, who are truly counted as: 'forgiven by the Holy Lamb Who saves', continue to sin on a daily basis? That's right, 'almost all of us'. But deep in our hearts we know beyond a shadow of a doubt, that: 'if we were to die today, we are going straight to heaven' –yet sin, still: 'has some type of hold over our physical lives'. Well, if you were to take the statement: **“Anyone who does not do what is 'right' is not a child of God; nor is anyone who does not love his brother”** –as it is written, then: 'all of us cannot be counted as children of God'; for daily we continue to do what is: 'not right' –that is: 'by the sin in our lives'. But what we did that is: **“right”** –was to: **“accept Christ as our Redeemer”**, and thus, 'because of His sacrifice we are eternally forgiven for our daily transgressions'.

But clearly; as the Spirit speaks to us through 1<sup>st</sup> John, we are reminded for the most part, **“Someone's lifestyle will tell you whom that person is listening to, whether: 'God or satan'”**; but someone's lifestyle doesn't necessarily tell you who someone eternally, belongs to. For an example: 'There are many people on this earth who believe they are good, they obey the law, help others, and even go to church; so on the outward appearance alone, they seem to be children of God; when in fact all their good works are in vain, for they do not personally know our King'. And thus: 'since there is un-forgiven sin in their lives –although it may be small, they are going straight to hell when they die, because it only takes one act of un-forgiven disobedience, to be cast out of the presence of God, forevermore'!

As we continue with Scripture that needs explaining, these next verses are the most controversial I found –concerning: 'losing your salvation'. When I first read what was written I was without

words, 'I didn't understand why this author wrote this', or why the Spirit would: 'allow this to be written' –since: **'salvation is eternal'**, and Paul, over and over again –in substance states: **"It is not by our good works, but by the blood of Jesus alone that we are saved."** But the Holy Spirit was guiding the author who wrote these verses in the book of Hebrews, and the only thing I lacked was: 'understanding'! For as we continue to discern –it is written in Hebrews:

**"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received (–or heard by receiving with our ears,) the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God. (–The enemies of God being those who: 'never came to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart, but perverted the gospel to rejoice in sin'.) Anyone who rejected the law of Moses died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much more severely do you think a man deserves to be punished who has trampled the Son of God under foot, who has treated as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant that sanctified him (–him, and all other men and women on the face of this earth –if they will only submit to the will of our Heavenly Father and ask for forgiveness with a repentant heart), and (–how much more severely do you think a man deserves to be punished,) who has insulted the Spirit of grace (–as well, by: 'not repenting, but foolishly saying the sinner's prayer –so that he can continue to dwell in sin without eternal damnation')? For we know Him Who said, **"It is mine to avenge; I will repay,"** and again, **"The Lord will judge His people."** (–Besides the: 'chosen Jewish nation' and 'all those who call Jesus King', everyone else who has ever lived also belongs to God –as His: 'created people'.) **It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."****

*Hebrews 10:26-31 (NIV)*

Here we read –as the Spirit speaks through man: **"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received (–or heard by receiving with our ears,) the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice**

*for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God.”* This author is not talking about those who are the: ‘Bride of Christ’ –and have a true relationship with Jesus, he is talking about those who: ‘play church and use the grace given to us through the blood of Jesus as a license to sin’. He is talking to those who: ‘say they know Jesus, and might have said the sinner’s prayer’ –but they said it for the sole purpose of: ‘being forgiven so that they may continue to dwell in their sins without eternal consequences’! These: **“so-called-Christians”** –never really knew Christ, because: ‘they never came to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart’. No, rather they came with the: ‘expectation of receiving’ –through the blood of the Lamb, ‘a license to sin’, and thus: ‘were never forgiven to begin with’. And for them –because they do not have a: **‘repentant heart’** –and they choose to treat as an: **“unholy thing”** –the precious: **“blood of the covenant”**, there is: ‘no sacrifice for their sins’ –and they remain the: ‘enemies of God’. And if they never repent of their sins and come into a true relationship with Jesus Christ, for them is reserved: ‘judgment and raging fire’ –that will forevermore: ‘consume the un-forgiven, damned by choice, enemies of God’!

And for you –who: ‘personally know Jesus as his or her Messiah’, if you once again, ‘get comfortable with your sin and refuse to fight against this disobedience that has taken up residence in your life’, for you –while you dwell on this earth, is reserved: ‘harsh discipline’, for God loves you and will: ‘chastise you’ –so that you will, once again: ‘choose to live in obedience in all you do’. For all good fathers discipline their children, and our ‘Heavenly Father’, loves us much more than our earthly fathers are able to!

To think that the Spirit is saying to us by this statement: **“If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received** (–through faith and repentance,) **the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left** (–because of our continued sin), **but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God”** –that we: **“the true believers in Christ Jesus”** –will lose our salvation and once again be headed for hell, means: **“This: ‘one statement alone’, invalidates all the other statements**

*this author made preceding this statement, that: ‘confirm eternal salvation’. And this one statement alone, also: ‘invalidates all the other statements this author also makes’ –following this statement, which again: ‘confirm eternal salvation’ –as well.”*

***Why would the Holy Spirit allow this man, ‘if indeed this is the inspired Word of God’, to say: ‘one thing’ –concerning the grace given to us by the blood of the Lamb, then turn around and say: ‘the opposite’ –concerning grace and salvation; then again make a: ‘180 degree turn and go back to his original interpretation’?***

***--He wouldn’t have!--***

*The problem is not: ‘what this author said’, no, rather the problem is: ‘how we interpret or understand what he meant –by what he wrote’. Like I said, these verses in the 10<sup>th</sup> chapter of the book of Hebrews are the: ‘most controversial –concerning losing your salvation’, I have found. And they must be discerned using: ‘all that was written in Hebrews that talks about salvation and forgiveness through the blood of the Lamb’ –and not taken out of context! For when we take any Scripture out of context, not studying fully all that is written, ‘our interpretation of Scripture suffers’, and thus, ‘the children of God continue to be separated by denomination and belief’ –simply because: ‘we did not understand the correct interpretation of Scripture due to an unwillingness to fervently study the Word of God with an open mind’. –While at the same time: ‘we listen to what others say’, without: ‘studying for ourselves and confirming what they teach’. And thus, ‘we fail to seek God for wisdom in the things we do not understand’, but instead, ‘we take the easy way out and twist Scripture to support our doctrine’ –even though our doctrinal beliefs: ‘leave us without answers for many of the Scriptures we read’!*

***--And this, children of God, “is not of the Lord”!--***

*Remember, ‘the correct interpretation of God’s Word’ –will always line up with all Scripture: “**Old and New Testament**” –alike. And the: ‘correct interpretation of Scripture’ –never: ‘takes any single Scripture out of context’, but always: ‘takes all that is written and stays in alignment with the message’ –the Spirit of God*

is trying to explain, through the writers whom the Father and the Holy Spirit chose to reveal these messages through.

So in this case, ‘we will begin to read what the Holy Spirit first revealed through this author in the book of Hebrews’ –before we get to the controversial verses in the tenth chapter, and see what the message is: ‘concerning forgiveness through the blood of the Lamb’. Then after we’ve established that, ‘we will read what is written after the controversial verses in the tenth chapter’, and see what the message is, again: ‘concerning the forgiveness we’ve received through Jesus Christ’ –in those passages, as well. And after we are done, it will be clear to us that the message the Holy Spirit is revealing to us through this author is the fact, that: **“salvation is indeed eternal”**, and eternal punishment only waits for those who never came to the foot of the cross with a: ‘repentant heart’; but willfully choose to dwell in their sins rather than: ‘repenting and dwelling in the forgiveness that can be found in Christ’.

OK, let’s begin: ‘To start with, let’s back up a little in the book of Hebrews and see what is written’; for just a few verses earlier in the book of Hebrews we read:

**“Day after day every priest stands and performs his religious duties; again and again he offers the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But when this Priest (–Jesus Christ,) had offered for all time one sacrifice for sins, He sat down at the right hand of God. Since that time He waits for His enemies (–which include the fallen demonic realm,) to be made His footstool, because by one sacrifice He has made perfect forever those who are being made holy.**

**The Holy Spirit also testifies to us about this. First He says:**

**“This is the covenant I will make with them after that time, says the Lord. I will put my laws in their hearts, and I will write them on their minds.”**

*Then He adds:*

***“Their sins and lawless acts  
I will remember no more.”***

*And where these have been forgiven, there is no longer any sacrifice for sin (–needed or required).*

***Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place (–in the presence of God Himself,) by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way opened for us through the curtain, that is, His body, and since we have a Great Priest (–Who is Jesus Christ,) over the house of God, let us draw near to God with a sincere heart (–a heart of repentance that is spiritually broken before God,) in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold unswervingly to the hope we profess, for He Who promised is faithful. And let us consider how we may spur one another on toward love and good deeds. Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another—and all the more as you see the Day approaching.”***

***Hebrews 10:11-25 (NIV)***

Now these verses we’ve just read are the: ‘15 verses’ –that precede the: ‘controversial verses’ –we’re learning the correct interpretation for. And what’s the first thing this author says? He says: ***“Day after day every priest stands and performs his religious duties; again and again he offers the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.”*** He was saying the: ‘sacrifice of animals’; the ‘old covenant’ –can never take away the: ‘condemnation our sin causes us’, and the: ‘sacrifice of animal blood’ can never give us: ‘eternal forgiveness of our sins’.

And then the Spirit –through this man, says: ***“But when this Priest (–Jesus Christ,) had offered for ‘all time’ one sacrifice for sins, He sat down at the right hand of God. Since that time He waits for His enemies (–which include the fallen demonic realm,)***

*to be made His footstool, because by one sacrifice He has made perfect forever those who are being made holy.” –So after the Spirit, through man, tells us that the: ‘blood of animal sacrifices’ – doesn’t: ‘cleanse sin’, He then tells us that: **“this Priest** (–Jesus Christ,) **had offered for: ‘all time’** –one sacrifice for sins... because by: ‘one sacrifice’ –He has ‘made perfect forever’ those who are being made holy”; thus, by the: **“one sacrifice”** –made by the Holy Lamb of God on the Cross of Calvary, we: ‘who are the forgiven Bride of Christ because of what Jesus did’, are made holy –as the: ‘blood of the Lamb continually cleanses us from all our transgressions’. Because in Christ Jesus we are: **‘made perfect forever’**; which is: ‘unceasing, permanent, and never-ending’, an: ‘unchangeable forgiveness that’s found only in Christ’! –**To the praise of His glory!***

So here we read that the: ‘forgiveness in Christ’ –is something that’s: **“perfect forever”**, and if it: **“lasts forever”** –how can you lose it by: **‘being bad enough’**? You can’t! For if you could, then the Spirit through this author would not have told us –in essence: ‘by the forgiveness we’ve found in Christ’ –we are: **“made perfect forever”**! And after we are told we are: **“made perfect forever”**, then we read:

**“The Holy Spirit also testifies to us about this. First He says:**

**“This is the covenant I will make with them after that time, says the Lord. I will put my laws in their hearts, and I will write them on their minds.”**

**Then He adds:**

**“Their sins and lawless acts I will remember no more.”**

This author was quoting in part: ‘what he previously wrote in this same letter to the Hebrews’, which was –for the most part, ‘an actual quote from the book of Jeremiah’ –for it is written:



***“This is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after that time,’ declares the Lord.***

***“I will put My law (–or laws,) in their minds and write it (–or them,) on their hearts. I will be their God, and they will be My people.***

***“No longer will a man teach his neighbor, or a man his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ because they will all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest,” declares the Lord.***

***‘For I will forgive their wickedness and will remember their sins no more.’”***

***Jeremiah 31:33-34 (NIV) -also-  
Hebrews 8:10-12 (NIV)  
-Less the second: “declares the Lord”-***

As this man of God quotes Jeremiah, I notice a few things are changed, such as: ‘in Hebrews 10:15-16’ –he states: ***“The Holy Spirit also testifies to us about this. First He says: ‘This is the covenant I will make with them after that time, says the Lord. I will put my laws in their hearts, and I will write them on their minds.’”***

But then: ‘in Hebrews 8:10’, this man of God wrote –as he quotes the Word of the Lord: ***“This is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after that time, declares the Lord. I will put My laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts. I will be their God, and they will be My people.”***

The differences being first –in chapter 10, the author states: God puts the laws in His peoples’ hearts, and writes them on their minds. Then he says in the 8<sup>th</sup> chapter: God puts His laws in their minds, and writes them on their hearts. So as I sit here and type this out I ask God, “Why the difference?” Why did this man of God write that Your laws are: ‘put in’ and ‘written on’ –both the: ‘hearts’ and ‘minds’ of Your children. And as fast as I type this out the Spirit of the Lord gave me the answer. He told me: ‘When I

quote Scripture', it is His good, pleasing and perfect will that I: 'thoroughly explain Scripture –as I quote it, with inserts'. And just as He guides me, this author was also guided to write exactly what he wrote.

God reminded me, that: 'Unless a person first hears the gospel with their ears', and thus: **'His Words are written in their mind'**, only then: 'can His Holy Spirit soften someone's heart to the point of fully understanding the forgiveness that is found in Christ'. And after His: **'law of forgiveness –is written in someone's mind'**, then: 'if they humble themselves before the Lord with a repentant heart and ask the Lord to forgive them'; His: **'everlasting law of forgiveness is then written in their heart –as well'**; as they: 'receive redemption through the blood of the Lamb', and thus are: 'marked with the Holy Spirit' –as a: 'Divine Guarantee' –that they have become a: **'forgiven child of the Most High God, forevermore'**!

Also, you'll notice from the book of Jeremiah to Hebrews another difference in these Scriptures, the word: **'law'** –is both: **'singular and plural'**. The reason for this is the simple fact that, "The: **'many laws'** –given to man to show him: 'he needs someone to intercede between him and God', was replaced by the: **'one law of forgiveness'** –that: 'washes a man as white as snow'!"

So when we go back to the controversial verses in the 10<sup>th</sup> chapter of Hebrews, and we read where it is written: **"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received (–or heard by receiving with our ears,) the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God."** –We know the: 'enemies of God' –are those who: 'never came to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart', and thus: 'never accepted Jesus as their Messiah'. For even though: 'they heard the gospel of Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit gave them full understanding of the forgiveness that can be found through the blood of the Lamb', thus: **'they have God's law written in their minds'**, and yet still: 'they choose to: "trample the Son of God under foot" –by rejecting Him. And they "treat as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant" –that could have washed them clean through

sanctification, for it was there for the taking'. But rather than choosing to: 'repent of their sins', they choose to: 'hold tightly to their sins'; and thus, since they choose: 'not to have the "law of forgiveness" written in their hearts', for them: 'there is no more forgiveness for sin', for they: 'threw the forgiveness offered them back to the Holy Spirit and turned and walked away from God with clothes stained from a life filled with un-forgiven sin'. And, since they –over and over again: 'rejected the Holy Spirit calling out to them', there comes a time when: 'God has had enough', and thus, never again does the Father try to draw them to the foot of the cross –through the Holy Spirit and the gospel, for they rejected this truth; and for them is reserved: **"a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God"**.

And understand this, 'those of you who have rejected the Lamb of God for the pleasures of this world'. If you are reading this book out of curiosity, and as of yet: 'still remain hardened to the call of the Holy Spirit in your life'; if you continue to: 'reject the call God has on your life' –since you fully understand that: **'Jesus is Lord'**, and are now being led by the Father –through His Holy Spirit, to: 'come to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart', if you continue in your: 'stubbornness', after the rapture comes to pass you will be sent a: 'powerful delusion' –and believe the lie given by the antichrist for the reason this: 'great multitude of people have vanished'; thus, 'you will not be given a second chance'. –That's why it is written:

**"The coming of the lawless one (–meaning the antichrist,) will be in accordance with the work of satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness."**

2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:9-12 (NIV)

So you see –all of you who are now reading this; ‘besides those who play church’: **“the ones who are: ‘not forgiven’ – because they said the sinner’s prayer without a repentant heart, but for the sole purpose of: ‘continuing to enjoy sin’ –without eternal consequences”**; ‘besides them’, “All of you who are: **‘not a child of God’** –and continue to: ‘live your life without Christ’; since you now know the truth and God’s Holy Spirit calls out to you at this moment in time, ‘if you wait until after the rapture happens to give up your sins with a repentant heart and come to Christ’, **“it will then be too late”!** For you will be sent a: ‘powerful delusion –from God Himself’, so that: ‘you will believe the lie given to you by the antichrist’.” It is the Father’s desire that: ‘none should perish’, but since you now: ‘delight in evil’ – and refuse to submit to the will of the Father and: ‘come to Christ’; all of you: ‘who now reject the Lamb of God and clearly hear the Spirit call’, since you had the chance to: ‘receive forgiveness’ –through the blood of the Lamb, **“you will be condemned”**; simply because: ‘you have not believed the truth, but have delighted in wickedness’. So what is thus, written: **“If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received (–or heard by receiving with our ears,) the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God”** –is written about you, because: ‘you took the holy sacrifice made by the Lamb of God and trampled on it and rejected it’ –as if: **‘this gospel was meaningless’!**

**--Again, it is a: ‘dreadful thing’ –to fall into the hands of the living God without the: ‘forgiveness of sin’!--**

Getting back to the book of Hebrews, ‘as we continue to read the Scriptures that precede the controversial verses in the 10th chapter’ –and as the Holy Spirit continues to teach us through me; ‘we will start from where we left off in Hebrews’, for the Holy Spirit –through His Word states:

**“... ‘Their sins and lawless acts  
I will remember no more.’**

*And where these have been forgiven, there is no longer any sacrifice for sin* (–needed or required).

*Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place* (–in the presence of God Himself,) *by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way opened for us through the curtain, that is, His body, and since we have a Great Priest* (–Who is Jesus Christ,) *over the house of God, let us draw near to God with a sincere heart* (–a heart of repentance that is spiritually broken before God,) *in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold unswervingly to the hope we profess, for He Who promised is faithful. And let us consider how we may spur one another on toward love and good deeds. Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another—and all the more as you see the Day approaching.”*

*Hebrews 10:17(In Part) -25 (NIV)*

So the first thing we read is: *“Their sins and lawless acts I will remember no more”* –says the Spirit of God. That means: ‘once we are forgiven, we are forgiven forevermore, and our sins are thrown into God’s sea of forgetfulness’. Thus, when the books are opened among the saints; ‘no transgressions can be found, only pages covered with the blood of the Lamb’; because the: *“sin debt”* has been honored, and the Father is satisfied that: ‘payment in full –has been received’!

That’s why –next we read: *“And where ‘these’* (–these, meaning: ‘the ones who have been washed by the blood of the Lamb’ –and now call Jesus; King,) *have been forgiven, there is no longer any sacrifice for sin* (–needed or required).” The reason being: ‘No longer does the Lamb have to be slain, for He died once for all the sins of mankind, and since we are eternally forgiven –no longer is any sacrifice for sin needed or required’, it’s as simple as that! ‘We are not saved by our good works, nor do we retain salvation through our continuing good works’; it is the: ‘blood of

*Jesus alone*’ –that cleanses us and presents us as ‘holy’ before the Father.

Continuing with what the Spirit wrote in the book of Hebrews, we read: **“Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place** (–again, that is in the presence of God Himself,) **by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way opened for us through the curtain, that is, His body, and since we have a Great Priest** (–Who is Jesus Christ,) **over the house of God, let us draw near to God with a sincere heart** (–again, that’s a heart of repentance that is spiritually broken before God,) **in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water.”**

These verses are pretty self-explanatory –in other words, what this author is saying is: **“Because of the sacrifice given by Jesus of Nazareth on the Cross of Calvary, we have ‘confidence’ to enter into the intimate presence of God Himself without a: ‘guilty conscience’ –because: ‘our hearts have been sprinkled with the forgiveness from Christ’. And thus, ‘we are set free from the guilt our sins caused us’ –because we have been washed and cleansed from the: ‘river of living waters’ –that flow from the Holy Lamb of God. For whosoever drinks from this river will be: ‘eternally satisfied’, and thus, ‘when in the presence of God forevermore’ – in bodies not corruptible by sin; ‘we will never thirst after forgiveness again’!”**

So what is the: ‘meaning of these Scriptures’ –that precede the controversial verses in the 10<sup>th</sup> chapter in Hebrews? Is it that: ‘the forgiven child of God, if he or she continues in sin –no sacrifice for sin is left and they will lose their salvation’? **‘Of course not’!** The: ‘message’ –the Holy Spirit is revealing to us in the preceding verses is that: **“We are: ‘eternally forgiven’ –because of the: ‘sacrifice made by the Son of God’, and it is by: ‘His blood alone’ –that we are: ‘cleansed and forgiven’; not by: ‘our works’!”**

So again I ask you: **“Why would this man used by God to bring forth the book of Hebrews say: ‘one thing’ –concerning salvation, and then change his mind and say: ‘the sacrifice made by Jesus wasn’t complete and we can lose our salvation by**

*continuing to live in sin’; and then, again: ‘change his mind and say salvation through Christ is complete, and by following the law no man is justified’?” He wouldn’t have! This man of God wasn’t: ‘double-minded’! The problem has never been: ‘with what was written in the Word’; no –again I’ll say, “The problem has always been in: ‘our interpretation’ –of what we think the writers meant by what they said, not: ‘what the Spirit wrote through these men’ –used to bring forth the Living Word of God.”*

*So in the controversial verses –what this man of God is saying is simply this:*

*“Those” who hear the gospel and reject it, or “those” who say the sinner’s prayer –without a: ‘repentant heart’, but for the sole purpose of: ‘continuing to enjoy sin without eternal consequences’; “these people who do such things” are the ones who: ‘deliberately keep on sinning’ –after they have received with their ears the knowledge of the truth. “For they trampled the Son of God under foot, and have treated as an: ‘unholy thing’ the ‘blood of the covenant’ –that could have washed them clean. So for them ‘no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire’ –that will consume the enemies of God.”*

*“For this is what they chose,” says the Spirit of God, “and this is what they’ll receive. And when these –who have rejected the Lamb of God for their sinful lusts and desires, stand before God’s throne and give an account of their life –they will be without excuse. And as the hammer falls, they will be dragged away kicking and screaming, for their fate has been sealed –by their own un-repentant hearts!”*

*As the Spirit continues to work through me, we will “back up” even further in the book of Hebrews and confirm that this: ‘man of God’ –used to bring forth this inspired writing, ‘truly believes salvation is eternal’, for it is written:*

*“For Christ did not enter a man-made sanctuary that was only a copy of the true one; He entered heaven itself, now to appear for us in God’s presence. Nor did He enter heaven to*

**offer Himself again and again, the way the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood that is not his own. Then Christ would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world. But now He has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of Himself. Just as man is destined to die once (–or given but one moment in time in these corrupted human bodies), and after that to face judgment, so Christ was sacrificed once to take away the sins of many people; and He will appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring salvation (–or deliverance from the: “antichrist’s persecution”), to those who are waiting for Him.”**

**Hebrews 9:24-28 (NIV)**

If you’ll recall, we went over these verses previously in the first section of this chapter, but lets look at them again: “**so Christ was sacrificed once to take away the sins of many people**”, it says in this Scripture, and for us to: ‘add our good works to the formula’, again I’ll say: “dethrones Christ, and exalts us”! Yes, it is God’s will for us to live holy lives; and remember: ‘without man’s fall, Christ would have never been sent’. But He was sent, because, the only way man could be reconciled to the Father –after man fell, was for: ‘God Himself –in the Person of Jesus Christ, to become man and sacrifice His perfect holy life –that knew no sin, so that we could be set free from the punishment to come’! These verses in Hebrews refer to us: ‘**being forgiven**’ –by the: ‘**sacrifice of the Lamb**’ –not by us: ‘continuing in good works’. That’s why we read: “**He (–Christ,) has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of Himself (–not by our good works)**”.

Again I ask you –children of God, “How could we by: ‘being good’, ever take away any of the sin in our lives?” We can’t, ‘because without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sin’. By us: ‘being good and going forth in good works’, ‘**we please the Father and live at peace with the Holy Spirit**’. But in the moments we do: ‘fall into sin’, the ‘good we’ve done doesn’t cancel out the bad we’ve done’; we still need to be: ‘forgiven for our sins’ –or we suffer: ‘eternal consequences for our



*disobedience to God*'. That's why Jesus died "**once**" for all of our sins, so that: '**once we've accepted forgiveness through the blood of the Holy Lamb of God**', we are: "**forever-eternally forgiven**", and that means our forgiveness is: "**Continuing without interruption, forever true and changeless, a forgiveness that: 'lasts forever –and has no end'**". Thus, when we sin: 'the blood of the Lamb is there' –to: '**intercede and cleanse us, nonstop and around the clock**', His blood is relentless, it: '**seeks out our sins and destroys them**' –as though: '**we've never sinned**'!'

'For Christ loved His creation so much', that: '**He took that horrible punishment upon Himself –on our behalf**', so that: '**the Father would be satisfied, and we would be set free, forevermore**'!

So always remember –brothers and sisters in Christ, "**Our good works can never: 'undo all the bad we've done'**, but our good works will –most assuredly, '**please the Father**', and can be used by the Holy Spirit to: '**lead other to Jesus**'. While at the same time, '**through our good works**' –we store up for ourselves: '**eternal treasures that money could never buy**'."

Thus, '**walk in love, obedience, and good works**' –in all you do, **Bride of Christ Jesus**; for soon: '**we will hear the trump of God sound**', and the time given to us, so that we may: '**store up for ourselves eternal treasures**' –will then be over.

But more important than that, is the fact that: "**Most of us still have loved ones, who do not personally know our King**." And if we do not walk in: 'obedience and righteousness', so that we may be a: 'light to those around us' –as we: 'season the world with the love of Jesus Christ'; perhaps our: 'unsaved loved ones' –will never come into a: 'saving knowledge of our Holy King'; for God's plan was to: 'use us to lead them to the foot of the cross', but sadly, even though we are forgiven through the redeeming blood of Christ: 'we choose to foolishly, focus on the things of this world –rather than being warriors for the kingdom of God'!

*Blessed are they who have found Christ –and seek to: ‘please Him in all they do’, for these are the: ‘true warriors’, the ones who consider this world nothing more than a: ‘battleground’, a place –and a moment in time, to: ‘fight and stand firm for their Holy King’ –and His: ‘righteous decrees’!*

*Who, by: ‘standing firm for our Lord Jesus Christ’ –has lost: ‘eternal rewards’?*

*Will the: ‘holy-ones in Christ’ –ever suffer eternal torment? Will their: ‘rewards for righteousness and obedience’ –be destroyed when the earth is made anew?*

*Can those who: ‘cling tightly to earthly possessions’; carry these possessions with them: ‘beyond the grave’? Are these: ‘man made items, eternal’? And do the: ‘wicked store up for themselves riches’ –that last forevermore?*

*Who, by: ‘clinging tightly to this world and rejecting the Holy Lamb of God’ –has found: ‘true peace for their eternal soul’? For possessions can never: ‘fill the void God has wisely, placed in man’s heart’; but: ‘redemption –through the blood of the Lamb, most assuredly, will’ –as the: ‘living waters that flow from Christ’ bring forth: ‘peace and everlasting joy’ –to the forgiven children of God.*

*“To God Alone be the glory for: ‘our redemption through Christ’ –and all that is done through His children to: ‘multiply the harvest in this; the time of the end’!”*

*Now that we’ve established –before the: ‘controversial verses in the 10th chapter of the book of Hebrews’, that the author confirms: ‘it is by the blood of the Lamb alone –that we are saved’, we’ll now read what is written –after the: ‘controversial verses’, and confirm: ‘his beliefs there, as well’. So as we continue in the book of Hebrews, ‘immediately after the controversial verses in the 10th chapter’ –we read:*

**“Remember those earlier days after you had received the light** (–or when you first came to Christ), **when you stood your ground in a great contest** (–which are tests of our faith the Holy Spirit uses to develop us into: ‘mature men and women of God’. Or a great contest can be: ‘God letting us endure trials to please Him’ –as we are: ‘put on public display to glorify God before lucifer’ – as Job was,) **in the face of suffering. Sometimes you were publicly exposed to insult and persecution; at other times you stood side by side with those who were so treated. You sympathized with those in prison and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your property, because you knew that you yourselves had better and lasting** (–eternal,) **possessions.**

**So do not throw away your confidence; it will be richly rewarded. You need to persevere so that when you have done the will of God** (–in other words: ‘when you have completed –in obedience, all the Father has determined will come forth through you’), **you will receive what He has promised.** (–And what God has promised us for our: ‘obedience here on the earth’ –as we go forth in good works as ambassadors of Christ, is: ‘eternal treasure’; actual possessions which are given as rewards for us: ‘faithfully, being the hands and feet of Jesus’ –as we serve our Holy and Righteous King. But the greatest promise we have from God –even for the least of us, is: ‘eternal life’ –through the shed blood of the Holy Lamb of God!) **For in just a little while,**

**“He Who is coming will come and will not delay.**

**But my righteous one** (–or the righteous, which in this text also includes: ‘those who claim to be righteous –or Christians, but falsely represent themselves before us’,) **will live by faith.**

**And if he** (–or they,) **shrinks back,**

**I** (–or God,) **will not be pleased with him** (–or them).”

**But we are not of those who shrink back and are destroyed** (–or eternally damned to hell, because we never came to Christ with a repentant heart), **but of those who believe** (–with a heart of

repentance,) **and are saved.** (Thus: 'a true born again believer'; not someone –who for a time, simply played church.)

**Now faith is being sure of what we hope for and certain of what we do not see."**

*Hebrews 10:32-11:1 (NIV)*

With the inserts of explanation given to me –through the discernment the Holy Spirit provided, the above verses are easily understood. But when I first looked at these verses I wanted to pass them by, because: 'since I know beyond a shadow of a doubt salvation is eternal, using that doctrinal belief, at first glance – these verses were not easily discerned'. **But the Spirit of the Most High God said, "They have to be explained, Steve."** So I walked in obedience and started to study this passage of Scripture. I wasn't exactly sure what group of people the author was talking about, so guided by the Holy Spirit I looked up the same verses in the **"King James Version"**, and looked up the meaning of the word: **"perdition"** –which I didn't understand, but was translated to: **"destroyed"** in the **"NIV"** version. Well, after going on-line with my computer, I found out the word: **"perdition"** –has to do with: 'those who are eternally damned', the: 'loss of one's soul', the: 'bottomless pit' –where: 'those who died without Christ now dwell', and: 'satan –and the forces of evil', will eventually, all be forced to dwell –at the appointed time.

So to fully understand this passage of Scripture, and the many other verses I have already; and will continue to explain, 'I have to study the Bible thoroughly' –as I'm being led by the Holy Spirit. 'I am not a theologian'; I'm just an ordinary guy, whom the Holy Spirit chose to work through. And many times my task is difficult, and many times: 'I do not want to do things the way the Spirit of God asks of me'. But I do walk in obedience, and do things the way God wants them done; 'no matter how difficult it is'. Steve would rather skip over difficult Scripture, but I know these: 'difficult to discern Scriptures' –are what keep us separated, and thus, 'they must be thoroughly explained –to unite the children of God'.

---

## God Uses an Ordinary Man To: Explain Redemption –As the End Approaches

*(Passages from 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians that explain: ‘part of the reason God chose an ordinary man –such as myself, to work through’, and an additional explanation of these passages which show: ‘It is because of Jesus Alone, that we are righteous, holy and redeemed’. With: ‘continuing words about the end-time’ –as well. And thus, as we move forward on this journey we read):*

*Besides the Scriptures in the book of: ‘Zechariah and Revelation’, there are: ‘more Scriptures I most definitely fulfill’, for it is written:*

*“**Brothers, think of what you were when you were called. Not many of you were wise by human standards; not many were influential; not many were of noble birth. But God chose the foolish things of this world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong. He chose the lowly things of this world and the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are, so that no one may boast before Him. It is because of Him that you are in Christ Jesus, Who has become for us wisdom from God—that is, our righteousness, holiness and redemption. Therefore, as it is written: ‘Let him who boasts boast in the Lord.’”***

*1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:26-31 (NIV)*

*So God chose the **“foolish things”** of this world to: ‘shame the wise’. And according to the world, ‘I’m the most foolish out of the many’. Like I said before, ‘many of my friends and neighbors, some at church and part of my family’ –have: ‘cast me aside as a nutcase and a fool’. Simply because: **“I walk by faith”** –and: **“claim the things that are not –as though they were”**. But it has*

to be this way! God had to take an: 'ordinary man'; one whom the world views as: 'weak and lowly', a man viewed by most to have: 'no wisdom or discernment', a man: 'born into normality', whom, 'without the Spirit of God –could influence no one'. Because, as all these: 'words that are given through me', come forth and are fulfilled, **"God Alone will be glorified"**! 'And that's exactly how it should be'! Again, 'I, Steve –claim nothing in the form of power', but with the Holy Spirit within me, 'I can do all the things' –God has willed to come forth through me...

**--And again I say, "To God Alone be the glory, forevermore!"--**

Before we continue with Scriptures that tend to lead someone to believe: 'salvation is by works also', notice in the verses we just read in 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians –for it states: **"It is because of Him (– God,) that you are in Christ Jesus, Who has become for us wisdom from God—that is, our righteousness, holiness and redemption."** So according to this verse, 'the only reason we came to Christ' –is because of: **'God'**; in other words: "The: **'Father'** –draws us to Christ through His **'Holy Spirit'**, 'and once we've accepted' –through divine wisdom, 'Jesus as our Lord and King', then: 'the Lamb of God' –becomes our: **'righteousness, holiness and redemption'**." Paul, in this first recorded letter to the Corinthians doesn't say; 'to be righteous, holy and redeemed that we –the body of Christ, must also continue in good works'; no, rather he teaches: "It is by: **'Jesus Christ Alone'** –that we have received: **'redemption'**, and thus are: **'righteous and holy before the Father'**."

Again, don't get me wrong; 'I'm not condoning living in sin', but what I am saying is that: 'we are saved through the blood of the Lamb alone', not by our good works! But to: 'store up for ourselves eternal treasures in heaven and to live at peace with the Holy Spirit' –we must go forth in: 'good works as the Spirit leads, for without love everything is meaningless'; that's why we are called –as: 'ambassadors of Christ', to be His: 'hands and feet'. It is our reasonable service to: 'glorify God by feeding the poor and clothing those who have nothing to wear'. It pleases the Lord when we go forth and: 'provide shelter to those who are in need' and:

'give comfort to those who are mourning because of tragedy'. And it is always God's will; while there is still time, 'for us to love the sinner –but we are never to condone the sin'!

For very soon, 'the patience of God will have come to an end', and He will judge those who: 'willingly reject the Lamb His Son, and receive –upon their bodies, the evil mark of the lawless one'. And unto them is reserved: **'tribulation'** –until the allotted time is fulfilled. And at that very moment –**when the Father says: "Enough!"** the: 'Holy Lamb of God will return in His full glory – and destroy those who openly rejected the truth and believed the lie'! He will destroy those armies who surround His "holy-city" – those who have: 'taken the mark of the beast and have again scattered His chosen people'.

And in a moment know only to God –as Jesus returns to earth: 'God will again, gather His children'; but this time: 'the Lord will send His holy angels to the four corners of the earth to gather His elect'; and thus: 'they will be instantly changed' and: 'joyfully become active participants in the great parade in the sky' –as they: 'float into the first heaven in full view of all those not gathered'. For they too, will rule and reign with Christ for one thousand years, 'for then the time of peace' –prophesied by the prophets of old, 'will have thus, come forth' –after: 'the Lord destroys the beast and has lucifer put in chains'!

But woe to those: 'nations of people' –who: 'refuse to come and worship the Lamb during this time of peace'; for God will not be pleased with them and: 'they will continue to be chastised'. Woe to those nations who: 'hold hatred in their hearts towards God', for the Lord Himself will: 'hold back the rains, and their crops will fail'. But all nations will eventually come and worship our King during His reign; 'many out of love, but some out of fear'. And after the Lord's thousand year reign is over and lucifer is released, 'the many who worshipped the Lamb of God out of fear will join forces with lucifer and, once again, will gather together to fight against God's chosen people'. But they will be: 'crushed' –by the Holy Lamb of God, and then: 'the books will be opened and the final judgment will begin for all who –throughout history, chose

never to seek forgiveness for their sins from God'; for the: 'blood of the Lamb was there from the beginning', ready to wash and cleanse anyone who: 'worshiped God with a heart of repentance'.

Before God formed man, 'the blood covenant was secure –for God Himself chose to intercede and become the Lamb Who was slain before the earth took shape'. God chose to: 'redeem His creation before His creation was given life'. And thus, 'Jesus decided to come to earth before the universe itself, ever existed'.

For God created man with a free will –and thus: 'man was given a choice', and all have taken what was given and have: 'lusted after things of the flesh' –and thus, 'willfully chose to be disobedient to God'. But God was not pleased that man would fall into sin and be: 'separated from God', so the greatest gift was given: **'the gift of forgiveness and eternal life through the blood of Jesus Christ'**. For at the appointed time: **'God became flesh and dwelt among us'**, and soon He will return; not to bear sin, 'but to destroy the armies of the antichrist and all those who foolishly call lucifer king'.

Woe to you, inhabitants of the earth –who: 'believe the lie and worship demons and false gods', for the end has come and: 'your destruction will soon begin'! But blessed are all –who, out of love, call Jesus: **'Lord and King'**. For although –'while God's children are in bodies made of the perishable and endure persecution for their faith in Christ', their eternal treasures are: 'great and never-ending', and they are given: 'eternal life, forevermore'! For it pleases the Father that: "His Son's blood redeems: 'anyone' –who seeks forgiveness with a: 'repentant heart' –and asks to be cleansed. For God is faithful to: 'forgive us of all our sins', so that we are: 'eternally united with Him' –through the: 'forgiveness and love that is only found in Christ our Lord'!"

***To God Alone be the glory; 'for forgiveness has come to all who seek to find it through the Holy Lamb of God' –by the: 'blood covenant' –made to redeem man. And because of that: 'two thousand year old wooden cross', all God's children say:***



*“Praise the Lamb Who was slain to redeem His bride, forevermore. Amen.”*

---

## **Continuing With Misunderstood Scriptures About: “Losing Your Salvation”**

*(Continuing with the: ‘true interpretation of passages from God’s Word’ –many pastors use, ‘in error’, to teach their congregations that: ‘salvation is not eternal’ –as the Holy Spirit through me, ‘continues to explain the correct interpretation for passages from the book of Hebrews’ –for it is written):*

*As we begin to –once again, review Scriptures that: ‘need explanation and clarification concerning eternal salvation’, we will stay in the book of Hebrews and continue to confirm that the author used to write the book of Hebrews truly does believe: “Salvation is eternal, and it is not by our good works that we are saved and remain property of the King, but by the blood of the Holy Lamb of God, alone!”*

*–For it is written after the: ‘controversial verses’ –in the tenth chapter:*

*“Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said,*

*‘Never will I leave you;  
never will I forsake you.’”*

*Hebrews 13:5 (NIV)*

*So here we read the author of Hebrews wrote: “God has said, ‘Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you.’”*

*---How much more clear can this statement be? ---*

“**Never**” means: “God will always call: ‘anyone who accepts forgiveness through His Son’s blood’, a: **‘child of the Most High God!’**” Again, let me remind you:

-That doesn’t mean: ‘we will not be disciplined for living in sin’.

-And that doesn’t mean: ‘we will not be persecuted for proclaiming the gospel of Jesus Christ’.

But what that does mean is: **‘our eternal inheritance into God’s kingdom is secure!’** Even when the forgiven child of God: ‘repeatedly falls into the same sin’, **‘God will never leave or forsake us’**, but He will: ‘discipline us’ –so that: ‘we learn not to fall into that same hole we fell into yesterday and the day before!’

And when we go through trials: ‘God’s Holy Spirit is always with us’; and thus, ‘He will either deliver us from the trials to come, or He will go through the trials with us’, but: **“He will never leave or forsake us –this is a guarantee!”**

But again I’ll say, “For those of you who believe: ‘you can lose your salvation’, **‘this verse must be removed from the Holy Bible’**.” –Because by believing and teaching others: ‘you can lose your salvation through enough sin’, you are encouraging the: **‘lie –given to God’s children by lucifer’**; which is:

**“If we –who are bought with the blood of the Lamb, ‘continue to live in sin’, then there comes a time when: ‘God has had enough’; and at that moment of: ‘rejection’ –God removes from us His: ‘Holy Spirit’, and we are again, ‘forsaken and condemned’ –as an: ‘un-forgiven sinner’; a: ‘lost soul –who is not a child of God’.”**

**--A lie from the pit of hell!--**

As it is written earlier in this epistle, “Believing –because of our sin, ‘God will eventually leave and forsake us’ –is indeed: **“a lie from the pit of hell!”** God will never leave us, nor will He ever forsake us; ‘for we are forgiven by the Holy Lamb of God’ –and our salvation isn’t based on: ‘our performance’. No, our salvation is based on the: **‘Holy One’s performance’**; because: ‘two

thousand years ago Jesus was obedient to die on a cross, and thus, He purchased men and women for God!”

Knowing what is written in the book of Hebrews, ‘before and after the controversial verses in the 10th chapter’; again I ask you:

Why would the Holy Spirit allow this man, ‘if indeed this is the inspired Word of God’, to say: ‘one thing’ –concerning the grace given to us by the blood of the Lamb, then: ‘turn around in the 10<sup>th</sup> chapter and say the opposite’ –concerning grace and salvation; and then again, make a: ‘180 degree turn and go back to his original interpretation’?

---Again I say, **“He just wouldn’t have!”**---

And take notice, he fully confirms eternal salvation –by saying in the 13<sup>th</sup> chapter: **“God has said: ‘Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you.’”**!

‘God’s Holy Spirit is not double minded’, nor does He bring forth His Holy Word through: ‘double minded men’! Salvation is eternal, and the controversial verses in the 10<sup>th</sup> chapter –again I’ll say, simply mean:

**“Those”** who hear the gospel and reject it, or **“those”** who say the sinner’s prayer –without a: ‘repentant heart’, but for the sole purpose of: ‘continuing to enjoy sin without eternal consequences’; **“these people who do such things”** are the ones who: ‘deliberately keep on sinning’ –after they have received with their ears the knowledge of the truth. **“For they trampled the Son of God under foot, and have treated as an: ‘unholy thing’ the ‘blood of the covenant’ –that could have washed them clean. So for them ‘no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire’ –that will consume the enemies of God.”**

So to believe: ‘one can lose their salvation –if we take all God’s Scripture as a whole’ –and do not pick and choose only those verses that support our belief, if we are truly honest with ourselves; **“This doctrinal teaching that states: ‘we can lose our**

**salvation’ –has no Scriptural validity; and it is indeed: ‘a lie from the pit of hell!’”**

*But in obedience to the Father, we will continue on this journey until God’s Holy Spirit assures me: ‘the explanation is complete, and His children now understand’!*

--So as we continue in the: ‘13th chapter of Hebrews’, it is written:

**“The high priest carries the blood of animals into the Most Holy Place as a sin offering, but the bodies are burned outside the camp. And so Jesus also suffered outside the city gate to make the people holy through His own blood.”**

**Hebrews 13:11-12 (NIV)**

So here we read: “**And so Jesus also suffered outside the city gate to make the people holy through His own blood.**” Notice it says: “**Jesus...suffered... to make the people holy through His own blood**”. Again, ‘**it is by the blood of Jesus alone that we are made holy**’; not by: ‘His blood and our continuing good works’, or in other words: ‘not by His blood and us following the Levitical law’!

--For it is written in the 7<sup>th</sup> chapter in Hebrews:

**“If perfection could have been attained through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the law was given to the people), why was there still need for another Priest to come (–that is Jesus Christ,) —one in the order of Melchizedek, not in the order of Aaron?”**

**Hebrews 7:11 (NIV)**

--And then: ‘a few verses later’ –it is written:

**“The former regulation (–the Levitical law,) is set aside because it was weak and useless (for the law made nothing perfect), and a better hope (–which is Christ our Lord,) is**

**introduced, by which we** (–through His atoning blood,) **draw near to God** (–in perfect forgiveness).”

**Hebrews 7:18-19 (NIV)**

So the writer used to bring forth the book of Hebrews makes it perfectly clear: ‘we are not forgiven by following the Levitical law’; which God introduced through Moses to let us fully understand: ‘there is no forgiveness of sins without the shedding of blood’. But the shedding of animal blood, **“eternally –forgave us of nothing”**; that’s why the author of Hebrews wrote: **“for the law made nothing perfect”**.

And thus, since all of us have been disobedient to God and have broken most of the Ten Commandments –given through Moses; “If it were true: ‘by us following the Ten Commandments after we’ve sinned’ –accompanied with: ‘enough good deeds’, actually did: ‘make our relationship with God complete’, and thus, ‘He forgave us for our past sins’; then the: ‘Levitical law would have never come forth’ –to teach us that: ‘for the forgiveness of our sins, blood must be shed’.” But the Levitical law was given, ‘but it was only given as a forerunner to the true forgiveness we would find through the blood that was shed by Christ our Lord’! That’s why it is written: **“If perfection could have been attained through the Levitical priesthood...why was there still need for another Priest to come** (–that is our Lord Jesus Christ)...?” So over and over again in the New Testament we read in essence: **“By following the law no one is made perfect or holy.”**

–That first means: **“By the old covenant –the shedding of animal blood, ‘no one was ever eternally forgiven’ –for their sins here on earth.”**

–And second, that also means: **“Once we have sinned, ‘no matter how holy we live after that point’, our: ‘righteousness and good deeds’ –can never wash away our past sins, ‘we need the blood of the Holy Lamb of God’ –to cleanse us.”**

So I ask you –children of God, **“Why do some of you think: ‘by our holiness we retain the salvation’ –which was: ‘freely given to us through Christ’?”**

–Can our: **‘good deeds’** –wash away our: **‘bad’?**

-If I were to murder someone, 'how many righteous acts would it take' –until the judge said: **“Not guilty”**?

-Do the times I: 'walk in peace with my brother and feed the hungry' –undo the times I: 'cursed my mom'?

-Can someone's now: 'righteous act of sin-free sobriety', restore: 'life to the person whom they killed in years past with their car', while: 'driving under the influence'? Does the act of: 'being sober now'; take away the sin of: 'vehicular manslaughter'?

**--Of course not, our good deeds can never undo our bad!--**

But when we say to ourselves or our brothers: 'besides the blood of the Lamb, we need to walk in complete holiness or we lose our salvation' –we're saying: **“The blood of the Holy Lamb of God was not enough to cover all our sins.”** And if that's the case, 'most of us are going straight to hell' –that is, unless: 'we accepted Jesus on our deathbed'. Because, 'since most of us have sinned' –after we've gotten saved, and Jesus is never going to: 'come back to this earth and get crucified over and over again' –until we are: 'finally cleansed'; if we could truly: 'lose our salvation, then we could never get it back again'! Because to do so, 'we are again putting our Lord on public display', because the first time He was crucified, we're saying, **“He didn't get it right!”** –**Now how silly does that sound?**

Again let me remind you, “If we could: 'lose our salvation', it would only take: 'one act of disobedience' –after we've been saved to be condemned to hell, because in the Garden of Eden, 'it only took one sin –to bring forth judgment to man'.” And if: 'we could fall from grace', then: 'grace would no longer be grace'. And the Holy Spirit; Whom is given to all believers as a: 'guarantee that we are God's possession forever', would: 'guarantee nothing and be a lie'! And what about the phrases: **“eternal redemption”** and: **“the promised eternal inheritance”** –don't you think the Holy Spirit used the word: **“eternal”** for a reason? –That's why it is written:

**“He (–Christ,) did not enter by means of the blood of goats and calves; but He entered the Most Holy Place (–in the presence of God Himself,) once for all by His own blood, having obtained**

*eternal redemption* (–for those who are cleansed by His sacrifice). *The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled on those who are ceremonially unclean sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean. How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, Who through the Eternal Spirit offered Himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to (–eternal or the second,) death, so that we may serve the living God!*

*For this reason Christ is the Mediator of a new covenant, that those who are called (–thus, the forgiven Bride of Christ,) may receive the promised eternal inheritance—now that He has died as a ransom to set them free from the sins committed under the first covenant.*”

*Hebrews 9:12-15 (NIV)*

So here we read, “*Christ...died as a ransom to set them (–or us,) free from the sins committed under the first covenant*” – given to us through God’s servant, Moses. In other words: “We all have sinned and need ‘forgiveness through Christ’, Who –by His broken body and shed blood, ‘paid the price and ransomed our freedom’ –from the second, death! ‘He got punished –so we would not have to be’.” We sinned, ‘God demanded punishment for our iniquities’, and thus: ‘God Himself, in the Person of Jesus Christ’, became man and: ‘put upon Himself the punishment that set us free’! And when we accept Jesus Christ as our: ‘Lord and Savior’, we receive: ‘eternal redemption’; which is: ‘the promised eternal inheritance’ –given to us through His obedience on the Cross of Calvary.

And what is the: ‘key word’? Why –it’s the word: “**eternal**”, and again let me remind you what “**eternal**” means: “For when something is: ‘eternal’ –it is: ‘everlasting and without end, continuing without interruption, forever true and changeless’. ‘Eternal salvation’ –is thus: ‘unceasing, unending and permanent’; and that means: ‘our forgiveness is a forgiveness that lasts forever –and has no end’. And when we sin, ‘the blood of the Lamb is there to intercede’ –and cleanse us: ‘nonstop and

*around the clock*', the blood of Jesus is: '**relentless**' –it: 'seeks out our sins and destroys them as though we've never sinned'!"

So again I say, "**If salvation is eternal, how can we lose it?**" To the praise of God's glory, 'we can't'! "Without the: 'cleansing blood of the Lamb', nothing we can ever do will: 'make us holy before the Father'; but once we've been reconciled to God – through Christ, nothing we can ever do will: 'undo the forgiveness we have in Jesus'." Which means: "After being: 'redeemed' –our salvation is thus: '**forevermore, eternally complete**'!"

So rest at ease –all of you who are bought with the blood of the Lamb; 'for your forgiveness is complete'! But go forth and live holy lives, for this will please our Father above, and your: 'good works and holy lifestyles' –will be used by God's Holy Spirit to: 'draw others to the foot of the Cross'!

--To God Alone be the glory for the: 'forgiveness we have in Christ'! And all the saints of God said, "**Hallelujah, praise the Lamb Who was slain –for we are: 'truly forgiven by the blood Jesus shed'**! A blood that: 'continually cleanses us and takes away all our transgressions' –until that moment we long for; when, as a testimony to the faithfulness of God, 'our bodies are glorified and made into the likeness of His Holy Son, forevermore'. Amen!"--

## **Understanding Scriptures About: "Standing Firm to Be Saved"**

(Continuing with the: 'true interpretation of even more Scriptures –from the written Word of God', many pastors use to: 'incorrectly teach their congregations', that: 'it is indeed, possible for us to lose our salvation' –as the Holy Spirit through me, 'continues with the correct interpretation for these additional passages –as well', for it is now written):



Since I'm now given peace –by God's Holy Spirit, that the: 'controversial verses in the tenth chapter of the book of Hebrews are thoroughly explained', let us move on to other Scriptures that: 'need explaining concerning eternal salvation' –as well. And as we begin, we will look at what: 'Jesus Himself said' –concerning the time of the end; for it is written in both the books of Matthew and Mark:

***“All men will hate you because of Me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved.”***

***Matthew 10:22 (NIV) &  
Mark 13:13 (NIV)***

And again, as our Lord talks about: 'standing firm –in the book of Matthew', we see it is also written:

***“Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved.”***

***Matthew 24:12-13 (NIV)***

So three times Jesus says: ***“but he who stands firm to the end will be saved”***. Many people believe this statement –made by Jesus Himself, means: “If we do not continue in good works after we are saved, we will then become: ***‘un-saved’*** –and rejected by God, and thus: 'go to hell if we die during this time of rebellion and disobedience in our lives'. ***But again I remind you: “To lose your salvation is simply: ‘not possible’, God will never leave or forsake us; the Holy Spirit Who dwells within us, ‘guarantees this’! Thus, ‘once we’ve been forgiven through the blood shed by Jesus Christ’, we are: ‘God’s possessions forever’.”***

So what does this statement: ***“but he who stands firm to the end will be saved”*** mean? Well, if you'll recall earlier in this final letter to God's children, standing firm to the end has to do with a type of: 'divine endurance' –that was given to some of God's children in times past; but also it's an: ***‘endurance’*** –that will be given to: ***‘all who come to the foot of the cross’*** –during the time

of the: **“Great Tribulation”** –that’s about to begin. “So standing firm to the end is a: **‘sign to the world’** of the: **‘true followers of Jesus Christ’** –during this time of: **‘tribulation and great distress’**; but it’s not a: **‘mandate that we must now exhibit –to retain salvation’!**”

Let’s face it, when Jesus was being interrogated right before He went to the cross, **‘didn’t Peter deny Jesus three times’** –as prophesied? Of course he did! And after Jesus came back from the dead, **‘did Jesus disown Peter because Peter didn’t stand firm for fear of death’?** Of course not, Jesus loved Peter and told him to feed his sheep. As a matter of fact, let’s read what Jesus told Peter after Jesus was raised to life. –For it is written in the book of John:

**“Jesus came, took the bread and gave it to them (–His disciples), and did the same with the fish. This was now the third time Jesus appeared to His disciples after He was raised from the dead.**

**When they had finished eating, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon son of John, do you truly love Me more than these?”** (The reason the Lord said this was –even though Peter denied Jesus because of fear, Peter was the only disciple who had enough courage and love for Christ to see what was happening as Jesus was being interrogated, all the other disciples fled and hid themselves, while Peter stayed out in the open! Continuing, Peter answered:)

**“Yes, Lord,” he said, “You know that I love you.”**  
**Jesus said, “Feed my lambs.”**

**Again Jesus said, “Simon son of John, do you truly love Me?”**

**He (–Peter,) answered, “Yes, Lord, You know that I love you.”**

**Jesus said, “Take care of My sheep.”**

**The third time He (–Jesus,) said to him, “Simon son of John, do you love Me?”**

*Peter was hurt because Jesus asked him the third time, “Do you love Me?” He (–Peter,) said, “Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You.”*

*Jesus said, “Feed my sheep. I tell you the truth, when you were younger you dressed yourself and went where you wanted; but when you are old you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will dress you and lead you where you do not want to go.” Jesus said this to indicate the kind of death by which Peter would glorify God. Then He (–Jesus,) said to him (–Peter), ‘Follow Me!’”*

*John 21: 13-19 (NIV)*

*We know Jesus asked Peter three times: “Do you love Me?” –because: ‘Peter denied Jesus three times’ –before Jesus was nailed to the cross. “But, ‘even though Peter denied Jesus, Jesus still loved Peter and forgave him’, and thus: ‘Peter would be used to feed God’s sheep’.” So if “standing firm to the end” –meant that: ‘when we fall back into sin we will be eternally cast out of God’s kingdom and again, be headed for hell’, then, the Lord would have told Peter:*

*“You disowned Me Peter, and once you are forgiven, if you fall back into sin I must reject you. So be gone, I can never use you.”*

*--Another lie from the pit of hell!--*

*But some of you might say, “Wait a minute, Peter wept bitterly over his sin and I’m sure he asked for forgiveness.” – That’s true he did, but to think that: ‘because Peter was disobedient and disowned Jesus’ –that, Peter for a time: ‘lost his salvation and was headed for hell –until he once again repented, just isn’t possible’! Either the forgiveness we have through Christ is: ‘100% complete’ –or it’s not. And if we could: ‘fall from grace’, again I’ll say: “Grace would not be grace; and thus: ‘retaining our salvation’ –then becomes a direct result from us: ‘maintaining the written law’ –not by the blood of the Holy Lamb!”*

And again, let me remind you: “If what Christ did on the cross was: **‘not complete’** –then: ‘once we lost our salvation –we could never get it back again’! Because to do so, Christ would have to – once again: **‘be crucified for our sins’**; and that is never going to happen!” That’s why Jesus still loved Peter and told him to: ‘feed His sheep’, because Christ died for all our sins –even for the times when we deny God, because: ‘we fear for our own physical lives’.

‘But to glorify God, there would come a point in Peter’s life when he did stand firm unto the end’; and because of this sacrifice, ‘Peter’s treasures are great’! But only because of the: ‘blood of the Lamb’ –does Peter now worship his God, face to face!

--May the Holy Spirit of God Almighty be: **‘continually praised for the strength He gives His children’**, as they forsake their earthly lives –and thus, **‘stand firm unto the end’!** For, through our obedience in: **‘standing firm unto the end’**, the floodgates to heaven will: **‘open wide’** –as the blood of the Holy Lamb of God cleanses many, whose: **‘hearts were softened’**, because they saw the: **‘great slaughter of God’s innocent children’** –through this technology we now enjoy.

Our: **‘obedience unto death’** –will be a tool used by the Holy Spirit, so that: **‘the Lamb’s blood will purchase many men and women for God’** –during this time of: **‘great distress’**. And all those who are forgiven will: **‘eternally fellowship with the Lord their God, forevermore’**; to the: **‘praise of God’s glory’**. Amen.--

As we continue in these passages of Scripture that talk about: **“standing firm to the end”** –let’s look at them more closely so that all of us can: ‘throw away our doubts’ –and fully understand that: **“‘Standing firm to the end’** –has to do with a: **‘sign given’** –mainly to those: ‘who are alive during the tribulation period’; **‘of the true followers of Christ’**, and not a: ‘mandate for us to retain our salvation’!”

We’ll start in the tenth chapter in the book of Matthew. The reason I start with these verses is because: ‘this sermon by Jesus to His disciples, begins as Jesus sends them out to witness’. And although, Jesus begins by: ‘talking to His twelve apostles’ –who

are also called His twelve disciples, 'He finishes by talking to us, as well'.

Understand this –children of God, when Jesus spoke, 'Him being fully God' –and at the same time: 'being fully man', He knew: **'much of what He said would be recorded for future generations to read and study'**. So there were times when He chose: 'just to speak to His disciples'; but there were many times also –when He chose to: 'speak to us as well'. So in these verses in Matthew, we will see as: 'Jesus instructs His twelve, He also begins to speak to us'; for it is written:

**“He (–Jesus,) called His twelve disciples to Him and gave them authority to drive out evil spirits and to heal every disease and sickness.**

**These are the names of the twelve apostles: first, Simon (who is called Peter) and his brother Andrew; James son of Zebedee, and his brother John; Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; Simon the Zealot and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Him.**

**These twelve Jesus sent out with the following instructions: ‘Do not go among the Gentiles or enter any town of the Samaritans. Go rather to the lost sheep of Israel. As you go, preach this message: ‘The kingdom of heaven is near.’ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those who have leprosy, drive out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. Do not take along any gold or silver or copper in your belts; take no bag for the journey, or extra tunic, or sandals or a staff; for the worker is worth his keep.’”**

**Matthew 10:1-10 (NIV)**

Here we read that Jesus sends out the twelve with instructions: First, He tells them to preach this message: **“The kingdom of heaven is near.”** Next, in essence He tells them to: 'walk by faith', because He has given them the authority to: 'do

miracles in His name and for His glory! And take notice, children of God, these signs and miracles were used to: “confirm the message”, just as signs and miracles will be used by the Holy Spirit to: “confirm the two witnesses’ message” –as well.

So as we pick up the story in the 17<sup>th</sup> verse, not only is Jesus talking to His disciples; but His words of wisdom begin to speak to us –as well. As a matter of fact, these next few verses are a warning of: ‘caution’ –for all who choose to glorify their God Almighty through obedience, that: **‘we must walk in wisdom –as we preach the gospel of Jesus Christ to those without hope’**; for it is written:

**“Be on your guard against men; they will hand you over to the local councils and flog you in their synagogues. On My account you will be brought before governors and kings as witnesses to them and to the Gentiles. But when they arrest you, do not worry about what to say or how to say it. At the time you will be given what to say, for it will not be you speaking, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.”**

**Matthew 10:17-20 (NIV)**

**“Be on your guard against men”** –Jesus says. And this warning is for all of us –as well! All of us need to: ‘walk in wisdom as we preach the gospel’, not in fear, but in wisdom. In other words: **“Let us boldly go before all men as the Spirit leads, ‘but let us not put our God to foolish tests –so that we may be glorified in the eyes of men’.”** For an example: “If I’m standing in the street and see a car coming, ‘I should get out of the way’; but –while I’m: ‘going forth to do the work of the Lord, if the ungodly try to run me down and it’s impossible for me to get out of the way’, I should: ‘call upon Jesus for protection and trust in God’; for if the Lord still has work for me to do, ‘God will protect me or raise me back from the dead’ –so that I may finish my course!” Even: ‘Jesus Himself slipped away among the crowds many times’ –as trouble began to brew; and when He did this to: ‘escape persecution’, Jesus wasn’t walking in fear –but in obedience, because His time had not yet come.

'Miracles and signs and wonders will come forth' –as the Spirit leads, to: 'confirm God's message', but if we are gifted with these abilities –they should never be used to say out of pride: **"I told you so!"** I don't know how many times, 'I wanted God's Spirit to allow these miracles to come forth in my life' –so that: 'people would stop mocking me'. But these great signs and wonders will come forth at the appointed time to: 'confirm my message and to glorify God Alone', not to appease Steve! I had to learn to: 'wait on God's timing', not my own; 'for all things will come forth at the Father's appointed time' –so that: **'the harvest may be greatly multiplied'** and **'God Alone'** –will be glorified, as well!

As we again, 'continue with the passages in Matthew', Jesus is now talking about something that has: 'come into its fullness in last 40 years or so', that is: **"children openly rebelling against their parents"**. This is one of the: 'signs of the end', and this sign is: 'alive and well in society today' –as corporal punishment is removed from public schools, and many children are taught that: "The choices of: 'being able to abort an unborn child', 'having pre-marital sex' –as long as you use protection, and 'wanting to have relations with the same sex' –are all: 'acceptable and OK'." –**But their not!** **"Abortion is: 'murder', sex outside of marriage is: 'not of God', and homosexuality is: 'a lie from the pit of hell'!"**

I've got to be careful to stay on the subject of salvation, or else another chapter will begin as: 'my spirit longs to cry out against these evil things –that have taken up residence in this nation of ours'! But in the Father's appointed time we will discuss further, 'these unholy subjects'.

So continuing in the book of Matthew, 'as our Lord speaks' –it is written:

**"Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; children will rebel against their parents and have them put to death. All men will hate you because of Me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. When you are persecuted in one**

*place, flee to another. I tell you the truth, you will not finish going through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.”*  
*Matthew 10:21-23 (NIV)*

So the Lord says; not only will a time come when: ‘children rebel against their parents’, but a time will come when: ‘they have them put to death’ –as well. And this is beginning even now, because: “Not only does this passage refer to the: **‘tribulation hour’** –when: **‘family members disown each other unto death’** – because of the: **‘mark of the beast’**; but also what we now call: ‘mercy killings’ –as many choose to: ‘pull the plug on their relatives’. For as: ‘wickedness continues to increase and the hearts of men grow cold and are hardened’, many children will choose: ‘for their unhealthy parents to die –rather than take the time or expense to care for them’.” And since law in the United States does not openly permit this –as I write these words, still: ‘many have gone to court to have the right to do this’.

Even my own brothers, chose to: ‘pull the plug on my mother, and thus she died’. My brothers had no faith that: ‘God could heal my mom’, but remember what was: ‘written earlier in this epistle’ –concerning my mother’s death: **“that I was warned she would die if I drank one more drop of wine”**. Well, ‘I listened to the deceptive lie from lucifer and drank wine’, and thus: ‘my mother died’. So I blame my brothers for nothing and love them unconditionally! Again I say: **“It’s not my fault my mother died, but my obedience would have kept her alive!”**

**--But so that the world knows: ‘I speak the words of the Lord’, my mother will very soon: ‘live again’; to the: ‘glory of God Alone’!--**

But because I prophesy that: ‘my mother will come back from the dead’; my: ‘younger brother’ and my son: ‘Shaphan, and his family’ –think: **‘I’m insane’!** But I’ve learned to accept this –so that I may humbly walk before my God and fully understand: ‘it is always about Christ, and never about Steve’; I’m just an ordinary man, whom God chose to work through –so that: **‘He Alone will be glorified’!**



---

## Continuing to Understand: “Standing Firm Unto the End”

*(As we continue on with the: ‘correct interpretation of even more Scriptures –from the eternal Word of God’, many pastors also use to: ‘incorrectly teach their congregations –about the possibility of losing their salvation’; thus: ‘let us continue to learn together in one-accord’ –so that we may please our Holy and Righteous King, for it is now, written):*

*Continuing in the book of Matthew were we left off, ‘let’s reread these verses where our Lord speaks about the time of the end’; for it is written:*

***“Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; children will rebel against their parents and have them put to death. All men will hate you because of Me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. When you are persecuted in one place, flee to another. I tell you the truth, you will not finish going through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.”***

*Matthew 10:21-23 (NIV)*

*So as we previously discussed, ‘children openly rebelling against their parents –is more alive today’ –than any other time before, thus: ‘it’s a sign of the end’. And the statement: **“All men will hate you because of Me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved”** –is also: ‘a sign of the end-time church’. I mean let’s face it, even the statement: **“All men will hate you because of Me”** –could not come forth in its fullness, without: ‘this end time technology in place’. How would we: ‘fully understand what the world thinks about Christians’ –without radio and television broadcasts? We wouldn’t! We might: ‘hear of a few cities that*

dislike Christians', or through personal experience: 'know of others who hate us because we talk about Jesus'; but to: **'fully understand what people, world-wide think about Christians'**, or any other subject, **'we had to have this current technology in place'**.

Also take notice in this text Jesus says, **"I tell you the truth, you will not finish going through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes."** Thus, 'very soon the tribulation hour will arrive' –since it precedes Christ's second coming. And during that time, 'although many will come to the foot of the cross and worship our King', the vast majority will: **'reject the Holy Lamb of God'** –for the: 'pleasures of this world', or out of fear of: 'not being able to buy or sell without the mark of the beast'; as they: 'foolishly, worship the evil-one' –through the: 'antichrist', who is possessed by lucifer and known as the: 'beast'. And thus, as the: **"antichrist"** desecrates God's holy temple in Jerusalem and then remodels it to serve his purposes; **"as he declares himself god"**, a worldwide persecution of Christians will begin during the second half of the tribulation hour –that is: 'unprecedented from the beginning of all creation'! And during that time of an: **'unjust, worldwide, open and legal slaughter –of all who call Jesus King; wherever the beast rules'**, a true believer in Christ Jesus will be given: **'divine power –to stand firm unto the end'**.

So taking all this in consideration; the fact that: 'we have access to public opinions –through this end time technology', and we know beyond a shadow of a doubt that: 'we are living in a time of unprecedented rebellious youth'; also since: 'the tribulation precedes the Son of Man returning'; thus, collectively these facts validate the statement: **"but he who stands firm to the end will be saved"** as a sign of the end-time church, as well. **"For all: true believers' –during that time, will be given: 'divine power to refuse the mark of the beast and stand firm unto death'!"**

Yes, it's true: 'many of God's children –through time, have stood firm to the end for the sake of the gospel, and most of the disciples were killed for their faith'. But many more Christians through time have: 'been afraid even to acknowledge they know Jesus out of fear'. Many Christians in America today, might go to

church, but as far a witnessing is concerned –they fall short, because: ‘they’re more concerned about what their neighbors and co-workers think, rather than being obedient to their Almighty God –by spreading the gospel of Jesus Christ, as the Spirit leads’.

But even though many who call Jesus: **‘King’** –never witness for God; since there was one point in each of their lives: ‘when they first came to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart and asked for forgiveness’, they too, will feast at the Lamb’s wedding supper; although some of them will get there as though they’ve: ‘escaped through the flames’ –and thus, ‘without rewards’; since: “Most of their lives: ‘they unwisely walked in disobedience’ –and refused to spread the: **‘message of hope’** to a: ‘dying and unsaved world’ –even though they, themselves: **‘have been forgiven of all their sins –through the Holy Lamb of God!’**”

And again, ‘did Jesus disown Peter for not standing firm and denying Him three times’? Of course not, **‘salvation is eternal and only comes forth –through the redemption we receive in Christ’**. So how could: ‘standing firm to the end’ –be a mandate for Peter or any of us to retain our salvation? It can’t! “But, standing firm unto the end and refusing the mark of the beast will be a sign of the: ‘true followers of Jesus Christ’ –during the tribulation hour, a time that will soon be upon us.”

And remember earlier, I told you, “The reason we are raptured is the fact, that: ‘many Christians today’ –if forced to make a decision for fear of death, ‘would not stand firm and thus, take the mark of the beast –because they are weak and do not seek to wholeheartedly, serve their God’. And how can we bear: **‘two marks’** –at the same time; **‘which guarantee opposite things’**, the: **‘Holy Spirit’** –Who guarantees: ‘our inheritance into the eternal kingdom of God, thus, eternal life’; and the: **‘mark of the beast’**; which guarantees: ‘our place in the eternal lake of fire’?” We can’t! That’s why: **“we”** –the: **“pre-rapture Philadelphian church”**, are called the: **‘weak generation’**, because: ‘many of us are satisfied with our life-style and seek no changes’. We seek not to give God our: **“all”** –because to do so means: ‘we must follow God to the ends of the earth if required’, and to do this means: ‘we

must –many times, leave our comfortable lifestyles and walk by faith’.

And thus, **‘this too, is a lie from the pit of hell’**; the fact that many of God’s children believe: **“ Holding on to our worldly possessions –is better than serving our Holy and Righteous King!”**

If we give God our: **“everything”**, then He will give us the desires of our heart, but we must never:  **‘exalt any person or possession above the love we have for Christ!’** **‘Jesus must always be our first love’**, followed by us: **‘loving our family and friends’**, and then: **‘loving others’** –as we go forth as: **‘ambassadors of Christ’**, to be His:  **‘hands and feet’**. And thus, in obedience:  **‘we go forth and show God’s love –by caring for a world that desperately needs His cleansing blood and forgiveness!’**

So again let me remind you,  **‘if we add anything to the blood of the Lamb, as far as salvation is concerned’**, we dethrone Jesus and exalt ourselves through good works. And if through:  **‘good works, or by following the law –we are made righteous’**, then why was Jesus sent and why do we read –over and over again, in God’s Word, that:  **‘by observing the law –or by works, no-one is made righteous’?** –For it is written:

**“Therefore no one will be declared righteous in His (– God’s,) sight by observing the law; rather, through the law we become conscious of sin.**

**But now a righteousness from God, apart from law, has been made known, to which the Law and the Prophets testify. This righteousness from God comes through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe. There is no difference, for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, and are justified freely (–which means we add nothing to the blood of the Lamb to receive salvation, nor do we add any good works to maintain the salvation –which we have freely received through Christ; for we are justified**

freely) **by His** (–God’s,) **grace through the redemption that came by** (–the holy blood shed by) **Christ Jesus.**”

*Romans 3:20-24 (NIV)*

So here we read: **“no one will be declared righteous in His** (–God’s,) **sight by observing the law”**. Does that mean we must: ‘stand firm’ –to: ‘receive or maintain salvation’? Of course not, for it states: **“no one”** will be declared: **“righteous”** –or holy by: ‘following the law’. And one of the Ten Commandments is: ‘to worship no other god –than the True God, Himself’. And that means we should never deny God, but if we do, ‘we will be forgiven as Peter was’. And how many of us –on a daily basis, ‘put relationships, possessions –or other activities in our lives, above the love we should have for Christ’? Many of us do, and thus: ‘we worship gods that are made out of money, passions, health, wood, plastic, bricks, fabric, microchips, steel, glass, current technologies, employment, pharmaceuticals, wine, food and drink, and silver and gold’. You see –children of God, whatever has taken priority in our life becomes a god to us; even though we may not **“bow down”** to these: ‘activities, relationships, other people, or objects’ and worship them directly, we give them a **“god-like status”** –by placing them as the: ‘most important items in our lives’.

Even myself, many times, I have put God’s work aside for: ‘extra sleep, playing computer games, or watching a movie’. God doesn’t mind if I take some time to: ‘relax and do other things’, but these things must be put in proper perspective; that means: ‘the first thing I must do in the morning is what God commands of me’ –as I arm myself for battle by: ‘walking in obedience and feeding my new nature’. Then, with what time is remaining, I can earn a living, exercise a little; and if there is still time, I can then watch some television or play on the computer. **“But when I fail to: ‘put the things of God first in my life’, I fail to: ‘stand firm’, and thus, ‘I sin’.**”

So you see, ‘if standing firm unto the end was a mandate to retain our salvation’, then how many of us, each and everyday, ‘fail to stand firm as we exalt other things above the work of our

Lord? Almost all of us, me included! “Like I said, **‘standing firm to the end’** –will be a sign of the: **‘true believers’**, for all who see the: **‘unjust slaughter of God’s children’** –during this soon to come: **‘tribulation hour’**. This will be the time when the beast takes what little authority he is given, and for that short period of time, **‘slaughters God’s children, all those who wisely, call Jesus, King!’**”

And again let me remind you, **‘during that time of great distress there will be no one who plays church for appearance’s sake’**, because to say you know Jesus –for the most part, will mean: **‘physical death and the confiscation of all your possessions’**. No one will be allowed to: **‘love the world and pretend to love Jesus at the same time’**, for all who pretend to have a relationship with our King –but lie, **‘will be spat out of our Lord’s mouth and be forced to make a decision’**; either they will: **‘stop playing church and come to the foot of cross with a repentant heart’**, or they will: **‘accept the mark of the beast and give up eternal life –for fading treasures and eternal condemnation’**! Those will be the: **‘choices’** –that must be made during this time of great distress; **‘for God’s patience is running out’**, and: **‘time as we know it’** –will soon: **‘come to an end’**!

**Blessed are they who: ‘take heed to the warnings in this letter’**, and thus, **come to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart –or renew their relationship with Christ, and thus: ‘wholeheartedly, serve their Holy and Righteous King’**. For these who do such things, are the: **‘wise men and women of this earth’**; and God has given them the right to: **‘eat from the tree of life’**; for Christ died –so that they could be: **‘eternally set free from the punishment to come’**!

**But foolish are they who: ‘mock what is now written’**, the ones who: **‘rejoice in their sin and support unholy laws and decrees’**. The ones who foolishly, seek to: **‘destroy our unborn youth, and rejoice in persecuting and silencing the true believers in Jesus Christ’**. For those on this earth, and in this nation of ours, who do such things, are nothing more than: **‘puppets of lucifer, evil men and women whose condemnation was secure –**

*even before the earth itself was formed'. For those, especially in this nation of ours, who are in: 'power and authority', but yet: 'serve only to glorify unholy agendas and the father of sin' –will soon be dealt with. For in just a little while, 'the witnesses of God will be made known' –as a great revival breaks out in the United States of America!*

*So come –all you who read these words, 'come and drink from the sweet and everlasting, living waters –that flow from Christ'; for in Him Alone is there: 'redemption and forgiveness for your sins'! For: 'two thousand years ago' –at the appointed time set by the Father, 'God Himself, came to earth in the Person of Jesus Christ, and lived a sin-free life as man'. And thus, 'fulfilled all the necessary requirements' –set by the Father, so that: 'through His death on a cross –as His precious blood flowed to cleanse the unrighteous, He willingly and successfully purchased men and women for God'!*

*Holy is the Eternal Lamb of God, for He Alone, interceded to: 'cleanse the unrighteous'! He Alone, was able to: 'redeem fallen man' –so that they could become the: 'forgiven Bride of Christ Jesus, forevermore'! Amen.*

*Continuing with the verses in Romans, take note after it says: "Therefore no one will be declared righteous in His (–God's,) sight by observing the law"; then it says: "But now a righteousness from God, apart from (the) law ...comes through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe". "Again, in essence we read: 'we are made righteous –not from observing the law'; no, rather: 'we are made righteous apart from the law –by having faith in Jesus Christ'. For only the: 'blood of the Holy Lamb of God can cleanse us from all unrighteousness'.” Only the: 'sacrifice made on the Cross of Calvary –can set us free from the condemnation our disobedience to God has caused us'. –And continuing in the book of Romans, just a few verses later; the Spirit through Paul writes:*

**“Where, then, is boasting? It is excluded. On what principle? On that of observing the law? No, but on that of faith. For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from observing the law.”**

**Romans 3:27-28 (NIV)**

Again, Paul is drilling it into our heads that: ‘we are justified and saved –not by following the law, but rather, we are saved by faith in our Lord Jesus Christ Alone!’ Thus, if we are to boast of anything, ‘let us boast in the Lord’s gift’ –given unto all who would listen to the gospel message and the Spirit of Truth, and thus, ‘fall to the foot of the cross and ask to be forgiven’; for this is what we are to boast of, thus: ‘redemption through the blood of Christ’ –is what we are to continually, proclaim!

Listen to me –Bride of Christ, you have no idea what evil lies within Steve’s corrupted sinful nature. ‘Without the blood of the Lamb I would be lost, eternally forsaken and condemned’, and that’s exactly what I deserve! But praise God; for: **‘salvation is a gift’** –that: **‘pardons me from the punishment I deserve’**, for all the times I: ‘willingly, and unwillingly –as well, because of my flesh’; choose to: ‘rebel against my Almighty God’. And thus, ‘almost every day, I need the Lord to forgive me –because I continue to dwell in sin’.

Believe me, because of the: ‘fallen human condition’ –you and I don’t always and wholeheartedly: ‘consciously choose to rebel against our Almighty God, but sometimes we simply do –because the flesh is indeed, weak’! And that’s the reason the Lamb was slain and the price was paid, ‘so that you and I can be cleansed of all unrighteousness and set free from the punishment to come; and thus, dwell with our Holy and Righteous King –in perfect harmony, love, and forgiveness, forevermore’.

As an example, understand: “I’ve got three cats as pets; I also have three litter boxes –as well. And sometimes it doesn’t matter how clean the litter boxes are, ‘the cats simply choose to go to the bathroom somewhere else’. At times –if I’m not fully armed through obedience and wholeheartedly seeking after my God, ‘this situation makes me so mad I scream’. The cats know when they



*don't use their litter box –they are being disobedient, and thus making me, their master, mad. I know this because: 'when they miss their litter box and see me coming –even before I discover the mess, they run and hide themselves –because they know they did wrong'.*"

Concerning this situation, a few years ago –before I got sober, the Lord asked me, **He said, "Son, why are you so mad at your cats? Don't you disobey Me when you drink? I know many times you don't want to drink, but the temptation is too great and you do it anyway. It's the same with your cats; they know your going to get mad when they don't use the litter box, but they just can't help themselves and do it anyway –because, like it is with your alcohol, the temptation is sometimes, simply too great."**

God is right, just like my cats, 'sometimes I can't help myself and disobey my Master', and thus, I Steve, sin. –But like Paul said:

***"I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the desire to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out. For what I do is not the good I want to do; no, the evil I do not want to do—this I keep on doing. Now if I do what I do not want to do, it is no longer I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it."***

**Romans 7:18-20 (NIV)**

And because of: **'my sins'**; which makes me an: **'unworthy sacrifice'**, my: 'holiness or following the law', can never undo the bad I've done, thus, 'the Lamb of God interceded so that I may be set free from the punishment to come' –due to a life filled with: **'disobedience to God'**, as I sought after things of the flesh.

And remember what we just read in the 3<sup>rd</sup> chapter of Romans: **"For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from observing the law."** –This statement made by Paul confirms that: 'not only were we first justified by faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, but our continuing salvation and righteousness is also maintained by the blood Jesus shed –apart from the law'. **Because by following the law, 'no one is made holy, and no one is ever justified'**. For: 'all of us –every one who has been created, has

*sinned and fallen short of the glory of God', and thus, following the written law can never undo or justify our acts of disobedience; 'for the law itself, doesn't bleed'. So as the Spirit through Paul maintains, the Spirit through me also maintains: "A man is only justified by faith in Jesus Christ Alone –apart from the law, as the: 'blood of the Holy Lamb of God washes us clean of all our iniquities and transgressions'; whether our sins are: 'past, present, or future'."*

*Ever since God created man, the holiness of God demanded: "All sinners must be brought into judgment!" But to foolishly teach others and maintain: "we continue in salvation –because of our holy lifestyle" –is indeed: "a lie from the pit of hell".*

*When we first came to Christ, 'it was His blood that cleansed us'; and as we continue on this journey and still sometimes fall into sin, 'it is the blood of the Lamb alone –that continues to present us as holy vessels before our Father'. For without the atoning blood of the Lamb –continuing to cleanse us; if our salvation was maintained by our holy lifestyles, again: "All who have a personal relationship with Jesus, 'have fallen short many times and continue to sin before God', so how many: 'righteous acts would it take to cleanse us and undo our unrighteous acts', since: 'without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sin'?" If there were such a: 'number or formula to maintain salvation' –apart from the blood of the Lamb, 'would it not have been written in God's Holy Word'? Of course it would have! But in God's Word no such formula exists, for God so loved the world that He gave His Only Begotten Son, so that: 'whosoever believes in Jesus with a repentant heart' –apart from the law, 'shall not eternally perish, but have everlasting life'!*

*Spreading the good news of Jesus Christ to all who are lost, is every Christian's: 'reasonable service'. All of us –who are redeemed, are called to be 'ambassadors of Christ'; and thus –as the Spirit leads: 'we must preach the gospel and tell of the freedom we have in Jesus', because: 'the Lamb was sacrificed and the price was paid'. And if we are: 'free', does freedom mean: 'we must*

continue to follow the law or we lose our salvation? For if that were true, we would still be living in bondage and be cursed, and thus, 'we wouldn't be free at all'! For again, 'if we must follow the law –to maintain salvation' –that means: 'we will all be condemned and face eternal punishment when we sin against God'. And if that were true, then yes, there is still condemnation for all who are in Christ, and thus, what Jesus did on the Cross of Calvary was incomplete, and not enough!

And is that how you want to live children of God: 'under bondage' –for fear of: 'losing your salvation'? And if this is what you believe, 'are you truly free'? For if we must walk holy before God at all times or we lose our salvation, 'then we are free of nothing'; for the Lamb was slain, but the price wasn't totally paid and thus, it should have been written:

***“For God so loved the world that He gave His Only Begotten Son, so that whosoever believes in Him –in combination with living a holy life lifestyle and walking blamelessly before God, shall not perish, but have everlasting life.”***

***--Again, a lie from the pit of hell.--***

Where in Scripture does it explain, that: 'salvation is a direct result from the blood Jesus shed –accompanied with our good works'? Nowhere that I can see! For if we were saved by: 'faith and good works, then where is the grace'? Does God's grace through His Son, 'only apply to our past sins and not our present'? For if that's the case and the blood Jesus shed is incomplete –and not for all of our sins, then again I say: ***“We're all in trouble and going to hell, because Jesus is not coming back to this earth as the 'Sacrificial Lamb' –ever again. And thus, there is no forgiveness for the: 'many sins we've committed after we accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior', because our righteous acts can't undo all the bad we've done. No, rather, our righteous acts; as we walk in obedience and holy before the Father, simply mean: 'there are fewer sins to cover by the blood of the Holy Lamb of God' –not that we: 'continue in forgiveness through our righteous acts'. For we are never forgiven by: 'following the***

*law’; no, rather we are only forgiven and justified –by: ‘grace through faith in our Lord Jesus Christ Alone’, apart from the law! For by: ‘following the law’, no one has ever been –or ever will be: ‘eternally justified!’”*

*So you see, Bride of Christ Jesus, if we could indeed lose our salvation, ‘then what Jesus did was not enough’, and thus: ‘His blood alone doesn’t purchase men and women for God’. No, rather, the “lie” from lucifer states: “Jesus’ blood, in combination with our good works –completely cleanses us.” And again I say; “If that’s the case, ‘then we are all going to hell’ –because the Lamb’s blood wasn’t enough, and we all continue to walk in disobedience –almost every day of our lives!” But, praise God Almighty; ‘that’s not the case’ –for as it is written:*

*“For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God—not by works, so that no one can boast. For we are God’s workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do.”*

*Ephesians 2:8-10 (NIV)*

*Did Paul in Ephesians say, “It is by good works we are saved”? –Or did he say, “It is by good works that we continue in salvation”? Of course not, the Spirit through Paul said: “For it is by ‘grace’ you have been saved, through faith—and this not from yourselves, it is the ‘gift of God—not by works’, so that no one can boast.” Can this statement be any clearer? If Salvation is indeed a: ‘gift’, can we earn this gift, or is this gift: ‘freely given’ –unto all who will accept Jesus as their Lord and Master? “Is: ‘something that’s earned a gift’? No, when something is earned it then becomes: ‘payment for our efforts’; it is a result from our labor –and not a: ‘gift from God Himself’.” The gift of: ‘eternal salvation’ –is freely given by grace apart from the law, which means: ‘forgiveness of sin is not from our good works or ourselves, so that no one can boast of eternal righteousness –other than the righteousness we have in Christ!’*

We are forgiven by the: 'blood of the Lamb alone', and to say otherwise, 'is to call God a liar'! For if we could lose our salvation, then once we drank from the river that flows from Christ, 'we would indeed thirst again; each and every time we sinned'. ***"And is that what Jesus taught?"*** when in Scripture we read:

***"When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus said to her, "Will you give me a drink?" (His disciples had gone into the town to buy food.)***

***The Samaritan woman said to Him, "You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman. How can You ask me for a drink?" (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.)***

***Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God and Who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked Him and He would have given you living water."***

***"Sir," the woman said, "You have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. Where can You get this living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did also his sons and his flocks and herds?"***

***Jesus answered, "Everyone who drinks this water will be thirsty again, but whoever drinks the water I give him will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life."***

***John 4:7-14 (NIV)***

So Jesus told the Samaritan woman:

***"Everyone who drinks this water (–meaning the water from the well,) will be thirsty again, but whoever drinks the water I give him (–which is the forgiveness that flows from Christ,) will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give him (–which again is: 'forgiveness through His blood' –that becomes His: 'gift to us', thus our: 'salvation',) will become in him (–or us,) a spring of water welling up to eternal life."***

Notice Jesus said: ***"the gift of God"*** –which is salvation or the: ***"living water"*** that flows from Christ, will become for everyone who asks for forgiveness, ***"a spring of water welling up***

*to eternal life*". There's that word "**eternal**" again, and what does: 'eternal' mean? Well again let me say, when something is: '**eternal**', it is: '**continuing without interruption, forever true and changeless, a forgiveness that lasts forever –and thus, has no end**'. So the river that flows from Christ is there to intercede and cleanse us: "**nonstop and around the clock**". Again I say, "**His blood is relentless, it seeks out our sins and destroys them –as though we've never sinned!**"

So why would Jesus tell the Samaritan women: "That the: 'gift of God –though Christ', is living water welling up to "**eternal life**" –if indeed it were possible for us to: 'lose our salvation'?" He wouldn't have! Jesus told the Samaritan woman that whosoever drinks the "**living water**" –that comes from Him shall never thirst again! So what does "**never thirst again**" mean? It means: 'once we've received forgiveness from our sins through Christ, that this forgiveness is complete and eternal'. Never again, as far as: 'salvation is concerned', do we need any more forgiveness, 'for the Holy Lamb of God has interceded with His blood to make us holy before the Father'. "Thus, once we've received "**living water**" from the river that flows from Christ, we are: 'eternally forgiven of all our sins, forevermore'!"

Does that mean: 'once we've been forgiven, that we never again need to come before God and ask for forgiveness'? Of course not! Each and every time we sin we need to: 'ask for forgiveness' –not because we, again: 'must be cleansed from our transgressions', no, rather because: 'any unrepentant sin in our lives –becomes a hindrance to an open and intimate relationship with God Himself'. The eternal forgiveness –we have in Christ Jesus, is there to: 'secure for us a place with the righteous' –those who are: 'eternally forgiven and will dwell with God Almighty, forevermore'. But to live a life that's: 'pleasing to God', we must continually strive to: 'be like Christ'. And thus, when we fall and again sin before God, we are to come before His throne and: 'ask to be forgiven' –so that: 'our relationship with the Father may be restored to the place of submission'. And furthermore, we must seek to be: '**Christ-like**' and maintain '**intimacy with God**' –so that our lives may be a: '**light to the world**', allowing the Holy

*Spirit to work through us –to: ‘glorify the Father and His Holy Son’, and: ‘lead others to the foot of the Old Rugged Cross’.*

*We are to be the: ‘hands and feet of Jesus’, showing the world: ‘love, not sin’! We are to be examples –who prove by our lifestyles, that: “Not only is there: ‘forgiveness for our sins in Christ’, but also in Christ Jesus we are: ‘**new creations**’ –who have been given: ‘**power and authority over sin**’; as the Spirit of Truth intercedes to change us into the: ‘**pattern and likeness of God’s Holy Son**’!”*

*Praise be to God Almighty –for our: ‘redemption through Christ Jesus’, for the ‘blood covenant of the Lamb’ –has securely and irrevocably, purchased men and women for God. Never again –after a person: ‘repents of their sins and comes before the cross to be cleansed by Christ’, do they need to: ‘worry about their redemption’, for they are: ‘forevermore and eternally, cleansed of all unrighteousness’ –as the Holy Lamb of God’s blood continually presents them as: ‘holy vessels’ –before the Father.*

*Therefore rejoice –you who are called the: ‘Bride of Christ Jesus’, for soon your time to dwell in: ‘corruptible flesh’ –will be over, and thus, you’ll receive the: ‘crown of life’ –and rejoice in the presence of your Holy King, forevermore!*

## **Forgiving Others –So That: We May Be forgiven**

*(As the Holy Spirit continues to teach through me, let us: ‘in one-accord’, fully understand what: ‘forgiving each other –so that we may be forgiven’ –truly means):*

*For it is written –as our Lord Jesus Christ speaks:*

***“For if you forgive men when they sin against you, your Heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their sins, your Father will not forgive your sins.”***

***Matthew 6:14-15 (NIV)***

So what exactly does the Lord our God Almighty mean by this statement? Does this mean that: ‘our sins won’t be forgiven if we do not forgive’? I mean if the Lord will not: ‘eternally forgive our sins’ –we will go to hell, right? But how can we be: ‘eternally condemned –for not forgiving others’ –after we have come into a: ‘personal relationship with Jesus Christ’ –that is: ‘irrevocably, eternally secure’?

Have we not gone over many Scriptures that confirm: “our: ‘eternal inheritance into God’s heavenly kingdom’ –comes forth: ‘not by our good works’, but only because of the: ‘cleansing blood of the Lamb’?” Furthermore, ‘the Bible clearly states’ –in the book of Psalms:

***“For as high as the heavens are above the earth, so great is His love for those who fear Him; as far as the east is from the west, so far has He removed our transgressions from us (–because of the cleansing blood of the Lamb).”***

***Psalms 103:11-12 (NIV)***

Thus, always remember, Bride of Christ Jesus: “Once you are a: ‘forgiven child of God Almighty’ –because: ‘you wisely came to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart, and have accepted forgiveness of your sins through the shed blood of the Lamb’; you became: **‘God’s child forever’**! And the: **‘Divine Seal’** –Who is the **‘Holy Spirit’**, is: ‘evidence to the redemption you’ve obtained through our Messiah’. Thus, you are **‘eternally forgiven’** –and your: **‘inheritance’** into the: **‘kingdom of God in heaven’** –is: **‘complete and secure’**.”

“But the: **‘forgiveness for our sins’** –in the: **‘physical realm’** –pertaining to the: **‘consequences thereof being minimized’**; which includes the: **‘discipline from God not coming forth for our**



**unforgiving hearts**’; along with: **‘our ability to be used by God’s Holy Spirit in the earthly kingdom of God –to the Father’s desired maximum effect for our lives not being compromised’**; these things are not fully possible –without us: **‘repenting of this sin and loving and forgiving each other’**.”

Remember, **‘collectively and in essence’** –the Word of God tells us to: **‘love our enemies and to do good to those who persecute us, for love conquers all’**; and **‘without love, everything is meaningless’**! Thus, **‘we as Christians –are to be known by the love we have for one another’**! So unless you are willing to: **‘forgive your brother’**, how can God in the: **‘here and now’**, forgive this sin of: **‘un-forgiveness’** –held in your heart, as far as: **‘intimacy with Him is concerned’**? Until you are willing to forgive your brother, **‘you remain in bondage to this sin’**, and thus, **‘your relationships with your brother and God, both suffer’**. But when you are willing to: **‘forgive your brother or sister for the thing he or she has done’**, only then are you willing to: **‘come to the foot of the cross and ask Jesus to forgive you –as well’**. So it’s really quite simple, the: **‘unforgiving heart does not desire forgiveness’**, the **‘unforgiving heart wants to hold on to the sin of un-forgiveness’**, and thus by holding on, **‘this hardened heart seeks no forgiveness from God’**.

Now the **‘forgiving heart’** –wants to be forgiven, and in return: **‘prays for the strength to forgive’** –as given to us by the: **‘Spirit of God Almighty’**.

Remember children of God, “There are: **‘two realms’** –for the forgiveness of our sins; **‘one’** –is the: **‘eternal forgiveness we have through the shed blood of the Lamb’**, and the: **‘other’** –is the: **‘forgiveness here on earth, and the consequences thereof’**!” Thus, an: **‘unforgiving heart’** is not what is needed for the Spirit of God to: **‘work through here on the earth’**; but a: **‘forgiving heart’** –most assuredly, is!

Forgive, so that you may be forgiven. Forgive, so that you may be used here on earth to do the work of the Lord! For there

are **“two kingdom realms”** the children of God may enter into, and our ability to enter into the: **‘eternal kingdom of heaven’** –was totally accomplished by the: **‘blood of the Lamb’** –two thousand years ago; as Jesus willingly, **‘bled and died for our sins’**. But entering into the: **‘kingdom of God here on earth –as an effective warrior for Christ’**, is only possible through: **‘obedience, living a holy lifestyle’**, and having a: **‘loving and forgiving heart’**. That’s why –as the Lord Himself speaks, the Bible tells us:

**“Then He (–Jesus,) said to His disciples, “The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few.” ”**

**Matthew 9:37 (NIV)**

For out of the many who are bought with the blood of the Lamb, **‘only a few are willing to lay aside everything here on earth to do the work of our Lord’**. And thus, to become a: **‘warrior for Jesus’**, you must: **‘forsake your pride and the selfish, earthly desires of your heart and flesh –and focus on God’s plan for your life’**.

So live wisely –children of God, and store up for yourself eternal treasures in heaven, for everything here on earth is destined to become: **‘fuel for the fire of righteousness’** –the Sovereign Lord our God Almighty will use to consume the: **‘elements of all’**, which were made through Him. And thus, He will use this: **‘consuming fire’** –to cleanse the earth from: **‘all residue of sin –caused by the fall of man’!** For the heavens and earth will be: **‘made anew’**, as time completely passes away into everlasting eternity! Never again will the Creator: **‘mold man’**, for: **‘His bride has been chosen’**, and the: **‘eternal covenant companionship – with His creation’**, our God Almighty so longed for and desired, **‘will be accomplished’**.

**‘Praise the Holy Lamb of God’**, for His blood was shed for **“us”** –Bride of Christ Jesus, praise Him in: **‘holy living’** and in: **‘obedience to the calling of the Spirit of Truth’!**

*Love Him, for He has loved us first!*

*Seek Him, for: ‘before the earth was formed’, the Lord became the: ‘Lamb Who was to be slain for the sins of mankind’ –in the: ‘Father’s appointed time’.*

*For God so loved the world, that He gave His Only Begotten Son, the Holy Lamb of God Who is Jesus of Nazareth, our Redeemer and the Holy One of Israel! And whosoever believes in Him with a ‘heart of repentance’ shall not perish eternally, but have: ‘true forgiveness and everlasting life’ –with the God of all creation!*

*Understand this, children of the Most High: “It is totally possible for a forgiven child of God to be: ‘cast out of God’s kingdom realm here on earth’ –as an: ‘ineffective worker’, because of a: ‘rebellious lifestyle’.” And thus, ‘God’s protection is removed from this person’s life’, and he or she is thrown into the: ‘kingdom realm of hell here on earth’, where there is: ‘weeping and the gnashing of teeth –because of their sins’; which many times include: ‘chemical addictions, drunkenness, immorality, and a self-seeking lifestyle’!*

*If you truly are a: ‘child of God’, but you live in sin, you are: ‘eternally forgiven’ but you will experience: ‘hell on earth’ –because of your: ‘foolish choices’! And if needed, ‘your earthly life will be cut short’ –so that: ‘your lifestyle doesn’t drastically hinder the work of the Lord’. But to the praise of God’s glory, ‘you will be forevermore in the presence of the Lamb –after you die or are raptured’, but only as: ‘one who has escaped through the flames –without rewards’!*

*To God Alone be the glory, for the: ‘forgiveness of our sins’, for we are saved by grace, through faith in Christ Alone, ‘not by works’, so none of God’s children may boast. We are forgiven by: ‘what Christ did for us’, not by: ‘what we do for Him’. Being good will never be enough to enter into the eternal kingdom of heaven, ‘for we have all sinned and fallen short of the glory of*

**God’ –except God the Only Begotten Son. So it is by: ‘His sacrifice on the cross and by His blood alone’ –that we are forgiven and called: ‘Children of the Most High God’! And thus: ‘praise the Son Who was slain for the forgiveness of our sins’; Bride of Christ Jesus, and to Him Alone be the: ‘glory, forevermore’. Amen.**

Once you are: ‘forgiven’, and receive the: **‘Holy Spirit’** as a: **‘Divine Seal of Ownership’** –by the Father, you are: ‘born-again’; not in the flesh, ‘but spiritually born into the family of God’; where the blood of the Lamb forevermore cleanses you of all of your unrighteousness. And once you have become a: ‘new creation in Christ’, nothing you can ever do –will ever be: ‘bad enough to take away your inheritance into the eternal kingdom of God’. For if we are to keep salvation through works, then the cross is: **‘meaningless’!** Thus, it is not by works that we are saved, nor is it by works that we: ‘remain the redeemed possessions of the Father and His Holy Son’, for: **‘salvation’** –is the: **‘most excellent gift from God’**, made manifest through the: **‘shed blood of the Holy Lamb Who saves’!**

**So let us put aside the evil in our lives and live for the Lord, for this is: ‘pleasing to the Father’.**

**Let us not live among the ungodly in: ‘lifestyles that honor the evil-one’, but let us live: ‘holy lives’, so the love of Christ –through us, may be: ‘evident to all’.**

**Let us wisely, allow the Holy Spirit of God Almighty to: ‘work through us, so that He may be glorified’ –as He brings forth a: ‘great harvest’ –into the eternal kingdom of God, in this, ‘the time of the end’!**

**Let your lifestyles –children of God, yell in a loud voice, “Jesus is Lord”; for we have but a: ‘short time’ –until the trump of God Almighty is blown to: ‘gather the elect into the clouds’. For our Heavenly Father is ready to send the Messiah to: ‘rapture the Lamb’s bride home’, and God wishes: ‘none on this earth would be left behind’ –to the praise of God’s glory forevermore. Amen.**



## Worship and Praise With Thanksgiving



### Let Us: “Exalt Our Lord”

*We praise and honor You, Jesus, for being our: ‘Redeemer and our Groom’, for You Alone are the: ‘Holy Lamb of God’; thus as Your bride, we: ‘anxiously, await for Your return’, and we rejoice at the thought of the: ‘wedding feast’. To be seated with You, the: ‘Almighty Lord our God’ –what an honor that will be; and what an honor it is to be called: ‘sons and daughters of the Most High God’!*

*We, Your children; whom You shed Your: ‘innocent and precious blood’ for, are now and forevermore Your: ‘possessions’, and thus, ‘we owe You everything, Jesus, and praise Your holy and exalted name’!*

*So we wholeheartedly say, “Thank You” –to the Holy Lamb of God; without Whom, ‘we would have no salvation and be lost in our sins, forevermore’. Amen.*

---

### Praise God for The: Holy Lamb and His Blood

*(Let us again: ‘praise our God’ –for the: ‘Holy Lamb and His precious blood’):*

*Praise be to the: ‘Most High’ –for His: ‘Holy, Mighty, Right Arm’, the: ‘Lord Jesus Christ’; without Whom, we would be: ‘eternally lost in our sins’; for the: ‘Lamb was sacrificed and His*

*blood was shed’ –for all the sins of mankind. From the beginning of creation, until the time of the end, ‘He paid the price in full’; and thus: ‘now, an open door awaits’ –for all who seek: ‘forgiveness of their sins through the precious and holy: blood-of-the-Lamb’. So let’s, Bride of the Lamb, become: ‘one in love’, and go forth and preach to the world the: ‘good news of Jesus Christ’; for the time is at hand for the: ‘return of our Messiah’.*

*We love You Jesus, and thank You for Your: ‘perfect sacrifice’. Thank You Father for: ‘sending us Your Son’, and thank You Holy Spirit for the: ‘understanding of Scripture You now bestow upon us’ –so that we can become: ‘one’, as You, the Almighty Lord our God is: ‘One’. And it is in Your name Jesus – that we: ‘gives thanks’. Amen.*

## **Thanking the Lord For: Working Through Us, and Praying for Strength**

*“Jesus, we Your bride, ‘thank You for the way Your Holy Spirit works through all who are called by Your holy name’, because all of us –who are bought with the blood of the Lamb, have a job to do for the: ‘great kingdom of our Almighty God’. And thus, as each and every one of us submit to: ‘Your authority Father’, Your Holy Spirit will work through all Your children; ‘but we must be obedient and submit’; for the: ‘fullness of Your plans’ –to be: ‘complete in our lives’. For the harvest is plenty, but the: ‘sold-out warriors for Christ’ –are indeed, few!*

*“Thus, we pray for the: ‘strength we need –to wholeheartedly submit to our Holy King in these final moments of time’; and in Your name, Jesus, we pray. Amen.”*

---

## **Praise the Lord for Our: “Earthly and Eternal Life”**

*Praise the Lord of all creation, for He Alone is King! Father we give You praise for the: ‘gift of life’ –we have here on earth, and the gift of: ‘eternal life’ –we have through the: ‘shed blood’ –of Your Holy Son: ‘Jesus’. May the entire world bow down before our: ‘King of kings, and Lord of lords’, for the Lamb is about to return and take His: ‘pre-tribulation bride –home’, for the time is near.*

*--Praise our Almighty God; Bride of Christ Jesus, ‘for our King is about to return and call us forth into the heavens’.--*

---

## **The: “Redemptive” –Blood of the Lamb**

*Praise be to God the Father for the: ‘sacrifice of His Holy Son’, for without Christ’s total obedience on the cross, ‘there would be no bride’, and we would not be presented as: ‘holy’ –before our Everlasting God.*

*Without the blood of the Lamb, ‘there would be no wedding feast’, and the: ‘eternal, covenant, companionship’ –our Creator so longed for with His bride, would not have come to pass. So the: ‘greatest gift’ –was given to the children of God, the gift of: ‘eternal life’ –through the: ‘redemptive blood of the Lamb’.*

*We praise You Lord Jesus for Your: ‘cleansing blood’, and for everything You will accomplish –as Your Holy Spirit works through us in this time of the end.*

*To the: ‘Almighty Trinity Alone’, do we give: ‘praise, honor, and glory’ –for the: ‘redemption of God’s children, and the miraculous powers we are about to see come forth –in these final hours’!*

---

## **I Personally Praise God –For: “Every One of Us Has a Calling”**

*Praise the God of all creation, for every time I realize who I am in Christ Jesus, and the job He has chosen for my grandson and I to do, I am totally amazed! For I know it is the power of the Holy Spirit, Alone, who will accomplish this through us, for we are but mortal men, a creation of our King, Jesus!*

*And you children of God, praise our King –for: ‘each and every one of you are special’, and the Lamb has set forth work for you to do in the: ‘kingdom of God Almighty –here on earth’! Each and every one of you are: ‘very important’, and don’t ever forget –children of the Most High, how our: ‘Lord, suffered and died for His creation’.*

*So let us ‘unite’ in obedience to our King, and become the: ‘spotless bride’ –our Savior is coming for! To Him Alone –be the: ‘glory and honor’. Amen.*

---



**Praising God For:  
“Sealing and Now Opening”  
The: “End Time Mysteries”**

*Again Father, we give You all the praise –You Alone deserve for: ‘sealing the words until the time of the end’. We know it is by: ‘Your Spirit Alone’, that we will be able to: ‘uncover these end-time mysteries’. Thus: ‘guide us Holy Spirit’, as we continue to: ‘learn together –the sealed words the Father has ordained for His children, in these, the final moments of time’. And in the name of: ‘Jesus’, do we thus: ‘give thanks and praise to the Almighty Lord our God’ –for opening the end time mysteries. Amen.*

---

**Praise Our Lord And:  
Pray for Unity**

*(Again, glorifying God –as I, myself, personally; and we –as the body of Christ, “praise our King and pray for unity” –so that: “the world might believe”):*

*Again, let You Alone, Father, Jesus, and Holy Spirit; be the only Ones glorified for: ‘everything that is done through me – and all who are bought with the blood of the Lamb’, to: ‘further Your kingdom here on the earth’! Let all praise and honor be given to the Lord our God, the Holy One of Israel –for the time is short!*

*We, Your children, bow down in “one accord” and worship the: ‘King of kings’, and: ‘Lord of lords’ –in these; the: ‘final hours before the rapture’!*

*We praise and lift up high Your holy name, ‘for You are worthy, O Lord’!*

*We come to You in agreement, for this pleases the Father Who dwells in heaven!*

*Work through us, Holy Spirit, 'for Your honor and glory'; to complete the work set before us by our Heavenly Father –before the stars were formed!*

*Unite us in: 'one-accord', so that: 'the world may come to the foot of the cross', as the: 'children of God Almighty –reach out to each other in unity and in love'!*

*Let us become an: 'example to the inhabitants of the earth' – so they will believe in the One You sent, Father, 'for You wish all would find forgiveness through the shed blood of Your Holy Son'!*

*Forgive us our many transgressions, Lord Jesus, so we may be presented as: 'holy' –before the Father!*

*--We thank and praise You, Jesus, in: 'one accord'. Amen.--*

---

## A Deeper Praise

*(Praising God –as we ask for the ability to: 'understand fully' and: 'praise Him even more, deeply' –when we are given: 'bodies made of the imperishable'):*

*What can we say, O Lord, to properly glorify Your holy name? For our earthly languages cannot fully express: 'how great Thou art'! Your wisdom is immeasurable, and Your knowledge beyond that of mortal man. How we long to: 'see our Savior face to face', and bow down before the great: 'I-AM WHO I-AM'!*

*When time vanishes into everlasting eternity, and we are given: 'bodies made of the imperishable', let us be gifted with the: 'ability' –to give You the proper praise and worship You, Alone, deserve. For You, Alone, are the: 'True God of all creation', the: 'God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob', the: 'God of*

*everything that was, that is, and is to come'. Let us then, 'understand fully' –as we are fully known. Let the: 'worship of our Holy King be foremost on our minds' –as we bow down before You, O Lord, in these final hours and forevermore!*

*In: 'one accord', do we worship our King –as the Holy Spirit of God Almighty moves us together in: 'unity and love'. Through the blood of the Lamb we are presented as: 'holy' –to the Father, and through the Spirit of God Almighty, do we worship in a way that's: 'pleasing to our Lord'! For we are given the greatest gift of all, the gift of: 'everlasting life and forgiveness of sin' –through our Lord Jesus Christ! Worship the Lamb, for He is worthy, and this worship: 'pleases the Father Who dwells in heaven'!*

*In the name of Jesus, all of God's children –the Bride of Christ, says: "Amen."*

## **Again, "Praising Our Holy King" –For He Is Worthy**

*Praise the Holy One of Israel for His: 'obedience unto death', even: 'death on a cross'! For without the: 'sacrifice of the Lamb' –we would be: 'without hope'! Thank You Jesus, 'for You gave us Your all' –so that we might be: 'cleansed and presented holy before the Father'! We, Your bride, bow down before our Holy King, 'for You are worthy, O Lord'! Again we say: "Thank You" –to the Holy Lamb of God. Amen.*

## **End-Time Thanksgiving and Praise**

*Again, let's praise God Almighty for giving man the ability to discover this computer technology!*

*We thank You Father for gifting man with the ability to discover this wonderful technology –so the closed and sealed words could be open in this, the time of the end! Let the glory always be given unto the Lord our God, for He is: ‘King of kings, and Ruler over all’!*

*Children of God, never grow weary in: ‘praising our God Almighty’ –for there is: ‘power in this praise’!*

*-And this praise: ‘pleases the Everlasting Father’ –Who sent His Son!*

*-This praise: ‘pleases the Lamb of God and the Comforter sent to be with us, forevermore’!*

*-This type of praise can: ‘tear down strongholds, and strengthen us in all weak moments’.*

*-This praise: ‘causes lucifer to shutter, and the demons to tremble in fear’!*

*-For there is: ‘power, wonderful power’ –as we praise the King of kings and Lord of lords every chance we get.*

*-Praise Him, and enter into the: ‘presence of God Almighty, Himself’ –for surely this praise will: ‘please our Heavenly Father, and endureth, forevermore’!*

## **Let Us Again, Thank Jesus for His Sacrifice**

*The children of God Almighty thank You Jesus –for: ‘willfully becoming the Lamb of God’. We can never thank You enough, for without You we would be: ‘eternally lost and have no*

*hope'. Without You, Lord Jesus, we would be: 'forevermore tormented' –for our willful disobedience to the Heavenly Father.*

*Thank You, O Holy One of Israel –for Your: 'sacrifice', for You gave us Your all, so that we may become the: 'forgiven Bride of Christ, Jesus'; those who are: 'righteous through the Lamb's atoning blood'!*

*--And all God's children said, "Amen!"--*

## **More Praise and Thanksgiving**

*(Thanking the Father for: 'uniting us', and the Holy Spirit for: 'teaching us' –as we praise and worship the Holy Trinity):*

*We thank You Father for uniting us in these final hours. Continue to teach us –as your Holy Spirit works through the one, whom –You have chosen, 'for You, God, chose an ordinary man – so that You, Alone, will be glorified, forevermore'!*

*'Praise the Father' –children of God, and the: 'Holy Lamb Who was slain'!*

*'Praise the Holy Spirit' –Who dwells within us, "Bride of Christ, Jesus", as you: 'continually give God His due glory'! For we are His creation, made in the image of our Holy King –and created to: 'please God through worship and obedience'!*

*'Worship His Mighty Right Arm', without Whom: 'we would be eternally lost'! Worship Him by allowing His Holy Spirit: 'free reign –to work though us and bring in the greatest harvest this world has ever seen'! For we are the: "Philadelphian Bride of Christ Jesus", the ones who will soon be called forth –to: 'meet our Savior in the clouds'. So let us, in: 'one-accord' –bow*

*down and worship our Holy King in these, the: ‘final moments of time’!*

*In the name of Jesus, we give honor and glory to the: ‘Holy Trinity’; for the: ‘Father’, the ‘Son’, and the ‘Holy Ghost’ –are worthy to receive all our worship and praise!*

*Through God’s Spirit, do we, thus: ‘worship our King in a way that’s pleasing to the Father, above’.*

*And through the Son’s atoning, blood, are we, thus: ‘cleansed’ –and worthy to be called: ‘Children of the Most High God’!*

*--And so it is: “In the holy name of: ‘Jesus’ do we, thus: ‘pray, bow down and worship our King and God Almighty, forevermore’. Amen.”--*

## **Worthy Is the Holy Trinity**

*(Once again, praising our Holy King for the: ‘hidden codes’ –that will be explained in the book to come. And let even more praise be given, for our: ‘Everlasting Father’, the: ‘Redeeming Lamb’, and the: ‘Spirit of Truth’ –are more than worthy’):*

*To God Alone –must we always give the glory, for these: ‘amazing, ordained, codes’ –that were hidden between the lines of Scripture for this moment in time! Thank You Jesus, for You are truly a: ‘God without limits’, and we bow down and worship our Holy King, for You, O Lord are worthy!*

*Worthy is the Lamb Who was slain –to receive: ‘all our praise and worship’. And worthy is the Father –Who sent His Son to redeem fallen man from his sins. And worthy is the Holy Spirit –as well, sent by the Son from the Father, to guide all His*

*children and dwell within us, for we are the: ‘forgiven, Bride of Christ Jesus’, and we are precious in His sight!*

*“Worthy!” we cry. “Worthy is the Holy Trinity –to receive all our praise and worship, for You Alone are God Almighty and the Glorious Creator of all things spoken into existence –whether seen or unseen; for man may fashion with his hands, but You, O Lord, ‘spoke into a void and created the elements!’”*

*Blessed are the children of God –who: ‘always take the time to worship their King’, for we were created to: ‘glorify His holy name, and continually give thanks in all situations’.*

*And blessed is the one who: ‘never lets the anxieties of life keep him or her from doing the kingdom work of our Lord’; for the things of this earth will surely pass away, ‘but the eternal treasures we receive –by being obedient to the calling of the Holy Spirit, will remain forevermore’. For these treasures will be part of the: ‘new earth and the Holy City’ –where sin can never corrupt, and time can never destroy! –And all God’s forgiven children said, “Amen!”*

## **Basking in God’s Presence**

*(‘As I walked in obedience –and basked in the presence of God’, it was thus written):*

*Wow, what great peace has come to my heart –as I: ‘bask in God’s presence and submit to my Father’s will’.*

*What harm can the enemy truly do to me –when I’m: ‘protected by my Father’s loving arms’? Nothing can be done that my God does not allow, and what He does allow –will mold me into the: ‘man of God my Heavenly Father has seen me*

*become’! For my God has seen the: ‘end from the beginning’, and thus, ‘the demons tremble and lucifer walks in fear’!*

*Oh mighty man of God, keep your head held high and continually: ‘walk in the confidence given unto you by God’s Holy Spirit’. Never let the enemy put you down, ‘for your Holy King has already won the battle’, and through His blood you have become a: ‘forgiven child of the Most High’; one who God has: ‘set free’ –and through whom the Holy Spirit will work to: ‘lead many into a personal relationship with your Holy and Majestic King’!*

*‘May all of creation bow down before Christ the Lamb’, for He Alone has been given the: ‘power and authority’ –to cleanse men of their sins; so that they could be: ‘reconciled to the Lord their God, forevermore’!*

*Praise the Lamb, ‘for He is worthy’; and continually: ‘thank our Heavenly Father for sending His Son’!*

*Worship God in: ‘spirit, strength and truth’; and allow the Holy Spirit to: ‘continually guide you’ –so that your ways are: ‘pleasing to the Lord your God’!*

*May all the angels: ‘rejoice’ –as the saints of God unite in: ‘one accord’ –and proclaim in a loud voice: “Christ is our: ‘Lord, our Messiah and Redeemer’, and forevermore He is to be: ‘continually worshipped and praised’. For Jesus is our: ‘King, the Holy Lamb of God and our God Almighty’; and very soon He will, victoriously: ‘return to this earth to trample the forces of evil’ –and reign as the: ‘Supreme Ruler over all’!”*

## **Rejoice in Our: “One True God”**

*Today is the day the Lord has made, therefore: ‘rejoice, and be glad in it’! Let your hearts be filled with the peace of God, as you: ‘continually, praise your Father who dwells in heaven, and submit to His will for your life’.*



*Sing joyful songs to the Lamb, for He is worthy of all our: ‘worship, praise and honor’; and He has chosen to love us: ‘long before the earth, itself, became a footstool to God’!*

*May the Holy One of Israel, forevermore, be praised as our: ‘One True God’, Who –because of His: ‘never ending love for mankind’, has willingly taken it upon Himself to: ‘joyfully, redeem all who seek forgiveness through His cleansing and atoning blood’.*

## **Praise the Lord for Using the Ordinary**

*(Words that, again: ‘glorify God –for choosing an ordinary man to work through’ –as we: ‘rejoice over the Lamb Who was slain’. Thus, it is written):*

*May God Almighty be: ‘continually glorified’ –for these words that have now come forth. For God in His sovereignty, did not choose someone who is: ‘highly esteemed –by those who dwell on the face of the earth’, but He wisely chose an: ‘ordinary man –to work through’, so that: ‘He may –even more so; be glorified for that; which will be used to unite His children, and advance His eternal kingdom –while the Lamb can still be found’.*

*Rejoice, therefore –you who seek: ‘intimacy –with the Creator of all that is seen and unseen’, for through: ‘God’s Holy Son, God Himself –seeks intimacy with you, as well’. And thus: ‘Christ our Lord’, the: ‘Lamb Who was slain before the foundations of the earth’ –through God’s Holy Spirit: ‘now, stands at your heart’s door and knocks’. He stands as a: ‘testimony to the faithfulness of God’; and He stands as the: ‘Only True Path’ –that leads to the: ‘cleansing, forgiveness and*

*righteousness’ –that is needed to pass by the flames of hell, thus, allowing you to: ‘enter into heaven’, and be: ‘united with your Holy God, forevermore’.*

---

## **Glorify God –For The: “Purification of the Lamb’s Bride”**

*“May our Heavenly Father and the Spirit of Truth be: ‘continually glorified’ –for the: ‘testing and purification of the Lamb’s bride’ –so that we may be: ‘transformed –into the pattern and likeness of God’s Holy Son’; and be used: ‘mightily’ –in the everlasting kingdom of our Holy God.”*

*“And as this: ‘transformation takes place –to the glory of God Alone’, may the Spirit of Truth work through us to: ‘trample the forces of evil –and lead many to the foot of the Old Rugged Cross’!”*

---

## **More Praise to the Lord For: “Using the Ordinary”**

*(As I, again: ‘praised God –for using a person such as myself, to work through’; it was joyfully written):*

*Again, may God be: ‘continually glorified’ –for taking: ‘that’; which man would throw away: ‘a person such as myself’, and through me; ‘revealing the wisdom needed’ –to: ‘unite the children of God into one-accord’!*

*For I, Steve, am one of the: ‘ordinary people’ –who loves Jesus, and thus, the world may consider me: ‘foolish’, but God considers me: ‘wise’ –as I walk in: ‘obedience to the calling of*

*His Holy Spirit', and: 'spread the message of hope to those who have ears', and wisely: 'seek forgiveness and redemption – through the Lamb Who can forgive sins'!*

*To God Alone, be the glory for the: 'Everlasting Word of God' –and the: 'testimony of the forgiven children of God'; who: 'continually and joyfully'; with many languages and voices, speak of the: 'forgiveness that is given through Christ', as an: 'end-time proclamation –by God's saints', of the: 'faithfulness and enduring love –that God has for man'!*

*And all God's children said: "Blessed be the: 'Holy One of Israel', for the blood of the Lamb has: 'cleansed us and set us free' –so that we may be: 'forevermore, united with our Holy King and His Eternal Father' –in the glorious: 'eternity to come'!"*

## **Glorify God' –For The: "Perseverance of the Saints"**

*--To God Alone be the glory, as: 'His saints persevere in all situations'; for: 'without His power' –we are: 'weak and without strength'; but through the: 'Spirit of Truth –we are given great strength', and the ability to: 'persevere through all of life's adversities' –even unto death; so that we may: 'glorify God in the highest', and be used as a: 'blessed warrior for Christ'!--*





## Our Passionate King



### The Son of God's Passion Comes to Life

*(Words that came forth after watching: 'The Passion of the Christ' –for the first time):*

*"A passion of praise to the Lord Jesus Christ"*

*Praise be to the Son of God –for the gift of: 'His precious and holy blood'; which was: 'willingly shed for us'.*

*Without Your blood, Lord Jesus; we would be: 'lost, eternally damned and condemned to hell'; but You would rather die a death that leaves us; as we see it on the big screen: "-----breathless-----", than to see Your creation be condemned to an: 'eternity of suffering'; and thus: "You willingly: 'died and suffered for Your disobedient creation' –in this horrific way, O Lord!"*

*--- As these images come to life, 'we are weak and without strength'! ---*

*Praise be to the: 'Son of God' –as we fall at Your feet to worship! May the: 'images of Your suffering –be burned into our minds forevermore', O Lord; so that: 'we never forget –what You did for us on the Cross of Calvary'.*

*Let these images be a: 'weapon of the Holy Spirit –to fight the arrows of the evil one', so we: 'focus not –on this world', but wisely: 'focus on our King and the work our Heavenly Father has placed before us –in these latter days'. And thus: 'let Your*

*will be done, Father, not ours; but Yours' –as we submit to the: 'call of Your Holy Spirit –in the name of Your Majestic Son', Who is indeed, the: 'Holy Lamb of God'. For the: 'suffering of the Christ' was necessary for the redemption of mankind –as: 'payment in full'! Therefore, for all who seek forgiveness of sin; 'only in the name of Jesus Christ –does an open door await', for His blood was shed at the: 'appointed time' –set by the Father, 2000 years ago.*

*As we view these images, 'tears begin to flow', for we vividly see how His body was: 'broken for our transgressions', and how the Lamb of God was: 'viciously beaten for our iniquities'; as He, Himself, 'remained holy'!*

*'Remember what you have seen' –children of God, and: 'never forget'.*

*What a: 'horrible, injustice' –was placed upon our: 'Righteous and Holy King'; for it was because of: 'our sins, alone'; that the: 'flesh' –of Jesus was: 'ripped from His body', as He submitted to the: 'will of our Heavenly Father' –to set the: 'sin-held captives, free'!*

*'Remember what you have seen' –children of God, and: 'never forget'.*

*Let these images remain: 'alive in our minds' –so that we glorify the kingdom of God with our: 'total obedience'; an obedience that must be maintained, 'even unto death'. For there is: 'no greater love' –than to: 'give your life for another'!*

*'Remember what you have seen' –children of God, and: 'never forget'.*

*'Praise be to God Almighty and His Precious Holy Spirit' – as He worked through Mel Gibson to bring us this: "movie for the Master" –in these final hours. For now we: 'better understand', how, like a: 'Holy Lamb led to the slaughter'; was our: 'Redemptive King' –on that day!*

*‘Remember what you have seen’ –children of God, and: ‘never forget’.*

*‘Silently’, He remained in: ‘total obedience to the Father’, as His: ‘body was destroyed, and His innocent blood flowed –for the washing away of our sins’.*

*‘Remember what you have seen’ –children of God, and: ‘never forget’.*

*Holy Spirit, ‘never let us forget’ –what the Lamb of God, ‘willingly, endured’, for the: ‘forgiveness of our sins –on the Cross of Calvary’. And it is in the name of Jesus, do we; the forgiven Bride of Christ, recall these: ‘vivid images –as weapons of spiritual warfare’; in all weak moments. For it pleased our Heavenly Father that this: ‘anointed film’ –was brought forth; just as it has pleased the Lord Almighty to raise up a nation for the end times: “The United States of America”!*

*For this country was founded on the: “gospel of Jesus Christ”, and has been: ‘blessed –through our obedience to the Lord our God’. And the Spirit of God Almighty will continue to: ‘use this great nation of ours’ –if we will: ‘humble ourselves before our King, and put no other gods before the Lamb Who was slain to set us free’; for He is the: ‘Holy One of Israel, and our King is coming, soon’!*

*Let the people of the United States –who stand firm in the Lord, Jesus Christ; ‘rise up’ –and: ‘retake this nation for our God Almighty’! For we are the: ‘chosen Bride of Christ Jesus’ –for this appointed time, and we were: ‘paid for with a price’; our Lord’s very own: ‘precious and holy blood’.*

*Let us stand firm in: ‘one accord’, to put away the evil that has impregnated our country with the: ‘spirit of Jezebel’ –so that God, once again: ‘blesses America’!*

*Jesus forgive us, allow us to: ‘crawl back to the foot of the cross, repent and stand firm’; for we know it is the: ‘will of our Heavenly Father’ –that this great nation of ours: “The United*

*States of America”, be used in the end by God’s Holy Spirit to: ‘bring forth a great harvest of souls’; as it’s citizens: ‘wholeheartedly, bow before the Holy Lamb of God’. And thus, may our King be: ‘continually, honored’ –as we, “The United States of America for Christ Jesus”, humble ourselves before the Lord; and in obedience to the call of His Holy Spirit, “unite” – and take back this country for our Lord and Savior: ‘the Holy Lamb of God’; to Whom: ‘we owe everything’!*

---

## **As I called to Jesus for Strength –To: Continue on This Path**

*Strengthen Your servant, so I can continue Lord Jesus, as I bow down before You –my King, ‘the Risen Lamb of God’; for I am weak.*

*Revive me “**O Holy One of Israel**”, for I am but: ‘mortal man’ –who needs Your strength and comfort to rely on –so that I may be able to finish the work given unto me in these end times; ‘for Your Spirit must give me strength –for my body to be restored’.*

*Holy Spirit guide me, in: ‘all words given to the Bride of Christ –through me’, for these thoughts are many; ‘and the battle is indeed, the Lords’!*

*Forgive me Jesus, for letting the: ‘little things in life’ –keep me from doing the work of my Holy King; for I am but: ‘**foolish flesh and bone**’; and yet, still –You called me by name. Thus; I am one of the ‘**foolish things of the world**’ You, my Sovereign and Almighty God –chose to work through in these latter days.*

*Praise be to the: “**Lord of all Creation**”, the: “**God of Eternity-to-Eternity**”; for I am, indeed: ‘living proof’; that the Lord our God truly uses the: ‘silly things –that man would throw away’, to: ‘confound the wisdom of the wise’.*



*I am amazed as the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus speaks through: “silly Steve” –to teach His children the: “things of God”.*

*Who am I, that You my Almighty God would take notice of –or work through, for I am but a man, a very small part of Your creation; and yet You made me in the image of: ‘You’ –my: ‘Holy and Righteous King’.*

*But then again, Jesus, ‘You don’t look at what man takes notice of’; no, ‘You look at the heart’, and I do love You, ‘Jesus’ –the: ‘Holy Lamb of God’, the: ‘Father’s Mighty Right Arm’; Who would have died just for me, Your servant: ‘silly Steve’.*

## **Continuing to Praise Our Holy King –For His: “Passionate Death”**

*Yes, forgive us O Lord, for we, Your bride, did not truly understand what we were doing by the: ‘disobedience in our lives’. The price You paid for our: ‘forgiveness’ –as shown to us by this: “blessed film” leaves us:*

*“-----breathless, and without words-----”.*

*For You Jesus, are: ‘God’; the: ‘Lord of lords’, and: ‘King of kings’; the: ‘Holy One of Israel’, the: ‘Reason for the Season’, our: ‘Messiah and Redeemer’.*

*‘The Lamb Who was slain before the foundation of the world’ –is the: ‘Most High Jesus of Nazareth’ –our: ‘God Almighty’; and we, Your bride, thank You, ‘with all we are called to be’.*

*Thank You for allowing us to: ‘wash our filthy deeds’ –in Your: ‘precious, blood of the Lamb’, for we truly didn’t: ‘visually understand’ –what our sins cost You on this: ‘day of atonement for mankind’! And thus, forgive us, O Lord, ‘for we better understand now’ –what it cost, the: ‘horrible price You paid for our redemption’; for You love us: ‘this much, Jesus’ –with: ‘arms open wide’!*

*We Your bride, bow down before You, Lord Jesus, and thank You in: ‘complete agreement’ –that: ‘these images are eternally etched into our minds’, and thus, ‘may we never forget how You suffered and died’.*

*---Remember what you have seen: “Bride of Christ Jesus”, and never forget; ‘for the Lamb was viciously slain, and the price was paid in full’!---*

*Praise be to God Almighty, ‘for the Lamb has risen, and forevermore He stands before the Father’ –as His Blood: ‘continually washes away our transgressions’, so we can be presented and accepted as: “children of the Most High God”.*

*Pure in eyes of the Father are we, as our sins are: ‘cleansed in the blood of the Holy Lamb’, for each and every day of our lives, His blood intercedes to keep us: ‘holy’ –in the sight of our Almighty and Awesome God, for none come to the Father, except through His: ‘Righteous and Holy Son’!*

*We come to You Lord Jesus, all of us, Your forgiven bride; and we come seeking to be in: ‘one accord’. Thus, purify our lives so that we may be able to do the: ‘complete work’ –You have set before us. Let our “life-styles” be an example to the entire world; ‘as we come together and love each other’; and live: ‘righteously in Your sight’, for this pleases You, O Lord. And as always, ‘may we never forget how You suffered for us’ –on the: ‘day You redeemed man’; a horrific yet glorious day, the day You: ‘willingly suffered –to set the sin bound captives free’!*

*May we always remember and never forget; ‘for precious is the Lamb of God’! In Your name we give thanks and praise You Jesus, ‘for You are our Holy King’!*

---

## The Great Day of the Crucifixion

*(Concerning the: 'great and dreadful day of the Lord' and the: 'crucifixion of our Holy and Righteous King'):*

*Yes, the: 'second coming of Christ' –is the: **'great and dreadful day of the Lord's punishment'** –on the armies that surround Israel and all who have taken the mark of the beast. But wasn't the: 'first coming of our Lord', a: **'great and dreadful day'** –for: **'Jesus Himself'**; a day when: 'the Lamb of God was slaughtered for our sins'? Wasn't it a day: **'the Father mourned'** –as: 'He and the Holy Spirit turned their backs on the Only Begotten Son of God'?*

*--That's why it is written, as Jesus was being pierced for our transgressions:*

***"About the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" –which means, 'My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?'"***

*Matthew 27:46 (NIV)*

*That day, almost two thousand years ago, was a: **'great and dreadful day'** –for our Lord Jesus Christ! **'Great'** –because the Lamb was slain and the price was paid for the redemption of mankind through His atoning blood! **'Dreadful'** –because the Lamb was slain and the: **"Only Begotten Son of God Almighty"** was: **"viciously, slaughtered"** –as God the Holy Spirit and God the Father, turned their backs on the: **'Second Person –of the Holy Trinity'**, while Jesus cried out to Them in agony!*

*Children of God, what Jesus did for us we cannot ever: 'fully understand', because the amount of suffering He Alone, endured –was: 'beyond our threshold of pain and endurance'. What He went through, as His: 'holy body was broken for our redemption' –while He carried the: 'full weight –of the sins of the world on His shoulders', would have killed any one of us –long before we made it to the cross.*

Remember, Jesus Christ is: 'fully man, and fully God at the same time'. And for the Father to be satisfied that the: 'blood of the Lamb, sufficiently, covered over all the sins of mankind', Jesus was punished in a way that was: 'never before, given to anyone; nor will it ever be given, again'! For God Himself, the Father's: **'Mighty Right Arm'** –was so viciously beaten, 'that He didn't even resemble the form of man'. –That's why it was prophesied; concerning the 'first coming of the Lord':

***“Just as there were many who were appalled at Him--His appearance was so disfigured beyond that of any man and His form marred beyond human likeness.”***

*Isaiah 52:14 (NIV)*

So the prophet Isaiah prophesied Jesus to be beaten: 'so severely', that His appearance and form was: **“beyond human likeness”**. And we know for sure Isaiah is talking about Jesus, because a few verses later –we read in the book of Isaiah:

***“Who has believed our message and to whom has the Arm of the Lord been revealed? He grew up before Him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to Him, nothing in His appearance that we should desire Him.”***

*Isaiah 53:1-2 (NIV)*

Isaiah calls this One Who was to have His form: **“marred beyond human likeness”** –the: **“Arm of the Lord”**. And we all know Jesus sits at the right hand of the Father, and is thus: ***The Mighty and Righteous –Arm of the Lord'***.

And **“like a root out of dry ground”** –has to do with the fact that the birth of Jesus was through a: 'virgin'. Mary's womb was: 'never fertilized by man', it remained: 'dry ground' –until the Spirit of the Lord came upon her and she was with child. **So Jesus came to us as One Who was miraculously grown out of a: 'virgin's womb', thus: 'dry ground'!**

--As we continue to read in Isaiah, the Scripture tells us more about our Messiah:

**“He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces He was despised, and we esteemed Him not.**

**Surely He took up our infirmities and carried our sorrows, yet we considered Him stricken by God, smitten by Him, and afflicted.**

**But He was pierced for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon Him, and by His wounds we are healed.”**

*Isaiah 53:3-5 (NIV)*

We know it was Jesus Who was: **“pierced for our transgressions”**, it was Him Alone who was: **“crushed for our iniquities”**, and surely: **“the punishment that brought us peace”** – was upon Him; so: **‘by His wounds –we are healed of the spiritual disease of sin’** –that has been passed on from one generation to the next; ever since: **‘God created Adam’!**

The Holy Spirit just pointed out to me that Isaiah; ‘although in his time –he is prophesying a future event to come, speaks of it as though it has already come to pass’! Isaiah said:

**“But He was pierced for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon Him, and by His wounds we are healed.”**

Isaiah said: **“was”** as he describes the slaughter of the Lamb to come; as if it has: ‘already been’. He is telling us: ‘Not by the sacrifices of animals’ –are the children of God forgiven for their sins, ‘but only by the sacrifice given to us through the Holy Lamb of God’ –has anyone ever been, or will anyone ever be: ‘eternally forgiven of their sins’! –That’s why it is written in the book of Revelation:

**“All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast--all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb that was slain from the creation of the world.”**

**Revelation 13:8 (NIV)**

*Before God –the Holy Trinity, created man, the Second Person of the God Head: “Jesus”; decided to become the: ‘Lamb –Who was to be slain in the Father’s divinely chosen, moment of time’. And that means: ‘Abraham’ –is forgiven through the blood of the Lamb; as is: ‘Noah’, and ‘Moses’, ‘Isaac’ and ‘Jacob’, and all the: ‘Old Testament heroes’ –who sought forgiveness and worshiped God in such a manner, that; ‘caused the Father to look at them through the crimson lens of the Lamb’! Thus, every one of the Old Testament saints are forgiven the same way you and I are: “The blood that Jesus shed is applied to their sins, just as it is to ours.”*

---

## **I’ll Never Give up –For: “I Am One of the Redeemed”**

*(Concerning me: ‘never giving up –in this task God has placed before me’, as I: ‘praise my Holy King for the blood He shed to victoriously, set me free’. Thus, I wholeheartedly proclaim):*

*“I may stumble, and I may fall, ‘but I’ll never give up’! I’ll never stop seeking my God, and I’ll never admit defeat! For on the Cross of Calvary –two thousand years ago, the Holy Lamb of God was successful in: ‘purchasing men and women for Himself, and I am one of the redeemed’!”*

*My sins were there when my Lord was: ‘viciously flogged – with many lashes, as His skin was ripped from His body and His innocent blood flowed’!*

*And when the guards put upon Him a: ‘crown of thorns that pierced His head’, ‘beat Him in the face’, and then ‘mocked*

*Him*'; my sins were there –as: 'His blood flowed down His holy brow, as well'!

*And while my Holy King was being crucified, 'as He hung on the cross and His innocent blood, again flowed'; my sins were there –to: 'firmly hold Him to the cross', as well as: 'all the sins of mankind'!*

*But as the sacrifice of the Holy Lamb of God was coming to an end, my sins were being: 'cleansed, wiped away; forgiven and forgotten'; for the price was paid and the Father had been satisfied.*

*And then on the third day: 'my King arose from the grave' – having defeated: 'sin and death –and the unholy armies of the evil one'.*

*Yes, on the third day, 'my King was victorious', and He Alone: 'holds the keys to death and Hades'; and He Alone: 'holds the power to forgive'. For He Alone became the: 'Holy Lamb Who was slain' –so that: 'whosoever shall call upon Jesus Christ –with a heart of repentance and ask to be forgiven, shall be forgiven of all their sins', and thus: 'be united with their Holy God, forevermore'!*

*So to the glory of God, 'a righteous and holy bridge was built' –to allow man to enter into the kingdom of God, forevermore! A bridge made of the: 'greatest love this world has ever seen', and the: 'greatest sacrifice that has ever been known to mankind'. A sacrifice given by the: 'Holy Lamb of God' –Who came as His creation so that we could be: 'set free from the curse of sin'; and thus, for the eternity to come: 'we may now walk holy; hand in hand –with the God Who gave us life'! And so we joyfully, proclaim: "May the Lamb of God be: 'continually praised', for: 'redeeming those who call upon His holy name'!"*







## Almighty God –And: Limited Man



### Our: “Majestic God” –And: “His Creation”

*(About the: ‘awesome, majesty of God –as creation reveals His glory’, and the reality that: ‘many on this earth still deny His existence; thus it is written’):*

*As I look at all God has created, ‘I stand in awe at His power’. At night, as I gaze at the heavens, what I see tells me: ‘God is truly the Almighty’; for He dwells beyond the stars, and yet the stars reveal His majesty!*

*As I look at the trees and the many different plants and animals –that God Alone created, can I say such a small thing as: ‘bringing back the dead’ –is not possible? Of course not, for man was formed from the dust of the earth –as God Himself breathed life into man. And to the dust many have returned – although: ‘man’s soul is eternal’.*

*Even our bodies themselves, with the: ‘complexities designed within them’, some of which we do understand and many of which we don’t; tells us: ‘God does indeed, exist’! For if we understood our bodies completely, and the eternal soul within each of us –which is life, itself, ‘would death be able to claim victory over us, if indeed, we understood our created selves as well as God does’?*

*Think about the way this earth travels around the sun, for it is by the: ‘finger of God Alone’ –that we are suspended in space! The earth rotates, because it is God Who does the spinning; and so: ‘the day bringeth night, and the night bringeth day’ –simply because God has said: “Let it be.”*

*How foolish is the man who says to himself, “God does not exist.” For these words –if not changed, will cause him to: ‘dwell eternally, with the unrighteous’ –in a place where there is: ‘no hope for escape’.*

*Can this man –who claims there is no God, ‘form man’? Can any man: ‘control the universe’? Can man –on his own, ‘call to the first heaven and command the atmosphere to bring forth rain, or bring forth drought’ –without the help of God’s Holy Spirit, or God allowing these powers to be brought forth through the demonic realm? Does man have the authority to call to the One Who created him, and tell his Creator: “You do not exist” –as though it were: ‘God ordained truth’?*

*Again, how foolish is this man who believes: ‘there is no God’, for he has: ‘believed the lie given to him by lucifer’ –so that: ‘his soul will be in torment, forevermore’! Therefore, listen to the words spoken through me, for those of you who do not personally know Christ: “Now is the time for your salvation, for time –as we know it, is soon coming to an end.”*

---

## **Concerning The: “Eternal Qualities of God”**

*Before the heavens were formed, God was.*

*Before a single angel was given life, ‘the Almighty Creator was Three –and yet He stood Alone’.*

*Before the thought of man came to God, the Holy Trinity has always been.*

*Before the heavens came forth and the stars were formed to glorify the presence of God, ‘He lived in eternity past’; for there was no beginning for God, but through Him: ‘all created things have come forth, whether spiritual or physical’.*

*Without the Great 'I-Am' –there would be only silence, and silence itself would not exist, for there would be no one to understand the: 'consuming emptiness' and 'great void' –that would: 'encompass all', if indeed, God did not exist.*

---

## **Our Wisdom Compared to God's**

*(After foolishly thinking: "I know what's best for my life – above the thoughts of God, concerning the great wealth God has promised me"; I then, 'wisely compared His wisdom to mine', and thus –it was written):*

*I can't see into the future, for I only know what the Lord has decided to reveal; but, 'great character is more valuable than great wealth'; and for me to tell God: 'He is making a mistake –by not bringing forth this wealth, immediately'; is the same as saying: "I too, 'understand how God created the heavens and the earth'."*

*--Do I fully understand: 'all that will come forth' –through my grandson and myself? Do I know what is needed to: 'develop my character' –so that I: 'stand firm and finish the race the Lord has chosen for me to run'?--*

*Where was Steve when: 'God called forth the heavens and the earth'?*

*Do I understand the: 'breath of life'?*

*Am I someone who can: 'form man from the dust of the earth'?*

*Do I tell the mountains: 'where they must reign', and the waters: 'where they must flow'?*

*Do I feed the deer, clothe the lilies, cause plants to grow or teach the birds to fly?*

*Was it I who: 'separated the waters from the waters'?*

*Did I bring forth light and allow: 'the sun to rule as day', and allow: 'darkness to rule as night'?*

*Do I understand: 'all God created' –as though I created it myself?*

*In the depths of the oceans, 'does Steve see all that is there'?*

*Can I look into the night sky and know all the stars –as if I formed them myself?*

*Does my spirit: 'understand all things'?*

*Is it I –who: 'the angels answer to'?*

*Was I there when the: 'Triune God stood Alone' –before He called forth a: 'single angel into existence'?*

*Is it I –who will: 'bring forth the New Jerusalem, reshape the earth, and cause peace to reign forevermore'?*

*O Lord, what a foolish man I am when I: 'rebel against my King –because I think I know what is best'. For You Alone are God Almighty, and who am I to: 'question the God Who has always been'?*

*Without You, O Lord, 'I would not have life', for it was You Alone –who chose to: 'give Steve breath, and in Your mighty hands my breath still remains'.*

*Forgive me Lord, for I am but a: 'foolish man' –when I seek my wisdom above Yours, for my wisdom is: 'nothing' –compared to the wisdom You Alone posses.*

*Forgive me Lord, when I seek to: 'exalt my thoughts above Yours', for corrupt are these bones of mine, and: 'foolish are my earthly ways'.*

*Praise God Almighty, for through the: 'precious blood of His Son I am cleansed and made whole'. And as I allow His Holy Spirit to work through me, I'll be given the: 'wisdom of Solomon' –as I seek to please God in all I do!*

*--To the praise of His glory, I'll shout and yell, for Christ is coming and everyone I must tell!--*

*Again I must say, "To God Alone be the glory for everything that is written through me in this, the time of the end!"*

---

## **Continuing With Man's Wisdom**

*(And then about two weeks later, 'as I continued to compare my wisdom to God's wisdom –because of what God had allowed in my life to teach me perseverance and refine my spirit' –it was also written):*

*During these last seven years the Lord has gotten me completely sober and has for the most part, restored my credit. He has given me a: 'spirit of responsibility' –and has taught me to: 'walk by faith, knowing; He is always in control'. But sometimes, when Steve has to: 'work in uncomfortable conditions', I seek to ask God **"Why?"** And this, children of God, must stop! Yes, I can ask God, 'with a heart of learning'; **"Why?"** But I should never come before the throne of God –with a heart of: 'complaining and dissatisfaction' –and sarcastically ask God, **"Why?"** For when I do this, **'it is, without a doubt, sin'!** –For I am coming to the throne room of God for: 'selfish reasons', because: 'Steve's flesh is unhappy with what it must endure'!*

*Think about it children of God, when I must endure working in the heat for just enough money to survive –and I complain about this to God, 'am I ready to be nailed to a cross'? Of course not! How can I say, **"God, I'll die for You"** –but not be willing to be: 'tested and purified with a little uncomfortable work and heat'? Do I deceive my self and say, **"Take this trial away from me O Lord, but when the time comes for me to be crucified, I'll be ready for the cross'!"***

*Forgive my foolish deeds when I: ‘question the sovereignty of my God’, for You are in complete control, and You understand fully: ‘what I need in my life to prepare me for my public ministry to begin’.*

*Should the man of God: ‘complain when he is put to the test’ –or should he: ‘rejoice’? For great are his rewards in heaven when he chooses to: ‘walk by faith and accept all the trials –that come forth to purify his spirit’!*

*Again I say, “Foolish am I, O Lord, when I seek to: ‘exalt my thoughts above Yours’!” For Steve was created by You, and shall: ‘the creation talk back to his Creator’, as though: ‘the creation is in control’?*

*Do I fully understand: ‘everything that is to come forth in my ministry’? And do I understand all that is needed to: ‘prepare me to successfully accomplish all that is to come forth’; all that You my Lord –in Your sovereignty, ‘have decided to bring forth through me’?*

*To myself I must say, “Do I understand all knowledge and the wisdom of the ages?”*

*Was it I who: ‘created the heavens and the earth’?*

*Was it Steve who: ‘spoke into existence all that is seen and unseen’?*

*Can I, on my own –without God’s power within me, ‘control the clouds that bring forth rain, or control the heat by telling the sun what to do’?*

*Are the: ‘mysteries of the heavens clear in my mind’? And were the: ‘stars each named by me’?*

*Can I: ‘fathom all mysteries’, or ‘control a single beat of my heart’?*

*Oh, how foolish I am when I: ‘question the God of all creation’, for God is in control and understands all that is happening. He understands what is needed to bring forth the:*

*'greatest harvest', what Steve needs to become the: 'most effective and well-equipped warrior' –Steve can possibly become.*

*O Lord, whatever is needed to: 'completely purify my spirit', I pray You bring forth these trials in abundance. Allow in my life: 'every trial' –that will mold me into the: 'man of God' –You my Lord, have chosen for me to become.*

*Give me strength, Oh Holy Spirit, 'so that I may please You in everything I do'. May I rejoice in every trial, as I: 'lean not on my own understanding, but continue to walk by faith' –as I trust in: 'God Alone'!*

*Yesterday, God –through His Spirit, said to me: "If you only understood Steve, all that I have prepared for you, the mansion I have created and all that I have bestowed upon you. If you could see all I have prepared then you would fully understand how much I love you, for here in heaven your treasures are great.*

*"When people walk by your mansion they say, 'Look at all God has given to this man. Oh how pleased the Lord must be with his performance, for surely this man is blessed and highly esteemed above the multitudes. Look at this mansion and these great landscapes. Blessed be the name of the Lord, for He delights in all this man is doing on the earth!"*

*"And I do delight in you Steve, I delight in the fact that no matter what I allow in your life, you continue on the course and push forward. I delight in the fact that you walk by great faith, and that you continually proclaim things that have not yet come, as though they have. And when you stumble and when you fall, I rejoice in the fact that: 'through My Son's blood you are cleansed'. And in these times when you fail to walk by faith, remember, I Am not surprised at what is happening, for I have foreseen all things, and through My Son's blood you are immediately forgiven –as these things are thrown into the sea of forgetfulness.*

*"So stand firm My son, for I, the Lord God, will work through you and your grandson powerfully –to bring in the*

*greatest harvest this world has ever seen, and to teach the multitudes the ways of your Holy King!”*

*O Lord, how foolish am I: ‘when I fail to see the love You have for me’; when I: ‘fail to remember the sacrifice made by Your Holy and Righteous Son’. Foolish is Steve when he: ‘seeks worldly possessions’, but blessed am I when I: ‘seek first the kingdom of heaven by seeking to please You in all I do’.*

*Blessed are those who: ‘daily choose to crucify the flesh’, those who choose to place this world behind them, and: ‘joyfully seek to please God above all else’.*

*Blessed are they who: ‘place their possessions in the wind’, they who hold tightly to God, but consider what they own to be seed: ‘items that belong to God and are to be used –as He leads, to multiply the harvest and glorify His holy name’.*

*And blessed are those who: ‘give to the poor, feed the hungry, and clothe those in need’, for their eternal treasures are many, and in them: ‘God is well pleased’.*

## **God’s: “Power and Majesty” Compared To: “Fallen Man”**

*(As I contemplated the: ‘overwhelming attributes of God’; which led into a: ‘call for those who don’t believe in God –to come to the cross; since time is so very short’; thus, it has been written):*

*Who has: ‘known and understood’ –all the thoughts of God?  
Was it man –who: ‘called forth the heavens and the earth’?*



*Are we the ones who: ‘commanded the earth to spin’, ‘called forth gravity’, or: ‘designed the waters’ –so that they can either: ‘flow freely, become solid ice, or evaporate into thin air’?*

*Did we: ‘design our own complex bodies’ and: ‘teach our lungs to breathe’, ‘tell our hearts to beat’, or: ‘design our fingers –so they can easily, pick up things’?*

*Was it us who: ‘hung the stars in the heaven’, ‘created the fish in the sea’, or: ‘called forth all the different types of animals –that now dwell on dry land’?*

*Did we teach the: ‘birds to fly’, the: ‘fish to swim’, or the: ‘deer to run’?*

*In our own wisdom did we: ‘teach the corn to grow’, or: ‘tell the wheat what it must do –so that it can flourish’?*

*Are we the ones who: ‘spoke to the animals, and taught them how to care for their young’?*

*Was it us who: ‘carved out the mountains, or dug out the valleys’?*

*Do we: ‘teach the clouds to gather rain’, or: ‘tell the wind the direction –in which it must blow’? Or can we control the: ‘very breath of life itself’? And if we cannot do this: ‘one simple thing’, why do many of us lie to ourselves and say: “God does not exist”? Oh, for it is a: ‘very foolish man or women’ –who believes this: ‘complex creation’ –came forth through: ‘random chance’; for if this was true, then: ‘extreme odds –mean nothing’; and thus: ‘the lottery should come forth –for all who play; each and every time it’s drawn’!*

*Therefore consider carefully: ‘what you believe’, and thus: ‘choose wisely’. Choose to: ‘repent of your sins –before our Almighty God’, and then choose: ‘forgiveness –through the Holy Lamb of God’s atoning blood’! For this is a: ‘wise choice’, a choice that will: ‘lead you into the presence of God Himself’ –as you are: ‘forgiven for all your sins and iniquities, forevermore’!*

*For a time will come when: ‘procrastination’ –in seeking the Lamb of God means: ‘eternal darkness’! And putting off: ‘asking Jesus into your heart –just one more day’, means: ‘no*

*more chances will ever again, be given’; for your: ‘allotted time’ –has indeed: ‘run it’s course’, and you: ‘unwisely’, chose: ‘not, the Holy Lamb of God’!*

*‘Forevermore –in the presence of God Himself’, is where I, Steve, choose to be! And all of you –who now read these words, should: ‘walk in the council of wisdom’ –and choose: ‘forgiveness –through Christ the Lamb’, as well!*

*‘Choose to be forgiven’ –while there is still time; and you can still: ‘hear God’s Holy Lamb –through His Holy Spirit, knock, and gently call you forth to unite with Him’. And thus, ‘victoriously’ –as you: ‘submit to the will of our Heavenly Father and ask Jesus to come into your life and forgive you for your sins’, you too, will become a: ‘forgiven child of the Most High God’ –through the: ‘atoning blood of the Sacrificial Lamb, forevermore’!*

---

## **Consider What God Has Ordained**

*(Concerning the: ‘plans of God’ –as: ‘questions are placed before fallen man’; thus: ‘these words are now released’ –for all to consider):*

*Who can thwart the plans of God? Can: ‘angels, demons, humans, or even the elements’ –stop that which our Heavenly Father has: ‘decreed to come forth’? Only the foolish believe that: ‘God is not in ultimate control’.*

*Are not the: ‘freedoms we enjoy’ –a direct result of: ‘God allowing these freedoms to come forth’? Was it not He Alone, Who: ‘called us forth from the dust of the earth and breathed life into our everlasting souls’? And after calling us forth, was it not God, Who: ‘placed us on this earth –with a free will’, thus: “allowing us to choose: ‘who or what’ –we will serve”?*

*Oh fallen man, how you have: ‘corrupted your eternal soul’ –as you: ‘turned your back on your Almighty Creator’ and: ‘sinned against your Holy God’; the One Who, graciously: ‘gave you life and the ability to choose’!*

*Why, oh fallen man, do you not choose to be: ‘reunited with your Everlasting God’; when: ‘He Himself has redeemed you – through the blood of His Holy Son’? Why do you choose: ‘separation’, when: ‘sweet salvation’ –is but a: ‘moment away’?*

*Who is the wiser man: “He who: ‘wholeheartedly seeks sinful desires’, and thus, through his actions –enters into an: ‘active relationship with the father of sin’; or he who: ‘repents of his sins –before Almighty God’, and thus: ‘willingly kneels before the Lamb’ –Who: ‘saves the lost’, ‘cleanses our iniquities’, ‘redeems the broken hearted’, and can: ‘grant eternal life –as well’?”*

*Oh foolish man, seek not the: “pleasures” –of this world; “pleasures” –that will: ‘keep you separated from God’, ‘lead you straight to hell’, and will: ‘soon, pass away’. But seek ye first the: ‘kingdom of heaven –and all its righteousness’; so that: ‘through the Lamb’s atoning blood’ –you can be: ‘cleansed of all your unrighteous deeds’ –and: ‘enter into a relationship with God Himself’; where: ‘forgiveness reigns’, and: ‘everlasting life’ – endureth, forevermore!*

## **Everything Belongs to Almighty God**

*(As we understand fully, that: ‘everything belongs to Almighty God’, and: ‘those who seek His wisdom are blessed’. Thus, it has been written’):*

*Fully understand –children of God, and you are who now reading these words: ‘Everything in the heavens, and in the earth,*

*and under the earth* – belongs to our: **‘Almighty and Holy King, His Father, and the Spirit of Truth’** – Who unite Together to form the: **‘Holy Trinity’**; Who has divinely existed from eternity past, without a beginning; and will continue on, forevermore; naturally without an end!

And even though God has agreed to allow this: *‘battle over the souls of men’* – to be run by the: *‘rules of spiritual warfare’*, He is still: **‘sovereign and in control’** – because, God is the: **‘Creator of all things spoken into existence’**, and thus, the: **‘Divine Owner’** of: **‘everything that was, that is, and that is to come’**! And the sooner you: **‘realize this’** – and put God in the: **‘proper perspective’** – as the: **‘most important thing in your life’**, the sooner you will be able to enjoy an: **‘intimate, ongoing, relationship with the King of kings’** – as you seek to please the Lord in all you do.

**Blessed are they who seek: ‘wisdom and understanding from God’, for they wisely seek: ‘knowledge’ – from the: ‘Divine Source’, Who Alone: ‘called forth the heavens and the earth’.**

**But cursed are those who seek: ‘no knowledge from God’ – but foolishly: ‘rely on the flesh’. For unless they begin to seek after the: ‘Lamb – Who can forgive their sins’, they will be: ‘spiritually mislead their entire lives’, until their last day has come forth; and then they will be: ‘required to dwell with the damned, forevermore’!**

## **God Uses the Ordinary, So He Will Be Exalted**

**Again, may God Alone be: ‘continually glorified’ – for taking the: ‘ordinary things’ – that man would throw away, and using them to: ‘confound the wisdom of the wise’. For God in His**

*sovereignty uses these: 'ordinary people' –so that: 'He, Alone, will be exalted on high'!*

*And rightfully so; for it is God Who: 'called forth the heavens and the earth', and it is God Who: 'designed man'; as well as: 'every living creature that dwells on the face of the earth', 'swims in the depths of the oceans', or: 'flies free –in the skies above'!*

*For what is man –if not a: 'creation of God Himself'? But not just any creation, for man was formed to become: 'companions to God', thus, His: 'eternal bride'; the: 'chosen of all creation' –who Christ willingly died for!*

*So blessed is he or she –who: 'understands this', and accepts the: 'blood atonement' –given through the Holy Lamb of God; but cursed are they who: 'exalt their selves above God'. For they who: 'consider the Lamb unworthy' –to be: 'Lord and King of their lives', are the most: 'foolish –of men and women'; for they have: 'believed the lie –perpetrated by the evil-one', and thus, after they: 'die in their sin', they will: 'forevermore, reap a harvest of destruction'; where: 'the flame is never quenched', 'the worm never dies', and: 'punishment for sin –endures for all eternity to come'!*

*So all of you who now: 'hear my voice on this side of eternity'; please: 'turn from your wicked ways and embrace the Eternal Lamb of God'! Remove from your lives: 'any obstruction' –that will hinder an: 'intimate relationship with the King of all kings', for in: 'Him Alone, does rest abound'; and in: 'Him Alone, is forgiveness found'.*

*For none come to the Father –unless it's through His: 'Holy Son'. For God in His compassion: 'gave His Only Begotten Son', so that: 'whosoever believes in Jesus' –with a: 'heart of repentance', and comes before the Lamb and: 'asks to be forgiven'; shall be forgiven of: 'all iniquities and sin'. And thus: 'forevermore' –be allowed to dwell with God in the: 're-created earth' –where: 'sin has no hold', 'pain and death –do not exist',*

*and: 'happiness' –coupled with a: 'never-ending joy' –through a: 'oneness with our Almighty and Holy, Creator and King' –is all that remains!*

*So come all you –who: 'rejoice over the forgiveness of your sins through the Atoning Lamb', and thus: 'wisely seek to be united with Christ'; for eternity for any of us can: 'come quickly', and thus, be nothing more than: 'a single moment away'!*

*--So come, while: 'time itself still allows redemption' – through the: 'Holy Lamb of God'; and thus: 'come quickly', for the time is: 'now'!--*



## The Spiritual Battle



### Allowing Anxiety To: Keep Me From God's Work

*(As I talked about: 'my ineffectiveness for the kingdom of God –by allowing the anxieties of life to grab hold of me and foolishly, keep me from doing the work God has placed before me'):*

*But I am being ineffective by: 'letting the anxieties of life keep me from doing the work of my King'. Understand completely: "I was given instructions by the Lord –and I did not carrying them out in the: 'preferred timeline'. Sure this epistle was eventually finished, but what if it had been finished according to the most effective timetable set by the Father, not the one Steve chose?" What if my obedience was complete –with no hesitation on my part, would not the earthly kingdom of God grow at a more dramatic rate? Of course it would, because: 'without the obedience of the saints, the earthly kingdom of God stands still'. Without us following the path set before us by the Father –we hinder the work of the Holy Spirit by: 'not praying, not being faithful in executing our duties, refusing to fellowship with others, and foolishly not spreading the gospel of Jesus Christ to all who have ears'. –And because we strive so hard to keep all we've collected here on earth, 'we lose many eternal treasures' –for the sake of a few earthly trinkets, which will soon: 'fade away'.*

*I like Paul wonder: "Why is it God that what I want to do, what I know is the right thing to do, what I know You my God have called me to do; 'I sometimes don't do'? And why Lord, what I know is not of You, what I struggle not to do; 'this, I sometimes do'?"*

*Oh, how I long to be delivered from this body of sin; how I long to be before my King forevermore –for this earth is not my home, ‘for I have been called by the Holy Lamb of God, and I now belong to the Redeeming King’!*

*But here I must: ‘continue’ –until my race is over, and here I must: ‘patiently remain’ –until my God calls me home.*

---

## **The Enemy’s Ammunition**

*(After the Spirit of God –for a short time, ‘enabled me to see in the spiritual realm’; and after: ‘watching demons record the words that come forth from our mouths’, it was thus, written):*

*“Just then I realized how: ‘anything negative’ –that comes from our mouths is used against us; for these: ‘negative thoughts’ –as they are verbally brought forth, give lucifer and his demons a platform to attack us from.” It gives them authority to go before God and use this: ‘negative information against us’ –so that we may be tested in: ‘that’ –which we believe we are already defeated in. “For our verbal words do have the power of life and death, our verbal words –as they are brought forth, give the demons ammunition to use against us, for out of man’s mouth comes the desires of his heart.” That’s why we should be very careful about what we let come out of our mouths –for it is written:*

*“**The tongue has the power of life and death, and those who love it will eat its fruit.**”*

*Proverbs 18:21 (NIV)*

*And as our Lord speaks, it is also written:*

*“**Don’t you see that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and then out of the body? But the things that come out***



*of the mouth come from the heart, and these make a man 'unclean.' For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false testimony, slander. These are what make a man 'unclean'; but eating with unwashed hands does not make him 'unclean.' ”*

*Matthew 15:17-20 (NIV)*

*So out of the mouth come the: 'desires of the heart' –whether: 'good or evil', so what comes out of our mouths –as believers, confirms and tells the demons our: 'beliefs and fears'. What comes out of our mouths can destroy or build up others or ourselves... 'for a test from God can come to its conclusion –by the testimony that comes from our mouths'. When we stop saying: **“We are defeated”** –then we are: **'mentally victorious'** –**in that area; which previously: 'we claimed no victory'**. 'For we can do all things through Christ, Whose Spirit gives us the strength and perseverance to continue' –as we: 'daily arm ourselves for battle and walk in an intimate relationship with God, Himself'!*

*And thus, always remember: **“Out of the mouth, comes the desires of the heart.”** So let your desires be: 'to do the kingdom work of our Lord', which is: **'completely loving God –while spreading the gospel of Jesus Christ with love and forgiveness towards one another, just as the Lord forgave you'**. For by keeping God's kingdom work foremost on our minds –with love planted firmly in our hearts, most of the words that come from our mouths will be words of: 'encouragement and love'; words that are used to: 'build up –and not tear down', for in this our Father is well pleased.*

*--Let glory be: **'continuously given to the Holy Spirit'** –for the: **'gentle words that turn away wrath'**.--*

---

## A Story Of: “Unconditional Love” -As We Prepare for the Battle

*(Concerning: ‘my struggle with sin and God’s unconditional love for us through Christ; even though many times we straddle the fence that separates the flesh from holiness’; thus, it is now written):*

*...God Himself has called me to live in such a way, that I must always: ‘hold tightly to Christ’ –and cast aside all fleshly desires. There can be no middle ground for me, ‘because to live partially for God and still remain in the world’ –causes battles that leave me in a: ‘state of indecision and a state of mind that is not protected by faith’ –but open for the arrows of the evil one to cause damage.*

*Yesterday I did not serve my King, but praise God Almighty, ‘for today I walk in obedience’ –and do the work of my Father, Who dwells in heaven.*

*Why You: ‘unconditionally, love me Lord’, my corrupt flesh will never fully understand; for foolish is the man or woman – who seek to: ‘please their flesh’, but blessed are those who seek to: ‘please the Lord our God in all they do’.*

*I’ll continually: ‘praise the Lamb Who took away my sins’, for without His blood: ‘I’m lost in a sea of iniquities’, a sea that would one day overwhelm me and cause me to: ‘drown with eternal destruction –in the everlasting lake of fire’. But praise God Almighty, for this sea has no hold over me now, ‘for my waters met with the waters that flow from Christ’, and through Him my sea became: ‘clean and pure water; cleansed through the blood of the Lamb’. A water full of: ‘forgiveness and unable to retain sin’, and thus: “Through Christ, ‘I am holy and forgiven for all my sins’ –because in this the Father is well pleased; for through His Son: ‘I am in covenant with my God’.”*

*There are no powers here on earth that are able to: ‘separate me from the love I have in Christ’, for this love is: ‘unconditional’ –and brought forth through the: ‘holy blood of the Lamb’. This love knows no: ‘boundaries’, but remains: ‘stable’ –through the good times and the bad. There can never be a: ‘decree of divorce’ given to a forgiven child of God, for God will never: ‘forsake His bride’ –who were: ‘chosen through His Son and sanctified by His blood’.*

*Even though we seek to please the flesh, ‘God’s Holy Spirit still remains with us; He chooses to love us though all trials’ – even when we give into temptation and: ‘openly rebel against our Holy God’; Who called us forth from the dust of the earth and magnificently formed us in our mother’s womb!*

*Forgive me Lord when I seek to: ‘please the flesh’, for foolish is Steve when he: ‘takes his focus off the God who gave him life’! Foolish am I, when I seek to: ‘please my selfish desires –and refuse to walk by faith’. But patient are You, O Lord, for You knew even though: ‘yesterday I walked in rebellion’, today I have come home to: ‘serve my Father Who –through His Spirit, gives me strength’.*

*Why do I give into temptation O Lord, ‘when its path leads to destruction’?*

*Why do I listen to my flesh and the evil that surrounds me, rather than: ‘listening to Your Holy Spirit and reaping a harvest that pleases my King’?*

*Why O Lord, ‘must I remain in this body corrupted by sin’? And why do I choose: ‘not to serve my God in all I do’?*

*Why must I still: ‘struggle with this sin, inside me’?*

*Blessed be the name of the Lord, ‘for soon my battle will be over’! Very soon my time to fight the good fight will: ‘come to an end, and I’ll receive treasures for the times I pushed this world behind me’ –as I took up my cross and followed Jesus!*

*So take up your cross, Bride of Christ Jesus, 'take up your cross and follow Jesus our Lord'. Forsake this world and all it has to offer, 'for we are aliens sent by God' –to tell others of the: 'love that can be found in Christ'!*

*Again I say, "Forgive me O Lord; for foolish and weak is Steve, 'when he seeks to please his flesh', but blessed and strong am I, 'when I seek to please my God'!"*

*Give me strength Father, so that I may laugh at the: 'temptations brought forth through the flesh' –and at the: 'demons sent to flood my mind with thoughts that grieve the Spirit of God'. Let these temptations be cast aside, 'as I lean on the strength of the Holy Spirit' –Who dwells within me and all God's saints!*

*"Prepare for the battle," says the Spirit of God, "fill your minds with My Holy Word, and let your choices be ones that will: 'lift up and not destroy'. Listen to music that: 'praises your King', and watch programs that: 'glorify Christ' –not the devil.*

*"Seek Me first above all else, for this reason I have been sent to you: 'so that you might be filled with My joy –as you stand firm and use My power to spread the gospel unto all nations'.*

*"Let Me live through you, children of God, 'for I am God, sent by God to strengthen His children'. Within Me are the powers of the universe, 'for I retain all power and authority, as do the Father and His Son'; for We are One God!*

*"Seek first the kingdom of heaven and all it's righteousness, and as your prayers and faith line up with what the Father has decreed to come forth through you; 'My strength will be shown through you' –as I work miraculously to: 'glorify the Lamb Who is Christ, through great signs and wonders', in these, the final moments of time."*

*--As I continue to look at all that is written through me, 'I must give all the glory to my King and His Holy Spirit'! For on my own I am nothing, 'but through Christ I am made whole, a*

warrior prepared for battle’ –cleansed by the: ‘blood of the Holy Lamb of God’, and strengthened by the: ‘Spirit of Truth’!--

---

## Being Clothed for This Spiritual War

*(Concerning the fact that: ‘I easily get overwhelmed with anger, if I fail to arm myself for the battle –by putting God first early in the morning’. And after reflecting over these many times of: ‘foolish anger’, it was thus, written):*

*As I look at the: ‘times when I get angry’, for the most part they are coupled with the fact that: ‘I didn’t do God’s work first that day’, or if I did, ‘I didn’t work the full time I needed to’. Like I said earlier in this letter, when I do what God has told me to do first, my employer notices the difference in my attitude; but when I fail to do God’s work first: ‘my armor is not on properly’, and thus, ‘I am not ready for the battle’; which allows: ‘anger to easily overwhelm me’!*

*Now I realize: ‘God wanting us to spend time with Him in the morning’ –is not only because: ‘He wants to be first in our lives’, it’s for: ‘our benefit as well’. Without us spending time: ‘reading God’s Word’, and time in: ‘prayer and worship each and every morning’, the child of God goes out the front door: ‘spiritually naked’ –without: ‘his or her spiritual armor firmly attached’. And without our minds being: ‘protected by this armor’, we are destined to fail. lucifer understands this, and tries to: ‘make our lives so busy’ –that we have: ‘no time for God Himself’, thus: ‘we are not prepared for the battle’; which gives lucifer an: ‘extreme advantage’. But to overcome this: “We must make a: ‘conscious decision each and every day’ –to: ‘put God first above all else’, and when we do, we will be: ‘blessed’ –with the: ‘peace that passes all understanding’.”*

*I like living with this: ‘peace in my life’, and the people who are around me, ‘also like it when I am filled with God’s peace’ –as well!*

*This: ‘peace that passes all understanding’ –will tear down what the enemy is trying to build, as we: ‘worship and praise God in all circumstances’.*

*When we are: ‘clothed for battle’ –the enemy runs, for they know: ‘their efforts will be in vain’; but when we fail to: ‘put on the full armor of God’ –the enemy rejoices, for they know: ‘we are open to defeat’.*

*When we: ‘walk in fear’ –because: ‘we trust in our own understanding and not in the Spirit of God’, the enemy is joyful; for: ‘our fears’ –keep us from being: ‘effective workers’ –in God’s kingdom here on the earth.*

*And when we seek first: ‘earthly treasures’ –rather than seeking: ‘eternal treasures’, we walk without wisdom; for foolish is the man who thinks: ‘only of the here and now’ and forsakes thinking about: ‘the eternity to come’.*

*Does not God see all? And is He not aware of our sufferings? Of course He is, and when we: ‘suffer for His eternal kingdom’ –our suffering is not in vain, for we will be: ‘fully rewarded at the judgment seat of Christ’.*

*O Lord, again I must ask You to forgive me, for Steve is but: ‘foolish flesh and bones’. Again I ask, “Why do You put up with me O Lord? For in my heart I am: ‘wicked and full of sin’, but through Your Son’s blood I am: ‘cleansed and made whole’.”*

*Why You chose me O Lord, ‘will I ever fully understand’? For the ways of God are not the ways of men. God chooses whom He chooses, for He is: ‘all knowing and sees into the heart’, and thus, ‘God chooses wisely’.*

*May God be continually praised for choosing: ‘ordinary men and women’ –to do: ‘extraordinary things through’. For God is all powerful, ‘and in our weakness He is glorified’ –as we trust in Him and His strength shines through!*

*Be strong children of God, ‘not in your own strength’, but use the: ‘Holy Spirit’s strength that dwells within you’ –to defeat all foes. For the: ‘Creator of all that is seen and unseen’ –dwells within His children, ‘and greater is He that lives within us’ –than that: ‘evil-serpent’ who was cast out of heaven and rejoices in tormenting God’s forgiven saints; ‘for his time is indeed, short’!*

## **Overcoming Foolish Anger -For the Battle Will Soon Be Over**

*(A day or so later –as I continued to reflect over my foolish anger, I realized: “The enemy truly has ‘no lasting victory’ –over the children of God”. And thus, it was written):*

*Again, how foolish I am O Lord, ‘when I fail to lean on the strength You have given me through Your Holy Spirit’.*

*Within me lies the power to: ‘control my anger’; all I have to do is: ‘access this power by walking by faith’ –as I lean not on my own understanding, but wisely, ‘trust in the Lord my God’.*

*I pray Your Holy Spirit covers me with the: ‘peace that passes all understanding’ –at all times, as I: ‘continually and joyfully, trust in You Alone’.*

*Will this: ‘corrupt sinful body of mine’ –last through eternity? Or will I be clothed with a: ‘glorified body free from sin’?*

*What harm can the enemy truly cause –since I have been: ‘washed through the holy blood of the Lamb’? Can he: ‘steal my*

*eternal treasures’ or ‘destroy my glorified body’? What power does he really have over my: ‘treasures to come’? lucifer is without power, ‘for he is a defeated foe’.*

*Therefore rejoice, all of you who have: ‘washed your robes in the blood of the Lamb’, for soon this: ‘sinful world –will be cleansed by fire’, and thus, ‘a perfect, sin free world will be created’ –for all who trusted in the Lamb Who forgives sin.*

*Every gift we get will be: ‘fresh and new and perfect’ –since our eternal possessions will never get: ‘old or dirty’. Our eternal gifts will never: ‘rust or be lost’, and the: ‘Holy Lamb of God – will continually be praised’.*

*Therefore rejoice, and store up for yourselves: ‘eternal treasure that will always bring joy to your heart and please our Father’ –Who dwells in heaven!*

*--Therefore rejoice, Bride of Christ Jesus, ‘for the time is now’!--*

## **Fully Arming Ourselves, For We Are Special to the Lord**

*Children of God, each day we must: ‘put on the full armor of God’ –by: ‘waking up early before our natural routine begins’; and in obedience, we must arm ourselves by: ‘reading God’s Word and worshipping the Triune God we serve in spirit’; as well as: ‘praying for all our needs’. And when we pray, let the first words that come forth from our mouths, ‘be words that exalt the Lord God Almighty’.*

*Do not selfishly come to the Lord in prayer and say: ‘I need this or I need that’; without first: ‘**loving the Lord**’ –and telling Him: ‘**what a Great and Sovereign, Almighty God He truly is!**’*

*For this: “**reason**” –we were created: “**To love the Lord with all our heart, soul, mind, strength and spirit; and to continually***



***glorify His holy name through continuous praise, prayer, worship and obedience!”***

*The Lord understands that: ‘many times we can’t focus all our attention on Him’, but let the: ‘first fruits of each and every new day –be a time of 100% focus towards the Lord God we serve’. Love Him first, for before the stars were formed or a single angel was created; ‘the Lord God Himself, first thought of man’. Oh how God longed for a: ‘**special relationship**’, a relationship that would last forevermore with a: ‘**special creation**’ –chosen for the sole purpose of: ‘**being a companion to God Himself**’.*

*The angels of God were never meant to be: ‘God’s companions’; they were created as: ‘servants to the Lord’. But man, praise God Almighty, man was created to be: ‘grafted into the family of God’. Man was created, ‘not as servants’, but as: ‘**sons and daughters to the Lord God Most High**’ –who, out of love: ‘serve their Holy King’!*

***Praise God Almighty, for in His sovereignty: ‘He chose man to become His bride’; but as the Father: ‘foresaw all’, the Son of Man: ‘chose to have most things come to Him through time itself’. For before God created man, God knew man would fall into sin; thus: ‘the Second Person of the Holy Trinity was being prepared to become the Holy Lamb of God’. And in preparation: ‘He chose not to know all things concerning the ways of man’, but chose to: ‘experience life as we do’.***

***‘Victorious is the Lamb of God’ –Who was slain for the: ‘iniquities of man’; and thus: ‘blessed are those who seek forgiveness through His atoning blood’.***

***Without the: ‘Lamb of God being sacrificed’, where would we be children of God? We would be: ‘lost in our sin’, unable to bridge the: ‘gap’ –between man and God; ‘which was brought forth through our disobedience to the Creator’. But praise God Almighty, ‘for the Redeemer was sent in the Father’s appointed time’.***

***Worship the Lamb of God, for He is worthy! For God Almighty; the Second Person of the Holy Trinity, ‘came to earth and became man’; but no ordinary Man was He, for He was and still is, the: ‘Great God-Man Christ’! The Only One worthy to become a: ‘Holy Sacrifice’ –that the Father would accept as: ‘payment in full’ –for all who seek to be: ‘forgiven, and repent of their sins’!***

***--So repent, all of you who hear my voice, ‘for now is the time of your salvation’!--***

*Again, as I read what is written through me, ‘I’m amazed’, because these words in themselves –prove that: ‘I’m continually guided by God’s Holy Spirit’. I ask you, children of God, “Do these words sound like words that could come forth in the natural through a body man or mechanic?” Because that’s who I am in the natural; but praise God Almighty, ‘for through His Spirit, I’m a new creation in Christ, one who is chosen to reveal end-time mysteries –to the glory of God, Alone’!*

---

## **A Story of God’s Unconditional Love**

***(In a chapter about: ‘accountability –in finishing the work God has placed before me’; is written a story about: ‘how I got angry’ –because of: ‘having to constantly give my son rides to and from work, and to run errands –as well; because of his broken vehicle’ –which I believe was a: ‘punishment from God –due to him living in sin’. Thus, ‘as I foolishly got angry at God –because of this situation, and then wisely repented –to restore intimacy between God and myself’; this story has been written as an: ‘example of God’s never ending love –for those who trust in Christ’. Thus, it is written):***

So as the Lord pointed out: **“Last week was the first week in almost: ‘three months’; that I gave the Lord a full: ‘twenty hours worth of work’ –on the Bride.”**

But last week wasn’t without struggles and loss. And because of the time I spent: ‘working on this book’, and the time I spent: ‘taking Stephen –my son, to work, taking him shopping, and working on his truck –as well’; I wasn’t able to put a full week in for my employer, and thus, I didn’t make much money. But, ‘giving up money and time for the kingdom of God’ –should always be considered a: **‘blessing’**. But if we: ‘give money and time –without love’, the: **‘blessing gets lost in turmoil’!** And that’s exactly what happened to me last night –as I picked up my son from work.

As I picked up Stephen I noticed my car’s front left axle was making a lot of noise; now it began making noise about a month ago, but I prayed and the noise stopped. But in the last few days, and more noticeably last night, it started again and the noise is definitely a sign, that: ‘the axle will soon need to be replaced’. And as I thought about this; ‘I began to let this axle steal my joy’, and thus: ‘I said things to my son that hurt him and caused a wall of separation to sever the joy in our relationship’. My son living in sin –with his girlfriend, will only bring forth: ‘discipline from God’; and because he has no car to drive; ‘I feel his disobedience causes me unnecessary hardship, as well’.

Before I dropped off my son I apologized, but even after I dropped him off, **‘my soul still burned with anger’**, and this: **‘anger’** –began to: **‘focus towards God’**. Thus, I foolishly: ‘yelled at God and said things that were –not at all, wise’. I questioned His authority and told Him: ‘He was wrong for not bringing forth great wealth’; which would keep me from: ‘worrying about physical items’. **“If I had money”** –I yelled, **“I could buy everyone new cars and I could devote all my time to You! But no, you like to watch me suffer. It pleases You when You can point your finger at lucifer –because I continue to walk by faith. Well I’m tired of walking by faith, either you give me the money You promised me or stop asking me to do Your work! I’m getting tired of this, and this is taking way too long!”**

*I yelled and screamed the whole way home; which was about a twenty-five minute drive. I said horrible things to God –that: ‘should have brought me immediate death’, but again, ‘my Holy God –still chooses to give me life’.*

*Last night while I was mad –I clearly heard the Lord say: “Tomorrow you will weep and ask for forgiveness, and I’ll forgive you, for...I love you”.*

*Why, O Lord, do You choose to love me when I: ‘fail so miserably’? When I curse You, O Lord, ‘do I not deserve death’? When I get mad at my God –am I not like a: “heathen” –who never considers the things of God; someone who: “mocks Christianity, and slurs the holy name of my Savior”?*

*But, O Lord, ‘great is the forgiveness’ –we have in Christ!*

*Great is His forgiveness, and sweet is His touch –for the Lamb of God washes me as white as: ‘freshly, fallen, snow’; and when He wraps His loving arms around me, ‘all my troubles melt away’ –in the sea of: ‘tranquility and forgetfulness’.*

*For You Alone, O Lord, can: ‘heal the broken hearted’, and You Alone, O Lord, can: ‘save a sinner’s soul’!*

## **A Story of Self Indulgence –As Forgiveness Reigns**

*(After: ‘ignoring the work God has placed before me –by foolishly seeking to please my flesh for five days in a row’; it was thus, written):*

*Oh, what a foolish man am I, when I: ‘waste my time by feeding my selfish flesh; rather than being obedient to my Holy and Righteous, King’!*

*Will these moments of: 'self-indulgence' –last throughout eternity? Will they: 'store up for me great treasures in heaven, or please my King, forevermore'?*

*Oh foolish man, how you sought to: 'please your flesh', and thus, you fell into the: 'serpent's snare' –and forsook the One Who: 'knit you together in your mother's womb'.*

*How pleased lucifer was –as you: 'wasted your time' –by working on that laptop that was: 'allowed as a test'; a test that: 'you, most assuredly, failed'.*

*Oh foolish man, will this time that you've: 'wasted' –be something that you'll ever regain? And is it not true that: 'your mortal years are but a mist that appears for a while, and then soon vanishes'? And if so, is it not wise to use the: 'gift of life' – God has graciously given you, to: 'serve the Almighty Giver' –of this gift?*

*Oh foolish man, once again you have: 'taken this precious time –God has gifted you with, and sought after things of the flesh'! But fear not, 'for the Lamb was slain to blot out all of your transgressions'; and after rising on the third day, He was: 'fully victorious' –over the forces of evil and the destruction caused by sin and death! And now, through Him, 'all is forgiven and all is well'!*

*Now –when the Father looks at your life, 'He sees no sin', for He looks at you through the: 'crimson lens of the Lamb' – which blots out all of your transgressions, and removes all of your iniquities! Through this lens; which was created by the blood of Christ, no sin will be held eternally against you, because: 'hell can't hold that' –which the Lamb has purchased for God! Hell has no authority over those who are called by Christ, and besides that, 'your King holds the keys to death and Hades, and your King has used these keys to set you free'!*

*Oh foolish man, what are you, now, going to do? Are you going to remain a: 'foolish man' –a: 'Christian who is content to be forgiven for his or her sins', but: 'seeks not to be a worker in God's earthly kingdom', or are you going to begin to: 'put God first in your life' –as you did before?*

*Yesterday I was a: 'foolish man', but behold, a new day has come forth, and today: 'I'm a worker in my Lord's earthly kingdom'; for I have come home and my God has: 'graciously forgiven me with open arms'! And He has generously allowed me to continue on this treasured path –which will one day accomplish what is needed, 'so that I am allowed to sit near my King in the eternity to come'!*

*Again, how I look forward to sitting next to my King –as I love on Him forevermore! But, 'loving and worshipping our King' –begins in the: 'here and now'; as we: 'walk in obedience to the calling of His Holy Spirit'!*

*'Never give up and never surrender' –children of God, for: 'victory is ours through the shed blood of the Lamb'. And if we will allow Him too, the Holy Spirit will use us to: 'bring the message of hope to a multitude –who are lost in their sins'; so that, they also, 'may be forgiven and have victory' –through the: 'holy blood of the Redemptive Lamb of God'!*

*All you who: 'read these words and hear my voice, and see the position God has placed me in'; listen to wisdom and bow before the Holy Lamb –Who is Jesus Christ. For many have come claiming: 'theirs is the way to enlightenment and happiness', but the only path that will lead to: 'true happiness and the One and Only True God', is: 'Christ our Lord'! For His death –two thousand years ago, 'still remains fresh today', and the blood He shed –still flows for you!*

*So come, all you who are "heavy-laden" and drink from the living waters that flow from Christ. Come, while the flood gates are open; for soon after the rapture: 'God will close the gates for all who previously heard the Lord knock on their heart's door, but foolishly and firmly –chose to reject the Lamb'. God will place in them a: 'powerful delusion' –and they'll believe the lie perpetrated by the beast. But for now; to the glory of God Alone, 'there is still some time'; so come and be forgiven, 'while the Lamb can be found'!*

*I feel much better, children of God; after being: ‘renewed by the Holy Spirit’ –as I allowed Him to work through me to: ‘speak to us all’!*

*What “joy I feel” when I’m: ‘obedient to the will of God and do the work of my Holy King’; but what “regrets I have” when I: ‘foolishly feed the flesh and ignore the God Who gave me life’!*

*Blessed is he whose: ‘thoughts are consumed with pleasing the Lord his God’, but foolish is he who: ‘seeks the flesh, and never seeks an intimate relationship with the Lord Who created it all’!*

*For man’s earthly life will one day, ‘soon fade away’; and only those who: ‘willfully bowed before the Holy Lamb and asked to be forgiven with a repentant heart, will come to taste true forgiveness’, and thus: ‘live with our Holy God in the new heaven and in the new earth, forevermore’!*

*There is: ‘eternal joy’ –for those who have been forgiven through the Holy One of Israel; but for those who choose: ‘not to be forgiven by the blood of the Lamb’, there only awaits: ‘punishment, and eternal separation’ –from a saddened, Holy God; Who, by His very nature, ‘must give punishment to those who seek not to be forgiven by the sacrifice He Alone made’ –as the: ‘Redemptive Lamb of God’!*

*For God so loved the world that: ‘He Himself came to earth’ –as the: ‘Only Begotten Son’, so that: ‘through His sacrifice on the Cross of Calvary’, His created children could be: ‘forgiven of all their iniquities’, and thus, forevermore: ‘live with their Holy God and King –in the eternity to come’!*

*Again I say, “Come, all you who are: ‘heavy-laden’ –and drink from the living waters that flow from Christ; for the Lord will surely give you rest!”*

---

## **About: “Obedience, the Peace of God” –And: “These Earthly Trials”**

*But always remember –children of God, one thing I’ve learned is:*

*“After being obedient, our Heavenly Father is well pleased, and thus: ‘gives us a peace that passes all understanding’. And no matter what I’m going through; ‘after being obedient and doing the work my King has placed before me –as I trust in God, Alone’: **‘I am given this peace’**. And although things may not go as I planned or anticipated, **‘it is well with my soul’**; for this peace causes me to: ‘focus not on this corrupt world’, but my focus wisely remains on: **‘Christ, and His soon to come: kingdom’**.”*

*And always remember...: “One day soon we know we will be: ‘delivered’ –from these: ‘corrupt bodies’ into: ‘glorified ones’ –because of the blood of Jesus Christ; where eventually: ‘every sorrow will fade away; and joy and happiness –will be all that remains, forevermore’!”*

*--Thus, to the glory of God, Alone: “One day soon our: ‘earthly trials will come to an end’, and be but a: ‘dim memory’; a: ‘memory –that brings no grief’, and a: ‘memory –that causes no pain’!”--*

*But for now: ‘we must fight the good fight’! We must daily, ‘clothe ourselves with the armor of God’ –through an: **‘obedient lifestyle’**; which always: ‘puts God first in our thoughts, in our actions, and in our lives’.*

*Never forsake: ‘spending time with your King’, when you first rise out of bed; never forsake: ‘prayer, reading His Word and worship’. And always submit to the: **‘authority of the Holy Spirit’** –as: ‘pride and selfish ambitions are pushed aside, to allow the Father’s will for your life to reign with the glory it deserves’!*

*For what good is your: ‘earthly life’ –if it is not used to serve God?*



*What good is your: ‘existence’ –if it does not glorify the One who called you forth from the dust of the earth?*

*Will these: ‘earthly treasures’ –last, forevermore? And will they be: ‘talked about through eternity –as if they had meaning’?*

*Do the: ‘earthly possessions we lust after’ –bring glory to our Heavenly Father? And does: ‘pleasing the selfish desires of our flesh’ –bring joy to His Son?*

*Will: ‘anything here on earth’ –be able to withstand the: ‘intense fire’; which the Lord our God will use to: ‘cleanse the earth of all unrighteousness and impurities’? Will your: ‘house, your vehicle, your toys or your technology’ –be spared, or will they all burn?*

*So what is important? “Only that which lasts: ‘forevermore’; which is the: ‘forgiveness we have in Christ’, and our: ‘obedient and righteous acts’ –that we do in the name of our: ‘Holy and Redeeming, King’.”*

*When we: ‘generously give’ –in the name of Jesus to: ‘supply the needs of others and bring hope to a dying world’; this will surely last! When we: ‘clothe the poor, feed the hungry, comfort those who mourn, and give shelter to those in need’; these things will be remembered, forevermore.*

*Furthermore, when we: ‘with love, help to restore our brothers and sisters in Christ –who are deep into sin’; these things will be remembered, as well. And thus, when we do: ‘acts of kindness and compassion’ –in the: ‘name of Jesus’, accompanied with the: ‘message of hope that redeems a fallen world’; these things will be remembered and talked about, forevermore; because: ‘these things have meaning, and are more precious than any earthly possession can ever be’!*

*Is it wise to: ‘love any possession or person –more than you love the One Who created you’? For wisdom states to: ‘love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind, strength and*

*spirit’! And thus: “Love the Lord your God with every action, and love the Lord your God with every deed!”*

*Let every word that comes out of your mouth: ‘glorify your King –and uplift those around you’; for this will surely please our Heavenly Father, and lead many to the foot of the cross!*

*Remember, we are all but: ‘one man, women, or child’ –in the sea of many, but when we, in obedience: ‘submit completely to the will of our Heavenly Father and allow the Holy Spirit to work through us’; we then become an: ‘army of one’, a person who God can use to: ‘calm the waves of life and work powerfully through’, and through whom the: ‘message of hope can be preached to redeem a fallen and frustrated world’!*

---

## **Battling in the Flesh**

*(Words about me: ‘focusing on this task –that is taking so long; while I foolishly allow my mind to focus through the flesh’; thus it is written):*

*But in my flesh I’m still tired of this: ‘taking so long’! I’m tired of: ‘living in this filthy apartment’, and I’m tired of: ‘being continually mocked and ridiculed by my family and friends’!*

*So in my flesh: ‘I cannot remain’; for when I: ‘spiritually arm myself through an obedient lifestyle’, these things that attach themselves to me in the flesh, ‘simply fall off when I’m filled with the Holy Spirit’. When I seek my God: ‘early in the morning, and continually throughout the day’, the flesh and all its temptations are but: ‘useless weapons’ –to the enemy!*

*But when I: ‘fail to seek God early in the morning’, and ‘fail to continually seek Him throughout the day’, the desires of the flesh –and other temptations bought forth through the evil-one;*

*come at me with: 'great power to deceive and destroy'. For when my focus is: 'not on Christ', I battle these forces –not with the: 'armor of God', but I foolishly: 'battle these forces with the strength of Steve', and Steve alone will never be able to: 'resist the flesh and successfully battle the demonic dark forces' – without Christ!*

*So the battle rages on, and we as Christians need to be: 'spiritually armed with the weapons of warfare' –brought forth through an: 'obedient and holy, lifestyle that remains focused on Christ'. And so it is: 'as we continually seek the kingdom of heaven and keep our focus on Christ', we are thus, given: **"the power not to focus on this: 'sinful world' –and it's soon to fade: 'temporary, treasures'; but we are given: 'the power to stand firm' –and serve our Holy King"**!*

---

## **Seeking God's Strength**

*Wise are those individuals who: 'daily clothe themselves for the battle' –and continuously: 'rely on the strength of God'; but foolish are those who: 'fail to seek God first' –and thus: 'rely on their own strength'. For they who: 'rely on their own strength – lack wisdom', and without putting God first, they will never receive the: 'anointed power of the Holy Spirit, and the peace that passes all understanding'!*

---

## The Enemy Is Defeated, And: Victorious Is the Lamb

*(About me: ‘doubting God –as I listened to the lies of lucifer’; and then: ‘wisely, coming to my senses –and praising my Holy King’; it has thus, been written):*

*O Lord, how: ‘foolish are my thoughts’ and how: ‘wicked are my ways’ –when I: ‘doubt the Lord Who created it all’! And yet, ‘I open my mouth without wisdom and question the God Who gave me life’!*

*Oh foolish man, ‘why do you listen –as lucifer whispers lies into your ears’? Can lucifer: ‘stop that’ –which the Lord has already seen come to pass? And is there: ‘anything that is too difficult for the Lord’?*

*Foolish man listen, for lucifer has but a: ‘short time’, and thus: ‘he has turned his focus towards you’. And if you were not highly esteemed by the Lord Himself, would lucifer feel the need to: ‘deal with you personally’? Would he not just send another demon –if the work God has given you were only a: ‘small threat’ –to his dominion? Yet lucifer is: ‘continually coming before the throne of God’ –as he questions God concerning your obedience, and cleverly seeks permission to allow tests –that he hopes will destroy you; but God knows will only: ‘make you strong’!*

*Laugh oh foolish man, but not at yourself, ‘laugh at lucifer’ –for he is the one who is deceived; for he foolishly thinks he tempts God, when God Himself created lucifer and: ‘understands lucifer –better than lucifer understands himself’!*

*Oh fallen angel, why did you seek to: ‘rebel against the God who gave you life’? Did not God Himself; ‘place you above all other angels’? And were you not, ‘continually, allowed to be in the presence of God’s holy throne’? So why did you fall, oh lucifer, ‘when you were given so much’?*

*Foolish are you, who: ‘reigns over the dark world and seeks to destroy the children of God’, for your: ‘days are numbered’ and your: ‘destruction is secure’! And thus: “Do you lucifer, truly have any: ‘lasting authority’ –over those who have been:*

*‘cleansed through the Lamb’s atoning blood?’” Of course not! For, Christ Himself, holds the keys to: ‘death and Hades’; and He has: ‘victoriously, set His redeemed and forgiven children, free’!*

*Praise be to God Almighty, for He has: ‘conquered sin’ –and has been completely victorious through the: ‘Holy One of Israel’; Who became the: ‘Lamb called: Christ’! For God so loved His creation, that: ‘He Himself redeemed man in the Father’s appointed time’; and through the: ‘holy blood of the Lamb’, all who choose to come before God’s throne with a: ‘heart of repentance’, will be: ‘forgiven and cleansed –as though they never sinned’.*

*Praise be to the Lamb Who forgives sins, for He has: ‘opened a door’ that leads us: ‘out of the path of eternal destruction’ –into the presence of our Heavenly Father, Himself; a door that can never be: ‘closed or locked’ for those who have: ‘repented of their sins, and thus, washed their filthy deeds in Christ’s holy blood’.*

*Rejoice, therefore; all of you who: ‘willingly bow before the Holy Lamb of God’ –and call Christ: ‘King’; for your: ‘holy deeds –done in the name of Jesus’, will be: ‘remembered for all of eternity’; and because the Lamb has: ‘cleansed your iniquities’, your place in God’s: ‘eternal kingdom’ –is forevermore, secure!*

## **Being Mature in Christ**

*(Concerning: ‘me –or any child of God, seeking after the flesh’; and then words about us: ‘not allowing daily situations – to emotionally upset us’; thus, it has been written):*

*And if I truly believed that: 'seeking after this world and all that it has to offer –would satisfy my needs and solve all my problems', I wouldn't be here: **'doing the work of my Holy King'**.*

*No, I've matured enough in my walk with Christ –to fully understand: **"For a: 'forgiven, sanctified, bought with the holy blood of the Lamb –child of God', there is no: 'enduring happiness' –outside the: 'will of God for our lives'. Sin may bring forth pleasures to our flesh –for a: 'brief moment'; but: 'true happiness' –coupled with: 'holy and everlasting peace and joy to our souls'; only comes forth through us: 'seeking, wholeheartedly' –to forevermore, 'indulge ourselves into an intimate, ongoing, personal and truthful, obedient relationship with the Lamb Who saved our souls from the destruction to come'! For in this, we'll find: 'true, satisfying, happiness'; and in this we'll find: 'the meaning to life, itself'!"***

*And remember children of God: **"'These normal things –all of us must endure and go through, during our daily walks of life', only become: **'emotionally, and negatively charged situations'** –if we allow them to!" We have the power within us, to: **'rejoice, or to get upset'**, all we have to do is: 'without hesitation early in the morning' and: 'continually throughout the day, as much as our situations allow': **'spiritually arm ourselves in obedience –as each and every new day comes forth'**. And by doing this, we will get the: **'peace of God –that transcends all understanding'**; which will allow us to: **'supernaturally control our emotions –as we lean on power of the Holy Spirit to carry us through'**; it's that: **'simple'**!***

---

## The: “Weak Generation”, And: “Nourishment for Our Souls”

*(Concerning: ‘us being the weak generation –because of our technology’, and the fact that: ‘we must push forward –to please the Lord’; it has been written):*

*Even now –as I sit here in obedience: ‘my faith begins to grow’, for I know deep within my heart that: ‘I’m exactly where God wants me to be in this moment of time’, for the ‘peace of God’ has, once again, ‘enveloped me’; as I continue to: ‘push forward’ –so that I may: ‘please the One Whom I love’!*

*Everything I need to do –so that I: ‘maintain the peace of God and stay on course’ –has been written within these pages. But alas, instead of: ‘waking early, reading God’s Word, and keeping my focus on Jesus’; I find it easier to: ‘indulge my flesh’! What I mean –children of God, is: “I, too, am part of the: ‘weak generation’”; for I have succumb to the: ‘end-time trap’, and have foolishly allowed: ‘technology’ –to take my focus off my King; ‘for reading God’s Word takes discipline –but watching TV or playing on the computer is easy to do’!”*

*Oh flesh, why do you fight so hard against my: ‘heaven-bound soul’? Why do you seek to destroy the: ‘intimate fellowship’ –I have with my Holy King?*

*But am I not to blame –as well, for this: ‘lack of discipline’? For I have foolishly, many times: ‘failed to arm myself for battle’, and thus: ‘allowed the evil-one –to attack my thoughts and mind’!*

*Who, by failing to: ‘properly nourish their natural body’ –without the intervention of God Himself; has gained: ‘great strength’? And who, by failing to: ‘properly nourish their eternal soul’ –has gained the: ‘wisdom of God’?*

*Do the children of God live by: ‘physical bread alone’, or do we need the: ‘Eternal Word of God’ –to sustain, strengthen, and encourage us?*

*Can: ‘physical food’ –completely heal the: ‘down-cast and broken-hearted’, or does the: ‘Living Word of God’ –draw us closer to our King, and thus: ‘bring true nourishment’ –to our everlasting souls?*

*Let it be known that: ‘wise are the children of God’ –who seek to: ‘please the Lord, first, above all else’; but: ‘foolish are His children’ –who seek to: ‘please their flesh and ignore the Spirit of Truth’. For those who: ‘truly know our King and faithfully seek to please Him, first, above all else’ –will be given: ‘great treasures in the eternity to come’; but God’s forgiven children, who: ‘foolishly, seek to please their flesh and all its unholy desires’ –will be the ones who have: ‘escaped through the flames, without rewards’, and will: ‘weep’ –during the: ‘thousand-year reign of Christ’.*

*So come, all you who are: ‘forgiven’ –and serve the Lord while there is still time; for the: ‘harvest is plenty’, but the: ‘true warriors are, indeed, few’!*

## **The End-Time Trap**

*(Concerning the: ‘problems that continually plague us –in this high-tech society’; until: ‘all things are made, anew’; thus, it has been written):*

*“Think about it –children of God, ‘will problems ever, truly release us’ –while we: ‘dwell within this imperfect world –and remain shackled to this corruptible flesh’?” Of course not! Problems will differ –based on one’s: ‘each, individual lifestyle*



and choices', but while: **'sin is ever present'** –in a world where: **'unseen forces battle over the souls of mankind'** and: **'death and sickness have their reign'**; problems will surely not pass away – until the: 'final judgment comes to pass', and the: 'Holy Lamb of God subdues all sin in the eternal lake of fire', and then: 'sets up His eternal kingdom –on the recreated earth in complete victory'!

But we **'can'** –have the: **'peace of God'** –and a desire to: **'faithfully carry on'**, if we'll: **'continually seek to please the One Who formed us in our mother's womb'**.

Every day of our earthly existence –is without: 'eternal rewards', if we choose to: 'remain focused on fading earthly treasures –and feeding our selfish desires'. Even if the activities we engage in are not: 'detestable' –to those around us, if we choose to: 'waste the time God has gifted us with –to satisfy the flesh', we thus: 'suppress the Spirit of God' –by filling ourselves with: 'meaningless activities' –that will soon: 'pass away', without leading anyone to the: **'Lamb Who saves the lost'!**

In my case, I continually allow: **'technology to wrap itself tightly around me'** and fence me into a: **'cyber-world'** –without much physical contact to the: **'real-world'** outside my door; while I indulge in: 'physically building my own computers and continually updating their technologies'. And at the same time, besides: 'spending too much time in front of the television', I allow myself to get lost in: **'long sessions of cyber-shopping'** –or playing: **'computer games'**; in which my only focus during those extended game sessions is: 'to get to the next level or beat my most recent high score' –as I, foolishly: 'push aside' –the duty of: 'faithfully serving my Holy and Righteous King'!

And not just me alone; “Many in this: **'high-tech world, of ours'** –have forsaken: 'healthy activities' –in which; 'many are gathered together for recreation and other wholesome purposes', and have chosen to: **'isolate themselves'** –as they allow the: **'ever-expanding cyber-world'** –to become their new home.” And thus: “We see that **'obesity'** –due to inactivity, **'pornography'** –due to accessibility, and: **'living one's life without true friends'** –and other: **'nourishing relationships'**, outside of: **'virtual worlds'**”;

has: **‘rapidly –overtaken the souls of many’**, who live in today’s: **‘high-tech society’.**”

And is it getting better? No, as a matter of fact it’s getting worse! And with the: ‘ever-increasing communication and computer technologies’ –being developed daily; ‘satan –and his evil demonic forces’, have found a: **‘cyber-playground’** –in which: **‘sin can easily overtake righteousness’** –because of the: **‘lack of accountability’**; and: **‘wasting the child of God’s time –has become easy’**, since: “Many of us who: ‘proclaim Christ’, wholeheartedly, indulge in a lifestyle that includes: **‘scheduling time for computer activities’** –that do nothing to: ‘further the kingdom of God here on earth’, but simply: **‘waste the child of God’s time’!**”

And it doesn’t end there; satan uses this: ‘end-time technology and its ever-increasing virtual realities –to numb and confuse the thoughts of men’, by making: **‘pornography, lust, violence’** –and even: **‘virtual-murder’**; ‘fun and desirable’! And many times this: **‘cyber role playing’** –frees up guilt and stifles one’s conscience, and thus: ‘violently, breaks out of its electronic confines’ and overtakes the souls of men –as: ‘brutal crimes –rapidly increase in this world we live in’.

And as far as the: ‘United States’ –is concerned: **‘killing the unborn’**, **‘removing the holiness of God from our society’**, and: **‘passing legislation that fully embraces and upholds the desires of the evil-one’** –as we allow: **‘ungodliness to reign’**, has become the: ‘nation we choose to live in’, as many of God’s children: ‘passively sit by and allow evil to overtake a nation that was founded on the gospel of Jesus Christ’!

And why not, I mean: ‘pleasuring one’s self’ –without any regards for: ‘holiness, family values, or those who depend on you’, has become the: ‘thing to do in today’s world’; and it’s sad to say, but this is a: **‘life-style’** –that many of God’s children simply choose to dwell in. And we, many times, **‘do it blindly’** –without considering: **‘the reason we’re here’**; which is to: **‘continually worship our Triune God’** –in a: **‘never-ending servant-hood’** –to our: **‘Almighty, Holy, and Righteous King’!**

We are to: 'draw closer to Christ, daily' –as we allow ourselves to be: 'filled with the Holy Spirit' –through: **'prayer, worship, obedience, and praise'**. We must allow the Spirit of Truth to: 'change our hearts and minds' –so that we: 'live holy before God and this corrupt world'; and thus, 'become pleasing in the sight of our Heavenly Father', and therefore, 'shine' –as an example of: 'agape love, righteousness, compassion and truth' –to a dying world that desperately needs: 'forgiveness, mercy, and grace'. “And thus, wisely –by: **'wholeheartedly seeking after God and living holy before our King'**, we allow the: 'Majestic Holy Spirit' –to work through us and lead: **'others'** –to the foot of the: 'Old Rugged Cross'; where, **'they also'**, may drink from the: **'living, redemptive waters that generously flow from Christ'** –for all who seek: **'eternal forgiveness of their sins'!**”

---

## The Battle Within Us

(As I pondered this: **'battle within my corrupt flesh –and my eternal spirit'**; and the fact, that: **'the Lord rejoices –over His redeemed and faithful, earthly warriors'**; to the glory of God, Alone –these words, thus came forth):

Oh flesh –again I ask you: “Why do you fight so hard against my eternal soul? Why must I battle with you to keep you in: **'submission'**? –For you seek to overwhelm me with: **'foolishness and selfishness'**, **'unwise decisions and wickedness'**; while the Spirit of Truth seeks to clothe me in: **'obedience and a servant's heart'** –so that I may glorify and honor my Holy and Righteous King.”

O Lord, how long? How long must I: **'remain in a body corrupted by sin'**? How long, until I'm: **'physically transformed –into the glorified likeness of Your Holy and Majestic Son'**?

*Be patient, oh soul of mine, for without this: ‘spiritual battle’ and you remaining a warrior for Christ, ‘that’; which you seek most throughout eternity: ‘the time you are allowed to spend in the immediate presence of your Holy and Righteous King’ –will be greatly diminished. And is being seated with the: ‘redeemed and holy multitudes’ –rather than next to the: ‘Messiah Himself’, the desire God has planted in your heart –as an: ‘eternal reward for your faithfulness’?*

*Oh how the Lord: ‘rejoices and takes pleasure in His saints’ –while they: ‘continue to walk by faith’; for: ‘enduring with great faith’ –is how we: ‘bless the Lord and trample upon demonic forces’. Great faith, thus: ‘moves us into the spiritual realm’ –where the warriors for Christ are made!*

*Therefore rejoice, those of you who: ‘call Christ: King’, and seek to please God by: ‘fighting the good fight and continually walking by faith’; for your sacrifices for the kingdom of God will be: ‘remembered forevermore’ –as you store up for yourselves: ‘eternal treasure’, and wisely: ‘nourish an intimate relationship with the God Who called you forth’, and thus, gave you both: ‘physical and eternal life’ –so that you may be: ‘forgiven’, and He may be: ‘glorified, now and forevermore’!*

# ✠ Evolution and Its Belief ✠

## Introduction –To: “Dates and Times”

*As you begin to read this chapter, understand in my moment of time it is the: “3<sup>rd</sup> day of September, our year of the Lord 2015”. And except for the chapter on “miracles”; this book is basically finished.*

*The reason this introduction was created is to let the reader understand that: “every excerpt within this document wasn’t written prior to the beginning date of November 2008”. Most writings were –except for: “the excerpts in this chapter on “**Evolution**”, some of excerpts in the next chapter titled: “**The United States and the Lamb**”, ‘every story but four’ –in the chapter on “**Miracles**”; which I haven’t even begun to assemble, and some of the: ‘**final editing to the entire book itself**’”; although most editing is complete.*

*As a matter of fact, as I was working on the “original document” from which the excerpts in the next chapter were taken, and going over our country’s “**Declaration of Independence**”; ironically it was “**July 4<sup>th</sup> –our year of the Lord 2010**”.*

*I was going to add this information about: “**dates and times**” –to the beginning of this book, but the Holy Spirit instructed me to leave the beginning alone, since: “**that’s the way this book first started**”; and add this: “**Introduction to Dates and Times**” to the beginning of this chapter, so I did; simply because: “those were the Almighty’s instructions”.*

*This book was originally copyrighted under the title: “**As God’s Holy Spirit Taught Through Me and Whispered to My Soul**”; subtitled: “**The Little Book Bride**” –on “June 9th 2011”. But after working with a publishing company to ready the book titled: “**Inspired Wisdom and Truth**”; which is a collection of*

excerpts from this writing, I knew this book needed to be: “reorganized and titled by chapter”, and the Lord wanted the: “chapter on miracles” –added as well.

Also, “this book’s main title needed to be updated” –so it: “more accurately matches the ‘description of this book’; which is given in the book of Revelation”. –For as the Holy Spirit speaks through John we read:

**“And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: And he had in his hand a ‘little book open’: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.”**

**(Revelation 10:1-4 KJV)**

So John is watching this “mighty angel” who has in his hand a **“little book”**; which is **“open”**. In other words, “its content is viewable”; which means: “it is to be given to the children of God at the appointed time”. Unlike the voice of the “seven thunders”; which, about, John was told: “not to write down what the seven thunders uttered”.

Continuing in the book of Revelation, we read:

**“And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, “Go and take the ‘little book which is open’ in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.”**

**And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, ‘Give me the little book’. And he said unto me, “Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.” And ‘I took the little book out of the angel’s hand’, and**

*ate it up; and it was in my mouth ‘sweet as honey’: and as soon as I had eaten it, ‘my belly was bitter’.*

*And he said unto me, “Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.”*

*(Revelation 10:8-11 KJV)*

Again, *“the little book is open”* and John; in obedience, *“takes the little book and eats it”*.

As John *“tastes the little book”* it is *“sweet as honey”*; which means: *“its contents, at first, are pleasant to the ears”*. And thus: *“The Little Book of Revelation”*; what you are reading at this very moment, will be used to: *“glorify God”* and *“unite the Bride of Christ Jesus into one-accord”*; as *“great signs and wonders ‘confirm and validate’ the message of the little book”*.

But after the *“little book settles in John’s stomach”*, it turns: *“sour and bitter”*; which means the contents also reveal: *“the time is short”*! And even though the *“redeemed Bride of Christ”* will soon be: *“called forth to meet their Messiah in the clouds”*; which is *“as sweet as it gets”*; those who *“remain here on earth”* will partake of: *“great tribulation”* and the: *“wrath of the Lamb”* –as Jesus returns to: *“throw the antichrist and false prophet alive into the lake of fire and brimstone”*. And with the *“breath of His mighty lips”*, the *“unholy armies of the evil-one”* are: *“slain and trampled under foot”*, and then Jesus will also; with great authority: *“judge those who denied His forgiveness, worshipped false gods, and foolishly took the mark of beast”*.

And immediately after John is told: *“he must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings”*; the *“eleventh chapter of the book of Revelation”* begins to tell the story of the: *“two witnesses”*. And it’s through the *“eldest of the two witnesses”* –that the: *“Little Book of Revelation”* is *“revealed and given to the children of God”*.

--May God Almighty be ‘continually glorified’ for: *“bringing forth the written word of God”* according to the *“plans of our*

*Heavenly Father”*; as the “*Holy Spirit*” worked through “*God’s chosen saints*” –in the: “*historical, predetermined moments of time*”.--

--And all God’s forgiven children said, “*Amen*”.--

---

## **The Lie of Evolution**

*(In a chapter, entitled:*

*“Evolution; the ‘Religious Belief’ –That Denies the: ‘Existence of God’.”*

*A prayer was given –to: ‘give me peace, because of the immense amount of information I had to study’. Which then led into: ‘some questions –the Spirit of God is asking’ –of those individuals who: ‘belong to the: scientific community’ –that: ‘wholeheartedly, believes in the Theory of Evolution’; and foolishly: ‘denies the existence of God’. Thus, it is written):*

*And thus, I must go to the Lord in prayer:*

*Heavenly Father, I come to You in need –concerning this overwhelming amount of information contained in these: ‘complex genetic codes’, that You God, wisely: ‘placed in all living organisms –here on this earth’.*

*And before I ask for Your guidance, and seek to have You touch my mind –so that I may continue on, allow me to glorify Your holy name by saying: “How great Thou art, O Lord; for You Alone possess all knowledge, and You Alone, created all life –whether in the: ‘physical or spiritual realm’.”*

*I am but a mist, but You O Lord, are: ‘Creator over all’!*

*My corrupt flesh is not eternal, but my Almighty King has always been.*



*Before a single angel came forth, my Holy God stood Alone –as: ‘Three, Omnipotent Participants’ in the creative process; and yet He is: ‘One Almighty God’!*

*Forgive me O Lord, when I spout forth foolish words that should cause me immediate death; yet by Your grace: ‘I am still allowed to draw breath into these fading lungs of mine’ –until the day I have faithfully accomplished all that was decreed to come forth through me; for: ‘Your honor’ and ‘Your glory’, alone!*

*O Lord, Where do I begin? How much more do I need to faithfully, study –before this book is complete and Your children begin to unite in: ‘one-accord’?*

*These thoughts are overwhelming, and this task is too immense, but You O Lord, will: ‘faithfully see me through’ –as Your Holy Spirit gives me: ‘wisdom and strength’ and a: ‘desire to carry on’.*

*Oh flesh of mine, do not burden yourself with the task that lies ahead; but: ‘fully trust in God, and He will guide your steps’ –so that you may successfully complete: ‘all that God had decided to accomplish through you’ –before the earth, itself, took form!*

*So I, Steve, wisely: ‘free my mind and my thoughts –and place them in Your hands, O Holy Spirit’. Thus, ‘teach Your children through me’ –so that the forces of evil may not prevail, and a: ‘great harvest of souls’ will be: ‘snatched from the gates of hell’ and then: ‘led to the foot of the Old Rugged Cross’ – where they will repent and drink from the living waters that flow from Christ; which will victoriously, ‘cleanse them of all unrighteousness’ –to the Holy Trinity’s glory, forevermore. Amen.*

*Who is: ‘sinful man’ –that he may foolishly: ‘throw away God’, and then boldly say: “It is through: ‘evolution’, that all life*

*began here on planet earth” –when he, himself, doesn’t fully understand: ‘man’s DNA, alone’?*

*Was it man who: ‘wisely, formed himself from the dust of the earth’? And if so, ‘where did man store his genetic code’, before he decided to assemble himself?*

*Could it have been the: ‘scientific community’ –who laid the foundations of this: ‘planet –we call home; placing it the right distance from the sun, and causing life to spring forth –because of their great understanding of all things’?*

*And if so, does our: ‘modern-day, scientific, community’ – who deny Christ and foolishly believe: ‘they can one-day, comprehend all things’; boldly, ‘control the heavens’, or ‘fully understand gravity’ –a force that: ‘simply defies the laws of normal physics and inertia’?*

*And thus, if there is no God; you tell me: “Where is this: ‘mysterious graviton’ –that supposedly, holds us to this earth, when: ‘centrifugal force’ –should simply: ‘fling us off into space’? Could it be, this ‘elusive graviton’, is ‘easily, explainable’ –by the: ‘hand’ of: ‘God Almighty, Himself’?”*

*Or perhaps I am wrong, and it wasn’t: ‘God Almighty’; Whose: ‘powerful hand –formed all things and holds us to this earth’; but it was, indeed: ‘Charles Darwin’ –who: ‘formed the celestial bodies and taught the birds to fly, and set the earth itself, into motion, as well’; while he wisely: ‘placed the earth on its axis, brought forth gravity’, and then: ‘commanded the earth to rotate around the sun’ –because: ‘within this dead man’s words are such great power’?*

*Oh foolish, ‘scientific men and women –who refuse to acknowledge God’, why do you seek to exalt yourself to a: ‘god-like status’, leaving our Holy Creator out of the picture –as you spout forth words and theories, you don’t fully understand?*

*How can you tell us –with any kind of certainty, how: ‘human life began’, when your scientific predecessors have failed to: ‘extend their own life-spans’, and have, most assuredly: ‘returned to the dust; from which they were formed’?*

*Do those who now dwell in hell, still: ‘deny the existence of God’?*

*Or perhaps your beliefs will keep you from: ‘Judgment Day’, when the books are opened and you’re: ‘held accountable for your sins’; as you stand before the: ‘Almighty Creator, Himself’ –Whose ‘overwhelming glory’, will: ‘consume the Theory of Evolution, forevermore’!*

*Oh foolish man, look around you and: ‘marvel at the wonderful works of God’, for by: ‘His breath, alone’ –all that you see in nature came forth to proclaim: ‘His existence’ –and the fact that He is: ‘Supreme Creator, God Almighty, and Ruler over all’!*

*Oh you scientific community –who deny the existence of God; do you foolishly believe: ‘genetic codes’ –up to billions of strands in length, randomly assembled themselves not: ‘once’, but: ‘as many times as it took to create the millions of different types of organisms –indigenous to this planet’; many of which you have yet to discover?*

*Therefore, consider carefully the works of your hands, and continually: ‘glorify God –for the knowledge you now, possess’; and that which; He Alone: ‘fully understands’!*

*Do objects such as: ‘cars and homes, televisions and computers, technology or clothing’; come forth –by their own accord? Or was it the: ‘intelligent hand of man’ –who designed these items we use today? And if it took: ‘intelligence’ –to design these simple: ‘inanimate objects’, how much more intelligence would it take to design: ‘organic life itself’? And thus, why do you think: ‘life, here on earth’; came forth without an: ‘Almighty, Intelligent Creator’ –to call forth this: ‘overwhelming amount of diversified living organisms’, that we see living here on our: ‘wonderfully, designed planet’?*

*Do you truly believe in your hearts, that: ‘all this life happened by random chance’; and thus, ‘by the role of some ancient, dice’ –man sprang forth?*

*Oh foolish man, by the: ‘evidence’ –God has placed all around you; ‘in your heart you know and understand the truth’; and yet, ‘you hold firmly –to your inconclusive theories’, so that you may: ‘continue to dwell in sin –without accountability’, and with a: ‘supposedly, clear conscience’!*

*You seek to: ‘remove God from the equation’, and yet you are: ‘unable to cheat death’ –by: ‘adding one single day, to the time God has given you’!*

*Therefore consider carefully the: ‘atoning work of the Holy Lamb of God’; for Jesus came to this earth 2000 years ago, to pay the penalty for: ‘your sins and mine’; thus: ‘walk in wisdom’ –by putting away your: ‘foolish theories’, and bowing before the: ‘Eternal Lamb of God’.*

*Let your studies confirm the: ‘existence’ of the: ‘Almighty hand of God’; for, ‘God Alone, designed the heavens and the earth, and all living organisms’ –to: ‘continually, glorify His omnipotence, forevermore’.*

## **The “Foolish Theory” That Says: “There Is No God”**

*(About the: ‘Theory of Evolution –and the foolish people who believe this lie’; let it be known):*

*Who has said in his or her heart: “There is no God” –and has been justified and supported in this statement by a: ‘person or spirit clothed in a little brief authority’ –who, themselves: ‘was not a creation of our Almighty God, as well’? For it is a foolish man or women who believes: ‘God does not exist’; for when they: ‘stand before God Almighty on the Day of Judgment’, their foolish beliefs will not stop God from pronouncing His: ‘righteous decrees of punishment’ –for their sins; they will still*

*come forth –even though this person has said in his or her own heart: “There is no God!”*

*If God is not: ‘Sovereign and Supreme Ruler –over all’, who then is above God? And who then: ‘called forth the heavens and the earth’? And thus: ‘where was matter stored before the planets were formed’? And who: ‘ignited the spark’ –that set off the: ‘Big Bang’; if indeed that is the: ‘beginning of all creation’? Surely, ‘Someone designed methane gas to be explosive’, and ‘set the earth in motion –as well’; as this: ‘Supreme Creator’ –gave earth the authority to sustain life!*

*If man is the result of: ‘evolution’, and not a: ‘creation of God Himself’, why then: ‘do we not fully understand our own bodies’, if it was our own cells, that: ‘wisely evolved without divine instructions or intervention’ –to become who we are today? Why do our bodies succumb to: ‘sicknesses and diseases – that lead to death’, if indeed: ‘we created ourselves’? For if: ‘all other things we make with our own hands’ –are things we: ‘fully understand and are able to repair’; why then, does the: ‘complexity of our own human bodies elude us’? And why then, do we not: ‘simply and continually repair ourselves –as one would repair and restore an old broken down car’? For if indeed: ‘we are our own creator’, should we not: ‘fully understand our own bodies –the thing we, ourselves, created’?*

*If “evolution” is what’s behind the: ‘manifestation of all living organisms’, who then: ‘gave evolution the knowledge to bring forth such complex organisms’ –in such a way that: ‘the organisms, themselves –are unable to grasp the complexity of their own bodies, and the very breath of life that dwells within each of them’?*

*If we are indeed, the result of: ‘natural selection’, how did we: ‘naturally choose’? And where did we store the: ‘immense amount of information’ –needed to assemble a: ‘human being’ – before our: ‘DNA was encoded’? Where were these: ‘files kept’ – before: ‘DNA itself, existed’?*

*And if: ‘other living creatures’ –are a result of their own: ‘wisdom through evolution, and wise natural selection’; why then are: ‘dogs unable to drive small cars’, and: ‘ducks unable*

*ride miniature bikes’? For which is more complex and difficult to understand: ‘the operation of these simple devises, or the knowledge needed to create one’s self, and design one’s own body’?*

*And if man, in his own wisdom, has evolved into the: ‘dominant species’ –on this planet by: ‘designing his own complex body’, why then did the simple designs needed to bring forth: ‘powered flight’ –elude mankind for so many thousands of years? How could we not understand the: ‘simple concept of flight’, if deep inside us are these: ‘extremely complex DNA blueprints’ needed to assemble ourselves; if indeed these: ‘complex DNA blueprints’ –only came forth through: ‘natural selection and evolution’ –as our bodies, ‘wisely evolved’, and chose what was needed to become: ‘modern day man’? Why is our: ‘physiological makeup, itself’, something: ‘we do not fully grasp and understand’; even though: ‘we, ourselves’ –according to the Theory of Evolution, are the ones who: ‘wisely evolved into the men and women of today’ –without any help from a: ‘Divine, Creator God’?*

*If we used: ‘evolution and natural selection’ –to: ‘design our own complex organs’ and: ‘knit ourselves together in our mother’s wombs’, and we did this: ‘before we were fully formed and stepped into consciousness’; how is it then, in: ‘modern man’s –highly evolved, current state of development’, we are unable to: ‘create and assemble other living creatures’ –out of the same materials we ourselves, are made of; if indeed, we are now in our: ‘highest stage of development’, and in: ‘previous unconscious stages’ –within ourselves, we had the: ‘wisdom and knowledge needed’ –to evolve into the: ‘complex, civilized, people –we are today’?*

*Again, it is a “fool” who has said in their own heart: “There is no God” –for which is easier to believe:*

*“Man was created by an: ‘All-Knowing Supreme Being’ –we call: ‘God’; or: ‘man, himself’ –came forth through: ‘natural selection, and the evolutionary process’, thus: ‘man himself, by himself, and within himself’; evolved and created –within our*

*own: ‘complex physiological makeup’, all the knowledge and components needed to: ‘form ourselves and encode our own DNA –even before this DNA, itself, existed’?”*

*And why was ‘DNA’ –only: ‘recently discovered’; when this long chain contains the: ‘building blocks of life, itself’, if indeed: ‘we, ourselves evolved and encoded this: DNA’ –so that: ‘we, ourselves, could come forth and exist’ –from that which we are: ‘now only, just beginning to understand’?*

*All who read what is now written, please, ‘walk in the council of wisdom’ –and ask yourself this simple question: “How can man form himself –through the: ‘evolutionary process’ –coupled with: ‘natural selection’, and then after being: ‘fully formed’, not understand that which he: ‘naturally selected and formed’?”*

*Again, it is a: “fool” who has said in his or her own heart: “There is no God”; for only a: “fool” would believe such a lie!*







# The United States

## –And the Lamb



### God Raises up an End-Time Nation

*...it has pleased the Lord Almighty to raise up a nation for the end times: “The United States of America”!*

*For this country was founded on the: “gospel of Jesus Christ”, and has been: ‘blessed –through our obedience to the Lord our God’. And the Spirit of God Almighty will continue to: ‘use this great nation of ours’ –if we will: ‘humble ourselves before our King, and put no other gods before the Lamb Who was slain to set us free’; for He is the: ‘Holy One of Israel, and our King is coming, soon’!*

*Let the people of the United States –who stand firm in the Lord, Jesus Christ; ‘rise up’ –and: ‘retake this nation for our God Almighty’! For we are the: ‘chosen Bride of Christ Jesus’ –for this appointed time, and we were: ‘paid for with a price’; our Lord’s very own: ‘precious and holy blood’.*

*Let us stand firm in: ‘one accord’, to put away the evil that has impregnated our country with the: ‘spirit of Jezebel’ –so that God, once again: ‘blesses America’!*

*Jesus forgive us, allow us to: ‘crawl back to the foot of the cross, repent and stand firm’; for we know it is the: ‘will of our Heavenly Father’ –that this great nation of ours: “The United States of America”, be used in the end by God’s Holy Spirit to: ‘bring forth a great harvest of souls’; as it’s citizens: ‘wholeheartedly, bow before the Holy Lamb of God’. And thus, may our King be: ‘continually, honored’ –as we, “The United States of America for Christ Jesus”, humble ourselves before the Lord; and in obedience to the call of His Holy Spirit, “unite” –*

*and take back this country for our Lord and Savior: ‘the Holy Lamb of God’; to Whom: ‘we owe everything’!*

---

## **An Ordained Film**

*(When Mel Gibson’s movie: ‘The Passion of the Christ’ – was first released in the United States of America):*

*Lord Jesus let it be, ‘as Your Father has so decreed –before the foundations of the earth’, that this blessed movie be used to: ‘further Your kingdom here on earth in this moment of time’. Let it be used to: ‘revive our minds’ –and to vividly, remember, the: ‘passion of the suffering, the Son of God Almighty willingly, endured, to cover the sins of mankind’.*

*Let the Bride of Christ Jesus; of the United States of America: ‘unite in this great country of ours –and take this nation back for the Holy Lamb of God’.*

*Let us go forth and be: ‘politically active in our towns, cities, and states’. I pray that the Holy Spirit places on all the minds and hearts of His children: ‘an urgency to get active –to reverse the sin this country has begun to embrace’.*

*God of all creation, of heaven, earth, and sky; I also pray that all: ‘whose hearts are hardened to the call of the Lamb’, the ones who will always: ‘remain hard and will never accept what Jesus did on the Cross of Calvary’; those who: ‘embrace the evil-one –and mock our Almighty God and the decrees He has given’; the ones who cry for the: ‘slaughter of innocent babies’, who cry for: ‘same sex marriages –and other detestable things of the evil-one’, I pray in agreement –with all Your saints in this great country of ours; that You, ‘the Great Sovereign God of everything that was, that is, and is to come’ –exact judgment on these individuals. Take them out of the picture, O Lord, and let them be: ‘unable to unite in cause’. Create in them a: ‘spirit of laziness and division’ –that keeps them from being: ‘politically*

*active'. Remove from the offices of the: 'Senate, Congress, and the Supreme Court' –these evil men and women, who: 'refuse the blood of the Lamb and mock our Lord Jesus Christ'. And make sure all our presidents from this day forth, are presidents who: 'personally know the Lamb, or will soon come into a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ'. And thus, soon after taking office, 'they gloriously ask the Holy One of Israel into their heart' –and immediately begin to lead this country on a path that: 'wisely, submits to the will of our Heavenly Father' –as we change laws to uphold and obey the: 'righteous decrees of our Holy and Almighty God'!*

*This country was established for the: 'end time harvest of the children of God, and the protection of Israel'. It was divinely established through the: 'purposes of our Heavenly Father' –to send forth the: 'gospel of the King of kings and Lord of lords' – throughout the entire world, at this: 'divinely chosen, moment in time'!*

*Before the Lamb was slain, 'the United States was established', before this country was founded, 'its borders were laid'. It was declared to be a: 'chosen and holy nation'; a nation that would be: 'used by the Spirit of God Almighty' –for the: 'advancement of God's kingdom here on earth, at the time of the end'.*

*Therefore, let us: 'unite, Bride of Christ Jesus', and take back this county for the: 'purposes of our Holy King'; for this is the: 'will of our Heavenly Father, for all believers in this great nation of ours –who are called in the name of Jesus'.*

*"Let it be," says the Spirit of God, "for this pleases the Father."*

*--And all God's forgiven children said: "Amen!"--*

---

## Chosen to Protect Israel

*(Concerning the: 'United States and Israel' and: 'those elected officials who deny the Lamb' –let it be known):*

*The United States is a chosen nation, and Columbus –in his heart, knew this. He was guided by the Holy Spirit to seek out this new territory –so the United States could be divinely established as a: 'launching pad to spread the gospel unto all nations on earth – at the time of the end'. As a matter of fact, directly in the middle of the name of the holy city: Jerusalem, are the letters: USA. This country must always remain friends to the chosen, "**Jewish nation of Israel**". We are never to: 'support those' –who would: 'take this land from Israel and give it to other people or nations'. And we are always to: 'stand firm with them in battle' –for our: 'Almighty Creator has decreed this to be'!*

*So stand firm, 'citizens of the United States –who love the Lamb of God'; become: 'politically active' –and voice your opinions as: 'lovers of the nation of Israel'. Contact your congressmen and senators and let them know you: 'love Israel – but hate abortion'. Let your voices be heard in your: 'state capitols and in Washington DC' –as you stand firm against: 'all these evil laws' –that cause our nation to continue to: 'stumble in darkness'.*

*And woe to you: 'senators and congressmen' –who support the legal slaughter and destruction of our unborn youth. Woe to you –who lobby in Washington DC and in our state capitols for: 'same sex marriage and other unholy decrees', for God Himself, chose this nation, and He will no longer: 'tolerate your continued disobedience' –as you legislate to call: 'that' –which is evil: 'righteousness'!*

*As this final letter to God's children goes forth, our God Almighty, will clean up these United States –as He: 'changes the hearts of many elected to office', and 'removes those elected officials; whose hearts remain hard and will not change'. Those elected officials, who; because of their: 'disobedience to God*

*Almighty', unknowingly: 'bow down to the prince of darkness'. They bow down by: 'supporting unholy decrees' –as demonic forces work through them to: 'destroy our country, cities, and states'! For the demonic realm is: 'alive and well in America today', but will soon be: 'stifled' –as the Bride of Christ unites and tramples them under foot!*

*So unite, Bride of Christ, Jesus, become: 'politically active' – and together, with the power of the Holy Spirit, we will: 'retake this nation for the purposes of God'!*

*--To God Alone, be the: 'glory and honor', forevermore. Amen!--*

---

## **Revival in the United States**

*But praise God Almighty, for soon after this final letter is released..., 'faith will grow among the uniting Bride of Christ'. And as faith grows, and the realization that: 'Christ will soon return' becomes a fact that's: 'undeniable' –because of the: 'confirming signs and wonders'; a good percentage of God's children will begin to: 'forsake this world and its fading treasures' –as they begin to completely submit to the: 'calling of the Holy Spirit'.*

*God will take the: 'youth of this nation' –and begin to pour out a: 'revival', the likes of which; 'has never been seen before'. And thus, 'the forsaken children of the street', what some people consider to be: 'throwaways'; these so called: 'street children' – who have been delivered from lifestyles of: 'prostitution and drug addiction by the cleansing blood of the Lamb', will join forces and become: 'the greatest warriors for Christ this world has ever seen'! The Spirit of God will work through them miraculously as: 'signs and wonders confirm the message of hope'.*

*In Wal-Mart, as you listen to the announcements you will hear: "Praise God Almighty, for there are: 'healings in the bread isle, or by electronics, or at the front of the store'!" It will not be*

*uncommon to see: 'groups of people gathering in prayer everywhere you go'. When you: 'go out to eat –they will gather'. When you: 'go to the bank –they will gather'. When you: 'go to the park –they will gather'. And as they gather, the Holy Spirit will: 'miraculously show Himself' –to be: 'God Almighty' – through demonstrations of: 'God's glorious power'!*

*And at the same time, what we call: 'natural disasters' –will continue to plague the United States of America as: 'hurricanes, tornadoes, blizzards, ice storms, droughts, floods and wild fires' – bring this nation to her knees, until: 'prayer is again, allowed back into our public schools, and the law makers of this nation willfully bow before the Holy Lamb of God'. Only then, will God...once again, 'bless this nation with prosperity' –as He holds back: 'many plagues and disasters from hitting our shores'; plagues and disasters that will: 'intensify worldwide, and consume the thoughts of many'.*

*May God Almighty be: 'continually praised' –for the: 'miraculous signs and wonders' –that will soon become a part of our: 'every day life'; as the Holy Spirit of God prepares His children for the: 'soon to come rapture', and then the: 'glorious return of the Holy Lamb of God', Who is Christ our Lord! –And all God's children said, "Amen, for our King is about to return!"*

## **Righteousness in the United States**

*As we –who love Christ, in this nation of ours, begin to: 'come together as one', let's begin this chapter by going over what has already been written in this letter to: 'those who dwell within this nation's borders'.*

*For it is written:*

*--And to the Bride of Christ who are: 'citizens of the United States of America', let it be written:*

*As God goes forth and unites His children, ‘the United States of America will once again, come under the protection of God Almighty’ –as we who love Christ Jesus, ‘gather together as one and stand firm for the renewing of our country’s spirit’. This nation will continue to: ‘spread the gospel of Jesus Christ to all nations’, as we forsake the evil that has come upon our country – through those elected officials who: ‘lusted after the flesh, and were used like puppets on a string by lucifer and his fallen demonic forces’.*

*Woe to you: ‘men and women of Congress –who refuse to bow down before the Holy Lamb of God’, for your time will soon be cut short and God will replace you with those who seek to: ‘please the Lord our God in holiness and righteousness’!*

*And woe to you –who: ‘lead our cities and states’, for you also, will come under the judgments of God if you continue to: ‘support unholy decrees that only glorify the father of sin’!*

*And let it be known: “This change in our government will happen before the trump of God sounds and Jesus Himself calls the dead in Christ to rise first, and then His remaining children to meet Him in the clouds.” For it is the will of our Heavenly Father, that the: ‘great voice’ –of the “United Bride of Christ Jesus” in the United States of America –be heard in this nation from: ‘sea to shining sea’!*

*No longer will lucifer have his way in these United States, for God’s children will: ‘rise up and retake this nation’ –for the purposes of God Himself. God’s Holy Spirit will empower His children –who dwell within this nation’s borders, to: ‘gather together as a testimony to the faithfulness of God’. God will answer the prayers of our: ‘forefathers’ –and those who now: ‘weep and pray for revival in this great nation of ours’, and thus this nation will, once again: ‘rise as a light to the multitudes who live on the face of God’s created earth’!*

*And except for the small time allotted...during the tribulation hour, this nation will continue to honor God. And its citizens will wisely, ‘stand firm and worship’ the: ‘Lamb Who was slain so that we, who love the Lord, could be forgiven for all our sins through His blood’; and thus, be called the: ‘Bride of Christ Jesus’ –to the praise of God’s glory!*

*And during the: ‘thousand-year reign’, leaders from this nation will take their place among those wise individuals –who: ‘go to Jerusalem and worship Christ in person’... We will become the: “United States Under Christ Jesus” as we worship our God during this: ‘great time of peace –that God Alone has established’!*

*As we begin –children of God, we must ask ourselves: “What is God demanding from the United States of America in these later moments of time: ‘the few years we have left before the rapture’?” What God is demanding from this country –and will continue to demand until we get it right, is a: ‘change of policy’. Yes, He wants to be freely worshipped by all the citizens of the United States –and of the earth, as well; but what He is demanding from the United States is: ‘legislative declarations’ –that allow a: ‘**complete restoration of peaceable, religious freedoms**’ –in this nation of ours. And He is demanding: ‘we restore morality’ –as well by: ‘trampling down the evil that has impregnated our country with the spirit of Jezebel’!*

*For us to be blessed as a nation –and not receive the: ‘full force of what is to come’, leading up to, and during the: ‘**days of great distress**’, God demands –we get rid of the: ‘detestable laws’ –that glorify the evil-one and dishonor God!*

*Our laws that support: ‘legalized murder through abortion’, as long as this infant child is not: ‘fully delivered’, are laws that: ‘strip the rights’ –of this: ‘**pre-born individual**’ –away from that child, and give his or her mother the: ‘**power of life and death –over that infant**’! Every creation by God has a: ‘beginning’, but to say: ‘**life begins at birth**’ –is a: ‘**lie straight from the pit of hell**’; for we were all: ‘knit together in our mother’s womb’. And just*



because as a: **'pre-born infant'** –we're not: 'fully developed', does that mean: 'an infant –while he or she is in its mother's womb, is not human life'? When a child is born, does it: 'magically appear from nothing', or was it: 'majestically formed by God Almighty in its mother's womb'? Life begins at: **'conception'**, but the: 'first phase of life' –is 'complete at birth'.

**'At conception life begins'**, and at that very moment, 'when the sperm penetrates the egg', God places within that single egg a: 'living, eternal soul'. And if two or more babies are to come forth –through: 'one egg splitting', God places within that egg: 'all the human souls needed' –so that after the egg splits, all embryos have within them a: 'living, human soul'. And from that point on, 'each embryo develops into the little treasure that soon comes forth as a baby'. But life did start at: **'conception'**, although: 'not fully developed in the physical realm'; in the: **'spiritual realm'**, the soul placed by the Almighty in His creation –is a: **'complete, eternal, living being'**; and if: 'the embryo dies, the soul continues to live on'. Even though our living soul learns as we grow, **'its essence'**: 'all that is needed to make it spiritual life', is complete at: **'conception'**.

And as far as: 'same sex marriages are concerned', this is not something that God approves of; it is: **'detestable in His sight'**! And these: **'laws'** –that allow a: 'same sex couple to come together in holy matrimony' –must be: **'overthrown'**, as do all laws that support the: 'unholy and detestable things' –of the: **'evil-one'**!

Our laws of this nation must represent what our founding fathers fought for: 'laws based on the Ten Commandment of God'. Not that our founding fathers wanted to: 'legislate religion', thus: 'forcing people to believe a certain way, or adhere tightly to a certain denomination'; but the: **'free expression of religion must be maintained'** –as long as its expression doesn't bring physical harm to any person or property, or cause a movement that violently demands: 'our laws in this country must be changed to support its unholy decrees'. Furthermore, **'morality and respect**

*for our fellow man* –must also be maintained at all times, as well...

It was the hand of: **‘God Almighty’** –Who formed this nation, and He wanted this nation to be a: ‘light to the multitudes’. Understand fully, all you who are reading this without Christ in your hearts; ‘there is but one God, and soon this fact will be known to all the earth’; but for now: **‘freedom must reign’**, and this nation, will and must; give its citizens the: **‘right to worship freely’**. People must not fear the government –because: ‘they choose to worship a certain way’. But those religions that seek to: **‘destroy through terror’**, beware, for this country will continue to: ‘protect its citizens –by seeking out and destroying all groups who come to this nation with plans to terrorize and kill in the name of their false gods’!

This nation of ours has taken our: ‘first amendment rights and thrown them out the window’ –with the saying: **“separation of church and state”**. Understand fully: “This saying is not something that originated in the United States Constitution!” It is something that was first written, ‘for the most part as a continually, cited reference’; by: **‘Thomas Jefferson in a letter he wrote to the Danbury Baptist’** –in response to a: ‘letter he received’. In this letter Jefferson wrote:

**“Believing with you that religion is a matter which lies solely between: ‘man and his god’, that he owes account to: ‘none other for his faith or his worship’, that the: ‘legitimate powers of government’ –reach: ‘actions only, and not opinions’, I contemplate with sovereign reverence that act of the whole American people which declared that: ‘their legislature should make no law respecting an establishment of religion’, or: ‘prohibiting the free exercise thereof’, thus: ‘building a wall of separation between church and state’.”**

Thomas Jefferson

So Thomas Jefferson, one of our founding fathers, believed that: **“Our: ‘government’ –should simply: ‘stay out of the**

**religious rights** –given to man by his: **‘Creator’.**” He believed each person has the right to: **‘worship as they choose’**, and those that: ‘legislate’ should never step in and: ‘stop this country’s citizens from exercising the freedom to worship as they choose’ – as long as it’s done in a law abiding manner. ‘And that means’:

**“All United States citizens –even those: ‘elected to office’, have the right to: ‘worship freely and voice their opinions peaceably’; and by doing so, they should also: ‘respect the rights of others to do the same’.”**

This country was founded on the premise that: “‘God has given each man, women, and child certain unalienable, rights’, and this country should never: ‘legislate’ –to pass laws that: ‘interfere with these rights or the free expression thereof’.” And one of our: ‘God given rights’ –is the: ‘right to choose whom or what we will worship’. Although, ‘choosing to worship any god other than the: Almighty God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob is foolishness in itself’, but still: ‘God gave us the right to choose’.

And as I thought about why our nation should allow us to: **‘worship freely’**, I thought about the: **‘first and second commandments of God’**, for it is written:

**“So Moses went down to the people and told them. And God spoke all these words: “I am the Lord Your God, Who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.**

**“You shall have no other gods before Me.**

**‘You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep My commandments.’”**

**Exodus 19:25-20:6 (NIV)**

*I thought, “Wait a minute Lord, if it’s a sin to: ‘worship any other god’, wouldn’t it please You if we made: ‘Christianity –the United States’ religion’?”*

*I got no answer from God; because the Holy Spirit remained silent. But still –deep within my soul, I knew: ‘at this moment in time, this country shouldn’t force its citizens to worship any particular way’. Then it dawned on me: “**Countries are: ‘land masses’ –not people, and the best a country can do is: ‘through its laws, allow freedom of religion’ –while supporting: ‘Biblical truths’.**” I mean, no one can force another person to worship God within his or her heart. Perhaps through ‘punishment and physical torture’ we can force him or her to: ‘bow –or possibly even say a prayer’; but we can’t force a: ‘change of heart towards God’.*

*Yes, it’s true: “**God wants to be worshipped by all His creation**”, but man was given the gift of: ‘free-will’, and because of this gift, ‘man has the right to decide whom or what he or she will worship’. But like I said: “**Choosing to worship any god other than the: ‘Almighty God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob’ –is foolishness in itself.**”*

*As I continued to think about the: ‘laws of this nation’ –and the: ‘Ten Commandments’, I realized this nation was established to allow these freedoms of: ‘**worship, assembly, and speech**’, while at the same time the legislators have the responsibility to: ‘protect this country’s citizens from earthly harm caused by another human being’s beliefs or actions’. We must protect the laws that allow: ‘individual freedoms’ –while maintaining: ‘God ordained morality’. And we must always legislate to: ‘uphold laws that protect the welfare of those who dwell within this nation’s borders’ –which includes the: ‘**unborn**’, those who are: ‘**mentally disabled**’, the: ‘**physically handicapped**’, the: ‘**elderly**’, and: ‘**individuals suffering with chronic diseases**’.*

*Now the first three Commandments have to do with the: ‘worship of the True and Only God, and not cursing His holy name’; and the fourth Commandment has to do with the: ‘Sabbath day; how we should honor God on this day by not working, for this day is holy unto the Lord’. So when someone breaks one of the first*

four Commandments they are: 'sinning against God Alone', and not man.

Don't misunderstand the fourth Commandment –children of God, the Lord understands some people –because of the fall of man, must work on: **'Sunday'**; our: **'accepted day to worship God'**, such as: 'police and firemen, emergency and hospital workers, those that care for the elderly or care for others who haven't the ability to care for themselves'. God understands those who tend His flocks must also work on Sunday to nourish His bride. But many people in this country do not consider: **'Sunday'**, a: 'holy day set aside to worship the Almighty' –as they did before, and this grieves the Spirit of God. But again, when we choose not to honor God on this day –or any other day, 'we sin against God and not man'.

But when we get to the 5<sup>th</sup> through 9<sup>th</sup> Commandments, we sin not only against God, but we also sin against man –through dishonor and evil. And when we violate another person's rights, it is God's design: 'to have nations set up laws to protect its citizens and their rights'. God says, **"Man shall not murder, steal, or give false testimony"** –and this is good. Our nation has laws against: **'murder, theft'**, and **'giving false testimony in a court of law or on official documents'**; and these laws are good. So it's the responsibility of our country's legislators to protect this nation and its citizens from any person or invading armies who would try to bring harm to this country or its people; 'but the relationship between God and man –as far as worship is concerned, is an individual relationship that God Alone should judge'.

Thus, when we sin against God Almighty by: 'worshipping other gods', such as: **'invalid deities, money, relationships, unholy activities'** and **'earthly possessions'** –as well; which become our idols made up of: **'stone, silver, gold, steel, wood, technology –or anything else that keeps us from an intimate relationship with Almighty God'**; it is God Alone Who should decide what the: **'just and fair punishment'** –for this type of sin should be. But keep this in mind:

*Although God wants man to: ‘come freely to the foot of the cross’, it would please God if this nation would pass legislation that would honor His existence as the: ‘Almighty’; for there is but: “One True God” and ‘He’ is the: “Holy Trinity”! Thus: ‘He is the Father’, ‘He is the Son –Who is Christ our Lord’, and ‘He is the Holy Spirit’! And to honor His existence through: ‘legislative decrees’ –would please Him, and thus: ‘cause blessings to come forth to this nation of ours’.*

*Again don’t get me wrong; I’m not saying: ‘we should not allow freedom of peaceable religious expressions’, but what I am saying is:*

*“This nation should always: ‘honor the True God of all creation’. For there is but: ‘One God’, and to honor Him as: ‘God Almighty’ –is wisdom that will bring forth: ‘blessings to this nation; or any other nation’, that will ‘wisely’ choose to honor the: ‘Holy Lamb, His Father, and the Spirit of Truth’ – through: ‘legislative declarations’.”*

*It would be extremely wise for our country to: ‘stand firm for all Biblical truths’ –while at the same time, allowing: ‘law-abiding, individual, religious freedoms to remain, openly strong’!*

*“But we should never honor any god through legislative declarations –other than the: ‘Holy Trinity’; for to do so, will kindle the: ‘fiery anger and fury of God’ and thus, ‘bring forth severe chastisement –to this nation and its people’.”*

*We who love the Lord –in this nation of ours, must stand up and demand: ‘our voices to be heard’. We have the: ‘power to change laws’; all we have to do is: ‘get involved’. Yes, we must never get involved in legislation that forces this country’s citizens to: ‘worship a certain way’, for true worship is in the hearts of men. And only Christ, Himself –when He returns to rule for His thousand-year reign, ‘will have the authority to issue such a decree’; and have the power and authority –as well, to: ‘bring*

forth judgments’ –to those nations who refuse to worship Him as: ‘Almighty God and Eternal King’.

*But in this moment in time as: ‘born-again Believers’ –in this glorious nation of ours, we must stand firm and get involved –so that we honor God through supporting: ‘legislative proposals that trample the forces of evil –by restoring morality and justice to this nation of ours’.*

*We must continually support: ‘legislative declarations’ –at our local, state, and federal levels, ‘that place the Ten Commandments at our capitals and other governmental buildings’; and at our: ‘public libraries and schools’ –as well. And we must actively seek to pass laws that: ‘allow prayer and peaceable, religious freedoms –without governmental interference’; and continually support all legislation that would: ‘honor the True God Almighty, Himself’!*

*But to be blessed as a nation, remember: “We must never allow any laws to be passed that claim: **‘Muhammad’s Allah, Buddha, lucifer –through the antichrist’**, or: **‘any other abomination to be called god’**, for this would bring forth: **‘judgment to the United States of America’** –by the: **‘hand of God Almighty’!**”*

*Again, I’m not trying to take away anyone’s freedom to: ‘choose whom or what they will worship’, but wisdom states:*

*“For a: **‘nation to be blessed’**, it must –through its laws: **‘follow the Ten Commandments and legislate accordingly’**. And thus, through it’s laws: **‘maintain morality and righteousness, and allow no other god to be honored except the Lord God Almighty, Himself’!**”*

*Again, I’m not saying: ‘we as a nation –through legislation, should establish any state religion that forces our citizens to worship a certain way; for while we remain in the church age, freedom of religion should always be allowed.’ But what I am saying is: “This country should always stand firm for: **‘liberty,***

*truth, personal God ordained freedoms, and justice’; and the truth of the matter is: ‘**there is but One God**’ –and ‘**He**’ is the: ‘Almighty God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and this nation should always honor the True God through declarations’. And thus, ‘**Christmas**’ must always be celebrated as: ‘the birth of our Messiah’, and the: ‘**Easter holiday**’ must always represent: ‘the death, burial, and resurrection of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ’.”*

*Furthermore, we must demand that: ‘our children be taught correctly’, thus: “**Creationism**” must be: ‘taught in public schools’ –as it was at the birth of this nation. And if I had my way about it, the: ‘**evolutionary theory**’ –would be removed from our: ‘public schools’ curriculum’; for the: ‘Theory of Evolution –is theory, not fact’, it is a: ‘lie straight from the pit of hell’! It is a: ‘demonically orchestrated lie’ –planted into the thoughts of man; a lie which unfortunately, ‘keeps many people here on earth from finding the Holy Lamb Who saves’.*

*‘**And to you critics of mine**’: “Don’t think that me wanting our laws –here in the United States, to: ‘uphold Biblical truths’ and continually: ‘honor the God of all creation’, is overstepping my boundaries and trampling on the: ‘wall of separation between church and state’ –Thomas Jefferson spoke of in his letter to the Danbury Baptist, for it’s not!”*

*This country was established –by our founding fathers, to: ‘escape governmental tyranny from Great Britain’, and to continually allow its citizens: ‘moral and other individual freedoms’; which includes: ‘access to those certain unalienable rights given to man by his Creator’. And that means: ‘**those who legislate have the right to worship freely –as well**’. And if those in Congress choose to: ‘wisely pray for guidance’ –as legislation is debated and passed to govern our nation and its people, ‘so be it’; for wisdom states:*

*--Foolish are those: ‘**elected officials**’ who legislate, and are given authority to lead our nations, cities and states; but seek no*



*council from the: 'Glorious Creator of all people and territories'.*

*For these: 'elected officials' are temporarily allowed to govern –by the: 'sovereignty of our Creator, Alone'!--*

*Our founding fathers wanted to establish a nation that would be: 'governed by its citizens'; who, by the very nature of our Constitution, are allowed to vote for those elected officials who would: 'best represent the will of the people'. And if it is the: 'will of the people' –of this God ordained: **'United States of America'** to: 'glorify the holy name of our Triune God' –as it was with our founding fathers, 'so be it'! For we are free to cast our votes to choose whomever we believe: 'best represents our beliefs and desires'; so that on our behalf, those we elect become: 'active participants in the legislative process' –we use to govern this great nation of ours.*

*Us claiming to have our roots as a: 'Christian nation and honoring God through declarations' –is not the same as passing laws to establish a: 'state run church'; whose organization would be the: 'only allowable religion in the United States of America'. Even if this: 'state run church' was a: 'Christian organization' –whose theology believed in the: 'forgiveness of sins through the Son of God'; it would be impossible to: **'Biblically validate this organization'** –through the: 'teachings of Jesus Christ' –while we remain in the church age. Because: **'Jesus never forced anyone to repent and believe in Him'**; He simply: 'taught the truth with love and divine authority'; and substantiated His claim as the: 'Holy Son of God' –through: **'miraculous signs and wonders'** –that made such an impact, that: 'time itself' –is based on His: **'anointed appearing, some 2000 years ago'**.*

*Furthermore, another teaching of Christ says: 'we are to love those around us, even those who mistreat us'. And thus, we must allow the Holy Spirit to work through us to **"woo"** others to the foot of the cross –by our: **'testimony and character'**; not forcing them to love Jesus through: 'legislative mandates' –which could never cleanse a person of their sins!*

Allowing no other choice, but to choose Christ –as a: ‘forced religion, under penalty of law and governmental declarations’, would violate those certain: ‘inalienable rights’ –given to man by his Holy Creator. But if our government, by the will of its people, **‘lift up high the holy name of Christ’**, and legislate: ‘righteousness’ –without: ‘tyranny’; but by the: ‘majority will of each elected official’s constituents’; then this nation’s laws are: **‘of the people, by the people, and for the people’** –according to the: ‘wisdom and guidelines set forth –by our founding fathers’.

Religious freedoms have always been one of the: ‘allures’ –of becoming one of this nation’s citizens; but at the same time, **“In God we trust”** –a statement that is: ‘definitely religious’, is the: **“official motto”** –of the: **“United States Federal Government”**, and this motto has been: ‘printed on much of our currency’ –as well. And until recently, this statement has never been viewed as a: ‘violation of our constitutional rights’; that is until: **“separation of church and state”** –became the theme of the day; and has been sadly used out of context –by many of today’s United States legislators and: ‘judges’ –who, by the way: ‘are to interpret the law and not legislate from the bench’!

Understand fully, ‘the framers of the United States Constitution and those who signed the Declaration of Independence’, never meant for this nation to be established –without the: ‘moral decrees’ and ‘Biblical truths’ –that are found in the Holy Bible. And for a modern day politician –whether in office or seeking to become a member of this nation’s political arena, to say something as foolish as: **“The United States was never a Christian nation”**; is a statement that is: **‘completely unfounded and without supporting evidence’** –that is: ‘if we –without prejudice, use all the historical documentation we have at our disposal to unravel the truth about our nation’s beginnings’!

This nation wasn’t started by a bunch of: ‘weak men without convictions’, who just wanted a place to dwell –without accountability or being responsible for their actions! No, this

nation was started mainly by: **'men of God'** –who were compelled by the Holy Spirit, to fight for the right to become: **'one glorious nation under God'**; a nation where its citizens would be: 'free to govern themselves' –according to the: 'righteous precepts' –set forth by the: **'Holy Creator of all mankind'!**

Thus, in the beginning of this great nation of ours, our founding fathers voted to have: **'Biblical truths'** –used as a: **'backbone'** and a **'solid foundation'** –to pass legislation and govern this glorious nation of ours. Simply because: “Those who were the: **'signers'** of the 'Declaration of Independence', and the: **'framers'** of our 'Constitution' –whether born-again believers or not, 'believed in Biblical truths'; and we –as a nation, would be wise to do the same.”

So what we're going to do is go back in time –a bit, and see what evidence validates this: 'righteous claim', I and many others make –as well, which states:

**“Our founding fathers started this nation using: 'Biblical guidelines', thus, 'believing in an Almighty God'; and they never meant for our legislators of today to: 'pass laws –without first considering basic Biblical truths', with its: 'moral standards', and 'unalienable human rights' –given to man by his Creator.”**

So as we begin, let's note the date our: **'Declaration of Independence'** –was issued: **'July 4<sup>th</sup>, 1776'**. And what's significant about that era? Well first of all, this era of the 'Revolutionary War and the signing of the Declaration of Independence', were quite a few years before: 'Charles Darwin' –was actually born. And even though some philosophers and scientists –throughout history, have pondered the thought of: 'life evolving here on earth'; the actual: 'Theory of Evolution' didn't become a: 'publicized scientific hypothesis' available for widespread distribution, discussion and debate –as an: **'alternative reason for the beginnings of mankind'**, until: **'1859'**; which unfortunately, came forth with the publication of Darwin's book: 'On the Origin of Species'.

Keeping that in mind; can a statement made by one of today's elected officials invalidate the 'precepts and beliefs' –our founding fathers held dear to their hearts since: 'Darwin's Theory of Evolution wasn't even a part of their vernacular'?

And thus, “Do these politicians today –because of their: 'foolish beliefs', have the: 'authority to speak on behalf of those who founded this nation' –by telling us: 'what our founding fathers believed', without showing us: **'supporting documentation'**, as: **'proof and evidence'** –to our: 'founding fathers' actual beliefs'?”

Of course not; these founding fathers are gone, and what they believed in their hearts to be: 'self-evident truths', can not be altered by those who live in our nation today. But the: **'misrepresentation and altering of historical truths and facts'** –through: 'clever words and superseding legislation', can mislead the American people to believe: 'this nation was never founded on Biblical precepts and truths'!

**--And this, children of God, must stop!--**

What we must: **'always remember'** –concerning the fact that: “We, the: 'true born-again believers', need to get: **'spiritually active'** –to: 'spread the gospel message'; and: **'politically active'** –to: 'change laws in this great nation of ours'”; is the: **'basic truth'**; which states:

**--Evil will prosper, when the: 'righteous' do and say: 'nothing', and refuse to become: 'bold'!--**

“And that's exactly what has happened to the United States of America, in these latter days!” Without a doubt, part of the reason we don't get involved is: 'because of our busy lifestyles'. Furthermore, 'because of the increase of wickedness –we see all around us, many of God's children have a fear of getting involved –as well'. So we allow our workloads and fears to cloud our judgment, and thus: 'we sit back and do nothing' –or simply say, **“I'm walking by faith and trusting in God to take care of these unholy situations in this nation of ours.”** When the fact of the matter is: “All of God's children –who live within this nation's

boarders, need to: **‘voice their opinions’**, and get involved in the process of: **‘restoring righteousness –to the United States of America’**.” We all need to seek God for guidance –so that we will know and fully understand: **‘exactly how the Holy Spirit wants to use us to glorify God’** –by: **“actively participating in the process of: ‘restoring God ordained morality and justice’ –to these United States”**.

“And thus, **‘all of us’** –who are: **‘citizens of these United States’**, and: **‘physically able and old enough –to be used by Christ in this manner’**, **‘must become’** the: **‘hands and feet of Jesus’**; a great multitude of: **‘willing, hands and feet and voices’** –that God will use to: **‘overrun this darkness; which has taken up residence in this great nation of ours’**, with the: **‘righteousness of Christ – and His holy decrees’!**”

You see –children of God, we are the: **‘constituents’**; we are the ones who have the power to change policy –by: **“rising up as a: ‘great voice’ –and electing those officials who stand firm with us in our belief in Christ”**. Thus, to please our Heavenly Father, **‘let us unite as one and put into office those elected officials who would legislate with righteousness –by supporting all God ordained Biblical truths’!**

Do not look at the outward appearance –of those you choose to vote for; but look: **‘deep within their hearts –and see if they reflect the righteousness of Christ’**.

Listen to the words that come out of their mouths, and see if their: **‘track records, validate their claims’**.

Do they belief in the: **‘sanctity of life’** and **‘religious freedoms’**? And are they willing to stand firm for: **‘God ordained morality’**, and: **‘Biblical truths’**?

Do those –you choose to vote for: **‘profess to know Christ with their mouths’**; and yet: **“by their actions”** –you can tell: **“their hearts are: ‘obviously’, far from God”** –because of the: **“legislation they support”**, and the: **“evil they ordain”**?

Are those you seek to put into office: **‘bold in Christ, and willing to go the distance for our Holy King’**? Or are they:

*'cleaver with words –trying to please all who will listen to them speak; so that they may be elected at any cost'; because: 'their flesh lusts after power and human, authority'?*

*--So, 'walk in wisdom, children of God'; by: 'thoroughly investigating those you choose to vote for', and electing only: 'those individuals' –who 'stand firm with the Bride of Christ', and walk: 'righteously' -before our Holy and Redeeming, King!--*

*As we continue –in obedience to God; and so that we may be fully equipped to: 'glorify God' and restore: 'morality and righteousness' to this great nation of ours; let us: 'together' –study what our founding fathers truly believed to be the: 'self-evident truths' –this great nation was founded upon, so that we may be: 'fully prepared for the battle' –to: 'retake this nation for the purposes of God, Himself!'*

*Again, let me remind you: "This nation declared its independence 83 years before the Theory of Evolution was first introduced to the general public –through the writings of Charles Darwin." Thus, our founding fathers truly believed that: 'God, Himself, created man' –because there was no other publicized explanation available, other than the Holy Bible; which states: "God created the heavens and the earth; and all: 'organic life – as we know it', during a 6-day period!" And thus, the: 'Theory of Evolution –wasn't a hindrance to our founding father's thought process', nor was it used –by: 'satanic forces', to: 'rape this nation's legislators and its citizens –of their belief in an Almighty God!'*

*So as we continue, let us: 'together', hear what our founding fathers had to say about: 'Almighty God and His holy decrees' – as we use historical documents; which: "fully explain our founding fathers' points of view", and the: 'desires of their hearts' –as far as: 'righteousness in this country is concerned'.*

As we begin, you must understand –as I continue on this path placed before me by our Heavenly Father; today is ‘ironically’: **‘July 4<sup>th</sup> –our year of the Lord 2010’**; our day to celebrate the issuing of our: **“Declaration of Independence”!**

And since my time is: **‘extremely short’** –as far as: **‘having excerpts ready for the children of God to read –before the main writing is completely ready to publish’**; thus, what we are going to do now is go over a couple of our: **‘original, United States, legislative documents’**, and see if these: **‘declarations from our founding fathers’** –are supportive of a belief in an: **‘Almighty Creator’**.

And since –as I type this out in my moment of time; it is indeed: **“Independence Day”**, let us together read the first few paragraphs of our: **“Declaration of Independence”**; for it was ‘written by our founding fathers’ –to declare our independence from tyranny:

**“When in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of: ‘nature’s God’ –entitles them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.**

**“We hold these truths to be self-evident, that: ‘all men are created equal’, that they are: ‘endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights’, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed. That whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness.”**

**United States: Declaration of Independence, July 4<sup>th</sup> 1776**

(Its beginning few lines of text)

So in our: **“Declaration of Independence”**, the: ‘historical, legislative document’ –issued by our founding fathers, so that we may become a: ‘nation –that governs itself by the will of its people’; we see our founding fathers said they wanted these: **‘United States’** –to be an: ‘equal power on this earth –without the tyrannical rule of Great Britain’, because: **“the laws of nature and of: ‘nature’s God’ –entitles them”** to this: ‘equal status’, among: ‘all those other nations –that dwell on the face of God’s created earth’.

Furthermore, they enforce their: **‘rights’**; which have been given unto this nation by our: **‘Almighty Creator’**, by then saying:

**“We hold these truths to be self-evident, that: ‘all men are created equal’, that they are: ‘endowed by their ‘Creator’ with certain unalienable rights’, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.”**

--So our founding fathers –without a doubt, **‘believed in an Almighty God, Who –according to our founding fathers; most assuredly, created all of mankind’!**--

So these first few statements that were written into our: **‘Declaration of Independence’** –before all the: ‘other grievances were listed’; clearly reveals to those of us who are: ‘living in the 21st century’, and thus, part of this: ‘modern generation –of the: American people’, that: **“Our: ‘founding fathers’ believed in an: ‘Almighty Creator’ –so fervently, that: ‘their seeking to become a self ruling nation’, is based upon: ‘those rights’ –given to man by his: ‘Holy and Almighty, Creator’!”** And thus, this nation was founded upon: **‘Biblical principles’**; which state –as we, ‘read from the Holy Word of God’:

**“Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, in Our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground.”**



*So God created man in His Own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.*

*God blessed them and said to them, ‘Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground.’”*

*Genesis 1:26-28 (NIV)*

*So our founding fathers believed in the: ‘Biblical truth’; which states: “God created man in His Own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.” So if we were: ‘all’ –created in the: ‘image of God’, we were: ‘all’ –created: ‘equally in His image’.*

*Not only that, but we were ‘equally’ –told to: “fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground.” And thus, mankind was given: ‘equal authority over all the earth’, so: ‘all nations have the right to govern themselves –according to the righteous precepts set forth by the Holy Creator of all mankind’; which included our nation’s: ‘original thirteen colonies’ –that: ‘declared their independence from Great Britain and its tyranny’; and have since then, ‘governed themselves’ –and grown to become our: ‘modern-day’: ‘United States of America’; a nation which was founded upon: ‘Biblical truths’ and: ‘God ordained, freedoms’!*

*And how important to our: ‘founding fathers’, were these: “certain unalienable rights –given to man by his Holy Creator”?* Well, these rights were so important that –after the constitution was written, and thus, being adopted and ratified by each individual state; because of some concerns –about the: ‘misuse of legislative powers –by the Federal Government over the people and each individual state’, it was decided to: ‘limit the power the Federal Government had over the United States citizens’ –by creating the: ‘Bill of Rights’. And the: ‘very first amendment’ –states:

**“Congress shall make: ‘no law’ –respecting an: ‘establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof’; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.”**

**(United States Constitution, 1<sup>st</sup> amendment rights)**

So the: ‘very first statement’, in the: ‘very first amendment’; which was added to our Constitution, had to do with our: **‘religious freedoms’**; because: **“Freedom of: ‘religion and worship’ –was the: ‘most important freedom, of all’ –to our: ‘founding fathers’ –and the: ‘citizens of the youthful United States of America’!”**

But in today’s society, ‘our religious freedoms’ –here in the: ‘United States’, have been: ‘wholeheartedly undermined’ by the statement: **“separation of church and state”**; which has been taken out of context and used by evil forces –to: **‘silence the true believers in Christ Jesus’**.

--And this is where: **‘righteous indignation, being angry – without sinning’**, comes into play! **And thus, I ask:**

**“Who are these: ‘evil legislators and judges’ –who: ‘undermine our founding father’s original intent’, and thus: ‘blaspheme against our first amendment rights’?”**

**“Who are these: ‘evil men and women –in these United States’ –who have been given: ‘authority to judge and legislate’, and yet, foolishly: ‘allow the Moslems, all the freedom of religion –they desire’; while, at the same time: **‘wholeheartedly, rendering: unrighteous decisions’** –against the children of God, as they foolishly, choose to: **‘silence those individuals’** –who call on the: **‘holy name of Jesus Christ’?**”**

**--Listen clearly, to what God has decreed!--**

**Woe to you, who have been given authority to: ‘judge and legislate’ –in the United States, and yet you use your authority to:**

*‘silence those individuals who believe –as our founding fathers believed’; in an: ‘Almighty God and His Holy, Redemptive Son’!*

*And thus, ‘foolish are you who legislate and hand out judgments –without first considering the thoughts of God and His righteous decrees’, for God has numbered your remaining days: ‘few’ –unless you turn from your sin and repent before the Holy Lamb Who saves!*

*God will be merciful, and allow you to see great signs and wonders –through the ‘two appointed for this time’; but after seeing these: ‘demonstrations of God’s unlimited powers’; “If you still choose to: ‘remain stubborn and support unholy decrees’, and ‘continuously seek to silence those who are washed by the Redemptive Lamb of God’; the Spirit of God will strike you with: ‘sickness, cancer, and disease –until your flesh withers away and your breath is no-more’!”*

*And then: “God will replace you with those individuals –who seek to honor Almighty God, by supporting: ‘judgments and legislative mandates’ –that: ‘glorify God’ and: ‘honor our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ’.”*

*Legislators and judges of these United States –who: ‘support evil and stifle religious freedoms’; “Do not take this warning lightly, but: ‘repent of your sins and seek to be cleansed by the blood of Christ’. For time is running out, and: ‘great tribulation –has been decreed’; as the Lord, Himself, prepares to take His children home –so that the: ‘judgments of God can soon come forth’ –to those who are: ‘left behind’!”*

*--Listen, and take heed to what the Spirit says to those who are in: ‘positions of authority’ –in the ‘United States of America’; for the time is at hand for God to: ‘retake this nation’ –so that He may be: ‘glorified, forevermore’!--*

---

## End-Time Ungodliness in the United States

*...satan uses this: 'end-time technology and its ever-increasing virtual realities –to numb and confuse the thoughts of men', by making: **'pornography, lust, violence'** –and even: **'virtual-murder'**; 'fun and desirable'! And many times this: **'cyber role playing'** –frees up guilt and stifles one's conscience, and thus: 'violently, breaks out of its electronic confines' and overtakes the souls of men –as: 'brutal crimes –rapidly increase in this world we live in'.*

*And as far as the: 'United States' –is concerned: **'killing the unborn'**, **'removing the holiness of God from our society'**, and: **'passing legislation that fully embraces and upholds the desires of the evil-one'** –as we allow: **'ungodliness to reign'**, has become the: 'nation we choose to live in', as many of God's children: 'passively sit by and allow evil to overtake a nation that was founded on the gospel of Jesus Christ'!*

*And why not, I mean: 'pleasuring one's self' –without any regards for: 'holiness, family values, or those who depend on you', has become the: 'thing to do in today's world'; and it's sad to say, but this is a: **'life-style'** –that many of God's children simply choose to dwell in. And we, many times, **'do it blindly'** –without considering: **'the reason we're here'**; which is to: **'continually worship our Triune God'** –in a: **'never-ending servant-hood'** –to our: **'Almighty, Holy, and Righteous King'**!*



## Alcohol in The: Believer's Life



### The Effects of Alcohol –As A: “Stumbling Block”

*We, who want to be used by the Lord completely, are called to a: ‘higher standard of living’, and anything we do as a follower of Christ Jesus –that may be a: ‘stumbling block –to the gospel of our Lord’, should be removed from our lives, **‘period’!** And because of the: ‘stigma associated with the abuse of alcohol’ –by many people today, it is better to simply say: **“no”**, especially in public!*

---

### A Prayer for Unity Concerning Alcohol

*(A prayer given so that the children of God come into a: ‘complete agreement’ about the: ‘controversial subject of alcohol’ –as we praise the Lord our God!):*

*Lord of all Creation, we Your children come to You now in: ‘one accord’, asking for: ‘wisdom and guidance’ –concerning this controversial subject of ‘alcohol’. Holy Spirit of God Almighty, guide us and teach us: ‘everything, we Your children, need to know and understand’ –so that we can be in: ‘complete agreement about this and every other subject’ –that tends to keep us: ‘separated by denomination and belief’.*

*We praise and worship only You, O Lord our God, may Your: ‘holy name’ be exalted: ‘far beyond everything in the heavens above, and on the earth, below’! May every child of Yours, wisely, in a loud voice confess: “Jesus is Lord” –as we, once again, ‘thank You for the answers You have already – before the creation of time, provided’. We pray this in the name above all names: “Jesus”. Amen!*

---

## **The Christian Solution to Alcohol**

*(After going over many Scriptures concerning alcohol –in the book, in which: ‘these excerpts were taken’; thus, is written, ‘the conclusion of the matter concerning fermented drink’):*

*So what is the conclusion of the matter concerning fermented drink? It is simply this: ‘Yes the Lord our God allows us to have fermented drink, but we are never to be drunk’. But since the world looks at the abuse of alcohol so negatively, and we are to be an example that leads others to the foot of the cross; ‘never drink in public’ –especially if you want to be a warrior for Jesus! And if you drink at home, ‘never over indulge’ –so that you may be ready at all times to do the work of the Lord.*

*‘Now if you want to please the Lord in the highest, totally abstain from alcohol so you may never be a stumbling block to the kingdom of our Almighty God –here on the earth’. And remember: **‘love conquers all’** –so no matter what, love your neighbor as yourself, and throw no stones –for we all have sinned and need forgiveness through the shed blood of the Holy Lamb of God!*

*If you see your brother drink wine, as the Lord has freed him to do; praise the Holy One of Israel –for the Lord allows this. And if older brothers or sisters in Christ Jesus drink a little wine to ease pain –or before they go to bed, again give God all the praise He Alone, deserves –for they are free in Christ to do such things.*

*But always remember: “we are to be: ‘salt and light’ –to the world”, we are to live a life style that yells in a loud voice: ‘Jesus is King’! We are to live in a manner that: ‘causes others to desire what we have –so that the Holy Spirit may work through us to flood the kingdom of God with true believers in Christ Jesus’!*

*--And always remember, children of the Most High, ‘we are to be ready at all times to do the work of the Lord, for the time is short’! --*





# The: “Rapture, Tribulation”



“Second Coming” And:



“Thousand-Year Reign”

## As The: “Tribulation Hour” –Knocks at Our Door

*Very soon Bride of Christ, will not the: ‘trumpet of God sound’ –and we be: ‘caught up to meet our Lord in the clouds’?*

*Will not the church known in the book of Revelation, as the: “church of Philadelphia” –come to an end at that moment in time? For this: ‘generation’ –is spared from the: ‘hour of trial’ – that will soon come to test those left here on earth.*

*And after we are taken –children of God, ‘will not those who are left’, those who: ‘refuse to take the mark of the beast’, the ones who: ‘trust in Jesus for the forgiveness of sin’ –and who are: ‘bought with the holy blood of the Lamb’; will not “these” – children of Christ Jesus, become the: “Tribulation Bride”?*

*“And at what price do we worship the Lord in these days, for these days are difficult, and we were left behind’.*

*“But hope is not lost, and we too are: ‘forgiven’, for we have: ‘washed our robes in the blood of the Lamb’ –and we are: ‘holy in the sight of our God’!”*

*“Oh how the Lord weeps over the: ‘slaughter of His innocent children’ –in these days of: ‘great distress’! But praise God Almighty –for He cries but a short time; because: ‘victoriously’ –through the power of the Holy Spirit, do we, thus: ‘calmly face our destruction’ –as the beast believes he is winning.*

*“How foolish is the beast, and how deceived is his false prophet, for their end is at hand and they shall not escape the: ‘wrath of the Lamb’! For we, the: ‘Tribulation Bride’ –are given a special gift, a gift given unto all who take refuge in the: ‘blood of the Lamb’ –during this time of great distress.”*

*“Let it be known” –says the Spirit of God, “let this gift be given so the words of the Lamb may come to pass as a: ‘sign of the times’.”*

*“And so it will be for the true believers during the tribulation hour,” says the Lord God Almighty; “let My: ‘Tribulation Bride’ –be gifted with the ability from My Holy Spirit to: ‘joyfully die for their King’. To face death with a smile: ‘while standing firm unto the end for their Lord and Savior’ –will be a sign to the entire world of the: ‘true followers of Jesus Christ’ –for this pleases the Spirit of God Almighty!”*

*“Not by works, do we the: ‘Tribulation Bride’ –come to the foot of the cross, for we are: ‘saved by grace through faith in Christ Alone’. But as a: ‘testimony’ to all who see the: ‘slaughter of God’s innocent children –during this time’, we are gifted with this ability, to: ‘stand firm unto the end’.”*

*“To our: ‘Lord Jesus’ –do we give: ‘praise, honor, and glory, Alone’! Never will we: ‘bow to the beast or its image’; for this deception is from the: ‘evil-one’, and all who receive this mark are: ‘eternally damned to suffer in the place of torment’ –prepared for the: ‘evil-one’ and all his: ‘fallen angels’.”*

*“For all who receive this mark: ‘pledge allegiance to the evil-one, and reject the Holy Lamb of God’; Who was: ‘slain for the sins of mankind’ –before the creation of: ‘all’; which was made through Him.”*

*“For I-AM WHO I-AM,” says the Lord God Almighty, “the God of: ‘Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob’, the God of: ‘everything in all of creation’!”*

**“WHO-WAS, WHO-IS AND IS-TO-COME; He Who lives forever,” says the Spirit of the Most High, “has sent His: ‘Mighty Right-Arm’ –to suffer for the sins of His creation.”**

**“Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, the Only: ‘True God’ –of everything in all of creation; and we –the: ‘Tribulation Bride’, worship the Lamb and are gifted with the: ‘willingness and courage to lay down our lives’ –for the advancement of the kingdom of God Almighty, during this time of great distress.**

**“To the Spirit of Christ Jesus –be the glory and honor for this: ‘ability we are given as a testimony to the world’; for our Messiah lives and soon He will return! And we, whom the destroyer believes he has destroyed, ‘will return with our Lord Jesus Christ’ –as He comes as: “KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS”!**

**“At that time we will: ‘unite with our glorified bodies’ –the beast believes he has destroyed in the name of his: ‘false god’ –that: ‘evil serpent lucifer’, and reign with our Holy and Righteous King; for He has been given: ‘authority over all’!**

**“And when that day comes –will not the Lord Jesus, Himself, bring judgment on: ‘all –who are marked with the number of the beast’; all those who have: ‘worshiped the image of the beast, and allowed this technology to be placed in their right hand or forehead’? For our God is a: ‘loving and compassionate God’ –and gives to us what we ask. And have, not, ‘they –who worshiped the beast’, asked for judgment based on the work of their hands? Have they not: ‘rejected the blood atonement given through Christ Jesus’ –for all who will submit to the: ‘authority of our Heavenly Father’, and are thus: ‘forgiven –through the blood of the Lamb’? The door was there, and Christ –through His Holy Spirit, knocked; though they chose: ‘not to open their hearts –and allow the Lamb to come in’.”**

**“So be it!” says the Lamb through the Spirit of the Most High. “These whom I’ve made, who willfully follow the beast and the false prophet, who have worshiped lucifer, a: ‘mere**

*creation of Mine’ –have made the choice for themselves. Let their destruction begin, for: ‘I have decreed it to be so’!*”

*“We give You: ‘praise, honor and glory, Father’ –for the: ‘precious blood of Your Holy Son’; and we: ‘praise You, Lord, Jesus’ –for this second chance. Because, ‘foolishly, before the rapture –we heard, but we did not take it to heart’; nor did we reject You, O Lord –so as to be: ‘deceived by the beast and believe the lie’. For all who were taken are: ‘safe in Your loving arms’, and soon, we also, will worship our Savior: ‘face-to-face’ –and bow before our Great and Almighty God: ‘I-AM WHO I-AM’!*

*“We understand now, ‘we should have listened before’; but today we praise Your holy name for the: ‘washing away of our sins –through Your precious blood’.”*

*Blessed be the: ‘Lamb of God’ –Who suffered for His: ‘Tribulation Bride’, for great is the end time harvest. And blessed be the: ‘Tribulation Bride of Christ Jesus’ –who willingly, through the power of the Holy Spirit: ‘give their lives for their King –and stand firm unto the end’. For they will, soon, dwell with the Lamb of God and be: ‘comforted throughout all eternity’; never, again –will they: ‘suffer here on earth’.*

*“Never again will the: ‘machines of torment’ –designed by the evil-one, destroy the: ‘Groom’s Tribulation Bride’ –for we are redeemed by the Holy One of Israel, and we are precious in His sight! We are God’s chosen children –during this time of: ‘torment and great distress’, for we are the: ‘Laodiceans’ –who have washed our robes in the blood of the Lamb, and thus, we have overcome the: ‘evil-one’, to: ‘rule and reign with Christ’; for He has paid the price in full; ‘and we abide in Him –as He abides in the Father’.”*

*--Listen, Bride of Christ Jesus, ‘for the time is near’.--*

---

## The Second Coming Event

*(Not the rapture, but the: 'second coming of Christ' –and what follows):*

*For as our Lord comes in all His glory, He sends His angels to collect His children from the four corners of the earth. And with a loud trumpet call –that echoes across the heavens and is heard by all people; the dead in Christ shall rise first –as they are: 'united with their glorified bodies', then those who remain: **'the elect'**; those who: **'didn't bow down to the beast –but worshiped the One and Only, Holy Lamb of God'**, will then be: 'transformed and caught up to meet the Lord in the clouds' –as He comes in all His glory and splendor!*

*Can you imagine? What an exciting time this will be –for all those who have: 'washed their robes in the blood of the Holy Lamb of God'! To see Jesus come in all His glory will be: **'spectacular'** –to say the least! 'The heavens will light up to announce His return', and the: 'saints –slain by the beast, will arise to everlasting glory'! Never again will they suffer at the hands of the beast, 'for the Lamb has come to destroy those who worshiped the beast and caused His children pain'!*

*For Christ is our: **'rock and our salvation'**, and to Him we freely give all our: **'praise and worship'**. For He is worthy to be: **'praised in all the heavens'**, and He is worthy to be: **'praised in all the earth'**!*

*-Wherever a voice can be heard, **'let this voice praise our King'**!*

*-Wherever a song can be sung, **'let this song give glory to our God'**!*

*-Wherever hands can be held high, **'let them be held high in honor of our Lord'**!*

*-Wherever people gather, **'let them gather together to praise our Almighty God'**!*

*-Let wonderful praise be given to our Heavenly Father, for He is the: ‘Glorious Father to us all’!*

*-Let joyful praise be given to the Holy Spirit, for He is the: ‘God Who dwells within us, the One Who comforts us and gives us strength’!*

*-Let never-ending praise be given to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for He is the: ‘Holy Lamb of God’ –Who took away all our transgressions, so that we are presented as: ‘holy’ –before the Father!*

*For the Lamb has come in: ‘great power and authority’ – from the Father, to: ‘redeem those –who wait for His glorious return’!*

*---Praise the Lamb Who was slain, children of the Most High! ---*

*Great is this day for all who worship the King, but great is the: ‘destruction’ –that comes to those who worshiped the beast.*

*For the: ‘great feast’ –has come to: ‘feed the birds that are gathered, and feed the beasts that devour the dead’. For the Lord will strike down those armies gathered to destroy His holy city, as our Messiah returns to the place where: ‘God became man and dwelt among us’!*

*From Jerusalem Jesus will rule for a: ‘**thousand years**’ –as: ‘King of kings and Lord of lords’! And after His: “**glorious reign**” –satan is released for a: ‘time’ –to deceive those who foolishly choose to: ‘rebel against our God –for the final battle’!*

*And after the final battle will come the: ‘last resurrection’; the: ‘**great white throne judgment**’ –where all those: ‘who did not accept the blood of the Lamb for the forgiveness of their sins’ –are judged by the works of their hands. And since none are found holy, they are thrown into the: ‘**lake of fire**’ –where they will suffer: ‘everlasting torment and contempt’.*

*So let us, children of the Most High, release to the Spirit of God: ‘everything we are’ –so He can work through us to bring forth the: ‘end-time harvest’. And remember, the: ‘treasure’ –*

*stored up for us in heaven can never be: ‘destroyed by time or stolen by thieves’.*

---

## **To The: “End-Time Church of Laodicea”**

*(Scripture from the book of Revelation and the explanation, thereof):*

*“To the angel of the church in Laodicea write:*

*These are the words of the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Ruler of God’s creation. I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either one or the other! So, because you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to spit you out of my mouth. You say, ‘I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.’ But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked. I counsel you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, so you can become rich; and white clothes to wear, so you can cover your shameful nakedness; and salve to put on your eyes, so you can see.*

*Those whom I love I rebuke and discipline. So be earnest, and repent. Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me.*

*To him who overcomes, I will give the right to sit with Me on my throne, just as I overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”*

*Revelation 3:14-22 (NIV)*

*Here the Spirit through Christ is talking to all who call themselves: ‘believers’, though many are not. For Jesus says: “I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you*

*were either one or the other! So, because you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to spit you out of My mouth.”*

*For the ‘Lord Jesus’ is the ‘Great Amen’, the ‘Faithful and True Witness’, the ‘Ruler of God’s creation’, and here He tells the Laodicean church: ‘He is about to spit them out of His mouth’. For these people, the: ‘unbelievers who called themselves Christians’, who in the past: ‘**played church**’ –have seen the rapture come to pass, and they were: ‘left behind’.*

*For they –who have: ‘simply sat in church’, they –who: ‘sang the songs of the Lord for appearance’s sake’ –because they had wealth, never felt the need to: ‘humble their selves before our King’ –and accept: ‘forgiveness through the blood of the Lamb’. These people thought they had: ‘**precious things**’, but they were: ‘**naked, pitiful, and poor –blind to the truth**’!*

*They are told the Lord disciplines those He loves, and to buy from the Lord: ‘**gold, refined in fire**’ –so they can become rich, and seek after: ‘**white clothes**’ –which have been washed in the blood of the Lamb. They are told a: ‘door awaits’, and any who will: ‘hear the knock of the Lord on their heart, open the door and accept Jesus as their Messiah’, they also, will have the right to: ‘sit and feast with their King, forevermore’. These are they, who before the rapture: ‘never accepted our Lord into their hearts, nor did they make a firm decision against our King of kings, and Lord of lords, for they did not hear the Spirit knock’.*

*But for all –who before the rapture: ‘heard the knocking of the Spirit of God on their hearts, and firmly decided to reject the Lamb of God for the pleasures of this world’, they will not be given a: ‘**second chance**’! They will be sent a: ‘powerful delusion –so they’ll believe the lie’! They had their chance and the door was there, although they chose: ‘not to open it and allow the Lord to walk through’. They rejected the Lamb of God for: ‘pleasures; which simply fade away’ –never to come again.*

*Remember children of Most High, after the rapture of the: ‘Philadelphian Bride’ –it is the will of our Heavenly Father that: ‘everyone in this time of great distress, who calls on the name of our Lord Jesus, and are forgiven through the blood of the Lamb’ –*



is to be given a: **'special gift'**, the gift of: **'standing firm unto the end'**.

No more, after the beast appears, will there be people here on earth: **'claiming to be from the tribe of Judah'**, and yet: **'not having a personal relationship with the King of kings, and Lord of lords'**. The: **'true believers of God Almighty'** –through the power of the Holy Spirit, will have the supernatural ability: **'not to take the mark of the beast, and thus, joyfully –be martyred for their King'**!

For all who claim to belong to the church during this time – there will be no: **'middle ground'**, you will be either: **'hot'** or **'cold'** –not lukewarm. You will be forced to make a choice: **"Either you'll worship the beast and take his mark, or you will be given power by the Holy Spirit to, joyfully –praise God Almighty unto death."** The entire world will know that you were a: **'true believer in the Lord Jesus Christ'** –because: **'you stood firm unto the end'**!

For no greater love has anyone, **'than to give up his or her life for their friend'**. And by your sacrifice, **'Tribulation Bride'** –as you praise God Almighty through the: **'power of the Holy Spirit'**; standing firm unto the end and giving up your life, a: **'great multitude'** –who see the: **'slaughter of God's innocent children'**, will: **'come to the foot of the cross and accept Jesus as their Messiah'**.

**Praise the Almighty God we serve for this: 'ability'; Tribulation Bride of Christ Jesus, 'for great is the harvest during these days of great distress'. For we –who are destined to die for our King, have: 'victory in Jesus' –as the: 'Lamb of God washes away all our sins and blots out all of our transgressions'.**

**Soon, our time to fight the good fight will be over. 'Never again will we thirst', 'never again will the sun scorch our bodies', and: 'never again will the: evil-one –have his way with us'; for the Lamb is about to return and: 'rule with an iron scepter', and He will take back: 'that' –which the beast believes he has won! For our King awaits us, and at the judgment seat of Christ we'll receive: 'crowns' for our obedience here on earth.**

*But the: ‘greatest treasure’ that awaits us is: ‘eternal life –with the God of all creation’; for we are: ‘born again’, born into the family of God –through the: ‘shed blood of the Holy Lamb Who saves’!*

*To be in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ –as we praise our King throughout all of eternity, is the: ‘greatest treasure of all’.*

*--And this: ‘treasure’ has been given to the: ‘Lamb’s Tribulation Bride’! --*

## **“666 Is Almost Upon Us” –So the Kingdom Work Must Continue On**

*(Concerning the: ‘mark of the beast’ –as we, again, ‘praise our Holy King and consider His sacrifice on the cross’. And then a: ‘call to unite’ –as we understand fully, ‘the kingdom work of our Lord’):*

*After someone has gone online and agreed to worship the beast through a: ‘**computer program**’; once this microchip is inserted: ‘lucifer has power over them –so they’ll continue to believe the lie’. They will never have a desire to remove this chip, and thus, by receiving the mark of the beast –they will suffer eternal torment. For at the time when the books are opened and they stand before the Father, these whom accepted this mark; ‘whether freely or under the fear of death’, or the fear of: ‘not being able to buy or sell in the cashless society of their time’; have unwisely made a choice that causes them to be: ‘forevermore, cast out of the eternal kingdom of God Almighty’ –into the place of torment prepared for: ‘lucifer and his fallen angels’, and ‘all those’ –who refuse to: ‘freely, worship the Lamb Who was slain’!*

*It’s clear to see, brothers and sisters in Christ, that this truly is the: ‘**time of the end**’ –and we are the generation of the Lamb*

who will: 'hear the trump of God sound', and then, immediately: 'be caught up to meet our Lord in the clouds'!

*Praise be to the Lamb of God –for our redemption through His blood! Again I ask you Bride of Christ: “Where would we be without the love of God through Christ Jesus? Where would we be if there was no cross? Where would we be if the Father never sent His Son?” We would be: ‘without hope, eternally lost with no one to intercede’. But we do have hope, ‘for the Lamb was slain and the price was paid, in full’! And thus, through the: ‘crimson lens of the Lamb’ –the Father sees us as: ‘cleansed and pure in His sight’ –so that we may find a dwelling place with God, Himself!*

*We can never thank You enough, Lord Jesus, for the sacrifice You made almost 2000 years ago. But what we: ‘can do and must do’ –is put aside our foolish pride and unite in: ‘one accord’.*

*Bride of Christ, unite in: ‘complete agreement about the Word of God’! Unite, so the world believes! Unite, so that the: ‘trump of God can be blown –and we may be in the presence of our Lord, forevermore’! Unite, children of God, so that the: ‘end-time harvest becomes a bounty that scares lucifer to death’, and gets all the demons running for cover; for we are the: “Philadelphian Bride of Christ Jesus”, and we are holy in the sight of our Father –as the: ‘blood of the Lamb continually, washes away all our transgressions’!*

*Remember, we are here for one purpose, and one purpose, alone: ‘to serve our Almighty God in obedience –by doing the kingdom work of our Lord’.*

*And what is the: “kingdom work of the Lord”? It is: ‘worship’; to worship God in all we do by acknowledging that: ‘He Alone is God Almighty’ –as we: ‘praise Him in times of trial’, and we: ‘praise Him when all goes well’.*

*It is: ‘walking by faith’ –as we seek to please God by: ‘trusting in not what we see, but by trusting in His Holy Spirit and in His written Word’.*

*The kingdom work is: ‘being an example to others’ –as we live holy lives so that our testimony is not hindered by sin.*

*And the kingdom work is: ‘being the hands and feet of Jesus’ –as we reach out in love and unity and minister to those who are in need, so that the Holy Spirit may soften their hearts and they, too, ‘may drink from the living waters that flow from Christ’.*

*The kingdom work is: ‘getting involved in our communities’ –as we stand up for the rights of the: ‘innocent, unborn children’ –and fight against all that is evil and would tear our nations apart.*

*And the kingdom work is: ‘love, for without love everything is meaningless’. So go forth in: ‘love and good works’ –children of the Most High, and let us put on the: ‘full armor of God’ –so that the Spirit of our Lord may work through us to: ‘lead others to the foot of the cross’ –as we daily: ‘take up our cross and follow Jesus’!*

*Take up your cross, children of God Almighty –endure with: ‘patience and love’, live in a way that causes others to desire what you have. And at all times, let us: ‘continually praise our King and spread the gospel’ –for the time is short!*

*“Let him who has an ear, listen; to what the Spirit says to the Lamb’s bride.”*

*---Again I must tell you, children of God, “There is power in praise, and I do love to praise and worship my Holy King!” ---*

## **Concerning The “Two Days” –Of The: “Coming of the Lord”**

*In God’s Word there are prophesied to come: “two days of the coming of the Lord”! –The first was two thousand years ago, when: ‘Jesus came and built a bridge made out of love and*

**blood**, a bridge built –so that: ‘man could walk across and enter into the presence of God, Himself’! And the second is the day when: **‘all of us who have been redeemed, return with Jesus –as He comes as King of kings, and Lord of lords’**. The day of the: ‘great feast prepared for the birds of the air, and the beasts of the field’! The day when: ‘those who have been marked with the number of the beast cry out for the rocks to crush them –for their judgment is at hand’!

--And this day, children of the Most High “is but a moment away”!--

---

## **Ignoring God’s Power Brings Forth Judgment**

(What: ‘those left behind who take the mark of the beast’, the: ‘fallen, demonic realm’, and the: ‘children of Israel’ –all have in common):

And for all of you left behind –who are now reading this, remember, ‘even those who are forced to take the mark of the beast –for fear of death, have willfully chosen to do so’. Because in this: ‘battle over the souls of mankind’, besides murdering Christians, lucifer’s legislation –through the beast, forces anyone who wants to be able to: ‘buy or sell in the countries in which he has power’, to take his mark, but they must choose to do so. He has not the authority to: ‘tie someone down and insert this chip –if they are not willing participants’. Even if you take this mark for the purpose of: **‘survival’**, you’ll be: **‘eternally damned to the place of torment’** –prepared for lucifer and his fallen, angelic host. The reason is: ‘you choose not to trust in God Almighty, but rather, you trust in your flesh and in the great deceiver’.

Children of God, as I talked to the Lord concerning the: ‘mark of the beast and the fallen demonic realm’, I didn’t fully

understand why God has chosen to redeem man but refuses to redeem fallen angels. But the Spirit of God gave me the answer. He told me: 'for the fallen, angelic host –there is no excuse', for they have always been before the Lord their God and have seen His: 'great power and authority'. The angelic hosts were there when: 'God created man and called forth the heavens'. They need not walk by faith –concerning the things of God, for they have: 'seen His glory' –and actively participated, as an audience, to His: 'creative powers'; and thus, 'for them there is no excuse'.

Just as it was with the: 'children of Israel', for they saw the: 'Lord's powers' –as He worked through Moses and brought forth the plagues upon Egypt, to force the Pharaoh to let God's children go. And then in the beginning of the great exodus, 'they saw God's powers, again' –as God, through Moses: 'parted the Red Sea, and thus, the Israel nation walked across dry ground to safety'! You see, that's why, when Moses was in the mountain and the children of Israel defiled themselves by worshiping a golden calf, that: 'the Lord's anger was aroused'! The Israel nation had no excuse to: 'forsake their God and worship this man made image, for they have seen the powers of God Almighty with their own eyes'! **That's why God's judgment was: 'swift and complete' –because, to whom much is given, much is required!** And many miracles were performed to protect the children of Israel, and because of: 'all that was given –in the form of miraculous signs and wonders'; when God's chosen nation turned from the Lord their God, 'righteous judgment came to God's children –for they were without excuse'!

And so it will be the same during the "Great Tribulation" here on earth! The world will see the: 'power of our Great God' –as His Holy Spirit works through the: 'two witnesses' –to pour out His bowls of wrath. The world will see the dead come back to life and the miraculous growing back of missing limbs on many people –through this technology of the end. And thus, 'the world will be without excuse, as well'!

And besides that, even though: 'false miracles'; 'false' –meaning: 'from an invalid god'; will come forth through the: 'beast and his deceived, false prophet'; the evidence of the

*miracles, themselves –whether through the children of God or those who follow satan, will prove to the inhabitants of the earth, that: ‘there are greater powers outside the natural abilities given to man’, and thus: ‘proof of the spiritual battle –over the souls of mankind’!*

---

## **Before the Rapture Comes Forth, Always Remember**

*--For nothing would please our Heavenly Father more, than: “When the trump of God is blown and His children our caught up together to meet the Lord Jesus in the clouds, that: ‘none on this earth would be left behind’!”--*

---

## **About The: “Tribulation Remnant” –Who Repopulate the Earth**

*(About the: ‘Laodicean period’, the: ‘small remnant who make it to the end of the Great Tribulation –without taking the mark of the beast, or rejoicing in the Lamb of God, and the: ‘hearts of men –during the thousand-year reign of Christ’, let it be known):*

*So you see, Bride of Christ Jesus, during the Laodicean period there will be no people on the earth who are: ‘lukewarm and play church for appearance’s sake’; there will be those who worship the beast, and there will be those who are bought with the blood of the Lamb –standing firm unto the end! Also, there will be a: ‘small remnant who never take the mark of the beast, nor do they worship the Lamb who was slain, for they never heard the Spirit call out to*

*them*'. And out of this small remnant, a few will remain –as our Lord comes to rule as King of kings, and Lord of lords. And for those who remain, those who have survived the: 'Great Tribulation' –without making a choice that decides their eternal destiny; they will continue to live here on earth for the thousand-year reign of our Messiah. And during that time, the remnant will: 'marry, be given into marriage, procreate and give birth to others'. And this new population will have to make a choice at the end of the thousand-year reign. That's why it is written in the book of Revelation:

***“And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or satan, and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time.”***

***Revelation 20:1-3 (NIV)***

You see, here in the book of Revelation we read: 'lucifer will be bound for a thousand years to keep him from deceiving the nations'. And for sinful man to make a choice of which kingdom he wants to inherit, 'whether the kingdom of heaven, or the sinful kingdom of hell', a choice must be available. And although sin starts in the hearts of men, while satan is bound –the kingdom of hell is subdued and quieted while its leader is in chains. So without the battle between good and evil, 'man's temptations are not complete', and the forgiveness and comfort we receive from the Lamb of God –as we lay our transgressions at the foot of the cross, will not become reality for most of the: 'post-tribulation bride' – until satan is loosed for the final battle over the souls of mankind! All of Israel will be saved –along with others throughout this earth, but for most, only after satan is released for that final season, 'does man's sin once again, overwhelm him', and only then –does sinful man fully understand that: 'he needs the cleansing blood of the Lamb'.



*In the beginning, it was lucifer –who, in the Garden of Eden, tempted man. And it will once again be lucifer –at the time of the end, who will tempt man in man’s final moments of time. Remember, it was lucifer who tempted the angels for the time allotted, and thus: ‘one third of the heavenly hosts became demons’.*

*It’s amazing to think after a: ‘thousand years of our Messiah reigning here on earth, that many will choose to follow lucifer after he is released’, but it’s true; for in the book of Revelation it is written –as we continue to read:*

***“When the thousand years are over, satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth--Gog and Magog--to gather them for battle. In number they are like the sand on the seashore. They marched across the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of God’s people, the city He loves. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And the devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”***

***Revelation 20:7-10 (NIV)***

*As the Spirit of God continues to teach me, He reminds me that: ‘only after indulging in much sin, do some men feel the need to fall to the foot of the cross’. For without out sin in our lives, we would need no Messiah. So after the thousand-year reign, lucifer tempts man with: ‘sinful pleasures that were hidden while our King ruled’, pleasures that are here for but a moment, but lead to: ‘everlasting separation from our Almighty God’. And like many in our world today, many in the final moments of time would rather hold on to these temporary pleasures, than wisely: ‘fall to the foot of the cross, repent, and accept forgiveness –through the blood of the Holy Lamb of God’.*

*I have so many questions concerning the thousand-year reign, like: **“How bad will man be able to sin –without lucifer and his fallen angels tempting us in all matters of evil?”** For sin is a:*

'spiritual disease' –that was passed on from the beginning, so sin is in the hearts of men –without any outside influence. But lucifer does come to deceive us so that: 'we will rebel against our God'; but exactly: 'how sinful is the heart of man –without the influences of the dark side'?

And since lucifer comes to destroy us by: 'sickness and disease', how sick can any of us get without satan here to tempt us into rebelling against God; 'since sickness and disease did not exist –until the fall of man in the Garden of Eden'? I know no sickness or accident will have to lead to: 'permanent death', if death at all; 'for many of God's glorified saints –during that time, will have the power to raise the dead'. But will our Lord allow sickness that already exists –to remain while He is the Ruler over this earth? Or will the Spirit of God hold back all sickness and disease –until satan is released for the final battle over the souls of mankind?

Concerning salvation, the remnant population and their descendents, those who live as we live now –still must make a decision that leads to: 'eternal life or eternal death'. So except for the children of Israel and a select few, will the Spirit of God knock on the hearts of fallen man prior to lucifer being released from prison? Or if anyone permanently dies during that time –if indeed the Spirit of God is quieted and only seeks the children of Israel and a select few, will those who die be held accountable for their sins? Because without the battle, 'did they fully understand they sinned against God'? And if that's the case, will they be accepted into the kingdom of God as if they were: 'babes or those with mental defects'; the ones who are: 'unable to understand sin', and thus: 'innocent'?

I have so many questions, and too few answers. Why the Spirit of God chose me –I don't fully understand, for I need much more time to study His Holy Word. But like I said before, 'to God Alone be the glory and honor' –for: 'taking a guy who works on cars, and through him revealing hidden mysteries –that were only to come forth at the time of the end'.

---

## The Thousand-Year Reign

*(As we continue to discuss the: 'thousand-year reign of Christ', let us study together – 'what Scripture has to say about this time'):*

*Some information about the time: 'our Lord reigns for those thousand years –and afterwards', is also given to us in the Old Testament. For in the book of Isaiah we read:*

***“Behold, I will create new heavens and a new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create, for I will create Jerusalem to be a delight and its people a joy.***

***I will rejoice over Jerusalem and take delight in my people; the sound of weeping and of crying will be heard in it no more.”***

***Isaiah 65:17-19 (NIV)***

*These verses in Isaiah are talking about the time: 'immediately after the thousand-year reign', when a new heaven and a new earth are created. A time in which every tear will be wiped away, and we forever will be in the presence of the Lord in a sin-free world. The Lord says: **“The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind.”** And what are the: 'former things'? They are: 'sickness and disease, death and generational curses, starvation and hunger, and a world without love and full of sin'. Things that cause us to grieve will not even come to mind, for the battle is over, and we are His eternal bride. We will have perfect bodies that will not require food, although we can eat if we want.*

*Keeping this in mind, let's continue to read from the book of Isaiah:*

***“Never again (–after Christ returns and begins His reign,) will there be in it (–in Jerusalem,) an infant who lives but a few***

*days, or an old man who does not live out his years; he who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere youth; he who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed.*

*They will build houses and dwell in them; they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. No longer will they build houses and others live in them, or plant and others eat. For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of My people; My chosen ones (–the Jewish people,) will long enjoy the works of their hands.*

*They will not toil in vain or bear children doomed to misfortune; for they will be a people blessed by the Lord, they and their descendants with them.”*

*Isaiah 65:20-23 (NIV)*

*Here we read, not about the generation that lives in the new earth, but the: ‘generation during the thousand-year reign’, even though these verses immediately follow the verses talking about the Lord making a new heaven and earth.*

*How do I know this? Well it’s really quite simple, here we see the children of Israel: ‘not having babies that die after only a few days’, or ‘old men that do not live out their years’. We are told if someone –during this time, dies at a hundred years of age, that person will be considered a: ‘youth’; and if a person fails to reach a hundred, they will be considered: ‘accursed for dying at such a young age’.*

*And we all know during eternity we cannot die. Some of us will inherit everlasting life with the God of all creation, and some of us –because of our unwillingness to repent of our sins and fall to the foot of the cross, will inherit everlasting contempt and punishment, where the worm never dies.*

*These verses say: “**No longer will they build houses and others live in them, or plant and others eat.**” And for how long have the children of Israel been scattered, while others live in the houses they’ve built, and eat of the food –they have planted? Even today, ‘Israel gives up parts of their land to the Palestinian people’, and: ‘foreigners live in the houses they worked so hard for’. So we know the Lord is not talking about this moment in time, but a time of peace.*

We also read: **“For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of My people”**. Trees are not eternal, though they live a very long time. Many trees survive to become hundreds of years old, and some over a thousand! So the Lord is not talking about those who are in their indestructible bodies, but those here during the thousand-year reign. Because once again, during the time Jesus rules, the Lord will number man’s years: **‘many’** –as it was in the beginning, before the flood.

Also take note –the Scripture in Isaiah says: **“they will be a people blessed by the Lord, they and their descendants with them”**. Here we read that the Jewish people, **“and their descendants with them”** –will be blessed by the Lord. A descendant means: **‘they have children during this time’** –so it is still a moment in time, and not the eternal everlasting.

And as we continue in the book of Isaiah we read:

**“Before they (–the Israelites,) call I will answer; while they are still speaking I will hear.**

**The wolf and the lamb will feed together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox, but dust will be the serpent’s food.**

**They will neither harm nor destroy on all My holy mountain,’ says the Lord.”**

*Isaiah 65:24-25 (NIV)*

Here we see all creatures will get along. So not only is there peace among nations, but also between animals and reptiles. All God’s creation will be at rest during the **‘thousand-year reign of Christ’**.

And in the beginning of the book of Isaiah, we again read about the Lord’s reign, for it is written:

**“A shoot will come up from the stump of Jesse; from his roots a Branch will bear fruit. The Spirit of the Lord will rest on Him--the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the Spirit of counsel and of power, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord--and He will delight in the fear of the Lord.**

*He will not judge by what He sees with His eyes, or decide by what He hears with His ears; but with righteousness He will judge the needy, with justice He will give decisions for the poor of the earth.*

*He will strike the earth with the rod of His mouth; with the breath of His lips He will slay the wicked.”*

*Isaiah 11:1-4 (NIV)*

*These verses talk about from what lineage Jesus will appear in His human body. He will come from the root of: ‘Jesse’ –who was father to: ‘King David’ –who was father to: ‘Nathan’, and so on – until Jesus was born to: ‘Mary, wife to Joseph’.*

*It says Jesus, the One upon Whom –the Spirit of the Lord rests, will judge not by what He sees or hears, ‘but our Lord looks at the inside, and judges by what is in a man’s heart’.*

*We also read: “with justice He will give decisions for the poor of the earth. He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth; with the breath of His lips He will slay the wicked.” Here we see that Christ is now making decisions for the poor of the earth. And He will: “with the breath of His lips, slay the wicked”. By this statement we know this verse is not only talking about the: ‘time of the cross –when the Lamb was slain to bring justice for those who are poor in Spirit, because of sin, and yet desire forgiveness’; but also the time when He: ‘rules for a thousand years’, because before He sets up His kingdom, ‘He slays all who have the mark of the beast with the breath of His lips, chains up lucifer, and then He rules with righteousness, and holy decrees’.*

*And as we continue in the book of Isaiah we read:*

*“Righteousness will be His belt and faithfulness the sash around His waist.*

*The wolf will live with the lamb, the leopard will lie down with the goat, the calf and the lion and the yearling together; and a little child will lead them.*

*The cow will feed with the bear, their young will lie down together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox.*

*The infant will play near the hole of the cobra, and the young child put his hand into the viper's nest.*

*They will neither harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain, for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea."*

*Isaiah 11:5-9 (NIV)*

Again we read that the world will be at peace. Humans and animals and reptiles will all get along, ***“for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea”***. Or in other words: ***“The knowledge of the Lord will be as abundant as the seas or oceans of the earth.”*** This statement alone tells us this is before the Lord makes the new heavens and the new earth –for in the book of Revelation we read:

***“Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea. I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.”***

*Revelation 21:1-2 (NIV)*

***“And there was no longer any sea”*** –in the new earth, declares the book of Revelation. So the verse in Isaiah has to be talking about the: ‘thousand-year reign’, for if it was saying: ***“the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea*** (–or oceans)”, and if it was the time of the: ‘new earth’; this would be: ‘very little knowledge’ –for the seas do not exist in the new earth. ‘All this ocean water is replaced with land’, for all of God’s children will have their own little piece of the newly created earth, besides their home in the New Jerusalem.

And as we continue, in the book of Isaiah we read:

***“In that day the Root of Jesse (–Who is Jesus,) will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations will rally to Him, and His place of rest will be glorious. In that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of His***

*people from Assyria, from Lower Egypt, from Upper Egypt, from Cush, from Elam, from Babylonia, from Hamath and from the islands of the sea. He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; He will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth.”*

*Isaiah 11:10-12 (NIV)*

*Here we read –as Jesus: ‘stands as a banner for the peoples and the nations of the earth –during the thousand-year reign’, that He will once again: ‘gather all His children unto the land promised them by the God of their fathers’. And isn’t a: ‘Jewish gathering –back to Israel, from all over the earth’ –happening at this very moment? Of course it is, ‘but Jesus isn’t here in the flesh and this is not the thousand-year reign’; although, through this ‘technology of the end’ –Jesus does: ‘unite all His redeemed children world wide’ –in preparation for the ‘rapture’; which is soon followed by His ‘thousand-year reign’!*

*So what will happen to cause some of the children of Israel, to once again: ‘be scattered’? Well, for the answer to this: ‘let’s read from the New Testament, and listen to what our Messiah teaches’; for in the book of Matthew –as we read about the: ‘time of the end’ –it is written:*

*“As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately. “Tell us,” they said, “when will this happen, and what will be the sign of Your coming and of the end of the age?”*

*Jesus answered: “Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many. You will hear (Again let me remind you, ‘this is our technology’ –children of the Most High: ‘radio, television, computers, the world wide web and satellites, etc’...) of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of the birth pains. (Bride of Christ, how often by the:*



'technology of today' –do we see all this: 'unfolding before our very eyes on television, and other high tech devises we use every day'?)

***'Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and put to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of me. (Again, brothers and sisters in Christ, daily do we not hear of the: 'great hatred the world has for the followers of Jesus', as wickedness increases world wide, and the rapture of the church is at hand?) At that time many will turn away from the faith and will betray and hate each other, and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people. Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, (And the world has opened up through the technology of our time, 'and the gospel is being preached to the entire world as we speak'! Through satellite and computer technology, there are very few remote places and tribes on the face of the earth, who cannot hear of the gospel of Jesus Christ! ) and then the end will come.'***"

**Matthew 24:3-14 (NIV)**

As you can see –children of the Most High, 'we are this generation that will soon be taken home' –as we are called forth to meet our Lord in the clouds.

But what about those who are: 'left behind', those who: 'live in the area of Israel', what does Jesus tell them to do? Again, we will find the answer –as we continue to read the Word of the Lord. So as we continue in the book of Matthew, we read:

***"So when you see standing in the holy place, 'the abomination that causes desolation,' (in other words the: 'beast or antichrist' –prophesied to come and defile the: 'about to be rebuilt, temple of God') spoken of through the prophet Daniel--let the reader understand--then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let no one on the roof of his house go down to take anything out of the house. Let no one in the field go back to get his cloak. (Here we see the Lord is telling those who are: 'left***

*behind –and find their selves in the land of Israel, during the Great Tribulation’; when they see the beast declare himself as god: ‘run and leave the area as fast as you can, because these are the worst of times’.) How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! Pray that your flight will not take place in winter or on the Sabbath. For then there will be great distress, unequalled from the beginning of the world until now--and never to be equaled again.”*

*Matthew 24:15-21 (NIV)*

So when you see standing in the holy place, **“the abomination that causes desolation”**; Jesus tells the people to: ‘flee, run as fast as you can and get out of there’. And if you have to, ‘leave all your worldly possessions behind’! Jesus says, **“let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let no one on the roof of his house go down to take anything out of the house. Let no one in the field go back to get his cloak.”**

So we can see, much of the: ‘chosen race’, the: **“Jewish people”**, will once again be scattered –as the beast takes the stage. That’s why it was written in Isaiah:

**“In that day the Lord will reach out His hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of His people from Assyria, from Lower Egypt, from Upper Egypt, from Cush, from Elam, from Babylonia, from Hamath and from the islands of the sea. He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; He will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth.”**

*Isaiah 11:11-12 (NIV)*

So Jesus, Himself, is going to: ‘reclaim the remnant of the Jewish people –during His thousand-year reign, those who were scattered by the beast’. And thus, these verses are talking about those who: ‘fled for protection’, not the 144 thousand sealed for God; but the few, the: ‘remnant of the Jewish people that survived the Great Tribulation –without taking the mark of the beast’, but at the same time, ‘they did not fully understand that Jesus is the

Messiah'. These will be gathered back to their home land for the thousand-year reign of our Lord. They will procreate and multiply under the protection of our King, and they will then understand that: 'Jesus is truly the Messiah', and as prophesied: 'all of Israel will be saved'!

**---Praise the Holy Lamb of God! ---**

For more Scripture that confirms the fact, that: 'some of the children of Israel will again, be scattered', let us read from the book of Zechariah, for in the Word of God we read:

***“A day of the Lord is coming when your plunder will be divided among you.***

***I will gather all the nations to Jerusalem to fight against it; the city will be captured, the houses ransacked, and the women raped. Half of the city will go into exile, but the rest of the people will not be taken from the city.***

***Then the Lord (–Jesus Christ Himself,) will go out and fight against those nations, as He fights in the day of battle. On that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, east of Jerusalem, and the Mount of Olives will be split in two from east to west, forming a great valley, with half of the mountain moving north and half moving south. You will flee by my mountain valley, for it will extend to Azel. You will flee as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Then the Lord my God will come, and all the holy ones with Him.***

***On that day there will be no light, no cold or frost. It will be a unique day, without daytime or nighttime--a day known to the Lord. When evening comes, there will be light.”***

***Zechariah 14:1-7 (NIV)***

Notice that right before the day of the Lord comes, which is His: 'second coming' –not the Rapture, the Lord Himself gathers all armies to fight against Jerusalem, and thus: ***“the city will be captured, the houses ransacked, and the women raped*** (–by the

attacking soldiers). **Half of the city will go into exile, but the rest of the people will not be taken from the city.**”

Jerusalem will be defiled –by the armies that are under the control of the antichrist. And it is God Himself, Who hardens their hearts against Israel. God does this, so as: ‘Jesus comes –as King of kings and Lord of lords; His holy name will be exalted, for Jesus Himself will come and defeat those attacking armies’! We know this is the second coming of our King for we read: **“Then the Lord my God will come, and all the ‘holy ones’** (–or the redeemed in Christ,) **with Him.**” And when He comes what happens? **“On that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, east of Jerusalem, and the Mount of Olives will be split in two from east to west, forming a great valley, with half of the mountain moving north and half moving south.”** And the Mount of Olives, to this date: ‘July 2006’, has not yet split.

Also notice that as these armies come: **‘half of the people in the city will go into exile’**. This is the scattering of the Jewish people that causes the Lord to: ‘once again, gather His children unto the land promised them through the covenant given in the Old Testament’. So besides the end time gathering of the children of Israel to their land –that is taking place at this very moment, ‘this second, or additional gathering’, will take place during the thousand-year reign. This: ‘additional gathering’ –that gathers the: ‘final remnant and the portion scattered by the antichrist’, is confirmed in the book of Isaiah –for in the Word of God we read:

**“The Sovereign Lord declares--He who gathers the exiles of Israel: “I will gather still others to them besides those already gathered.” ”**

*Isaiah 56:8 (NIV)*

So God Himself declares, **“He will gather others back to Israel, besides those already gathered”**; thus, the: ‘second gathering during the thousand-year reign’.

The exact time the Lord returns is known only to God, for this will be a: ‘special day’, a day in which there will be: ‘no natural light, no cold or frost’. It will be a: ‘unique day, without daytime’

*or nighttime’ –a day only known to God, because: ‘when evening comes there will still be light’ –though it comes not from the sun.*

*This second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ will begin His: ‘thousand-year reign’, we know this because the Scriptures state, as we continue to read in the book of Zechariah:*

***“On that day living water will flow out from Jerusalem, half to the eastern sea and half to the western sea, in summer and in winter.***

***The Lord (–Jesus,) will be King over the whole earth. On that day there will be one Lord, and His name (–Jesus,) the only name.***

***The whole land, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem, will become like the Arabah. But Jerusalem will be raised up and remain in its place, from the Benjamin Gate to the site of the First Gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the royal winepresses. It will be inhabited (–by the chosen Jewish people); never again will it be destroyed. Jerusalem will be secure.”***

***Zechariah 14:8-11 (NIV)***

*So you can see, Bride of Christ Jesus; ‘as soon as the Lord returns, Jesus becomes the King over the whole earth’. –**And what a glorious time that will be:***

*A time of: ‘peace between animals, reptiles, and humans’; a time when: ‘all nations come up to Jerusalem to worship and give honor to our Messiah’, for: ‘**He Alone is worthy of our praise, as is the Father and the Holy Spirit**’! This is the time in which the children of Israel fully understand: ‘**Jesus is the prophesied Messiah to come**’, and thus: ‘all of Israel repents of their sins and cleanses their robes in the blood of the Lamb’.*

*‘Never again will these people be scattered’, for even when lucifer is released for the final time –to once again deceive the inhabitants of the earth, ‘the Lord Himself destroys all these armies gathered by lucifer’ –that foolishly: ‘come against Israel’. And after that final battle is over, ‘the devil is cast into the lake of*

*fire, the books are opened, and then all are judged*. And after all judgment is complete; all the redeemed dwell with God Almighty, forevermore –in the: *'newly remodeled earth'* and the: *'New Jerusalem'*, the: *'Holy City'* –which comes down from heaven, and is, at this very moment, *'being prepared for the saints of God'*.

*Let all God's children: 'praise our Majestic King'! Praise Him by: 'being obedient to the calling of His Holy Spirit', thus: 'doing the work our Heavenly Father prepared for us' –long before the earth took form.*

*For this is the: 'time of the end' –spoken of by the prophets of old, and we are the: 'generation that will hear the trump of God sound, and soon be called forth to meet the Holy Lamb of God in the clouds'.*

*'Praise the Holy Lamb of God' –through Whom all creation was made.*

*'Praise the Father for sending His Son', and give the: 'God within us, the precious Holy Spirit, all the praise He deserves' – as well. Praise Him in: 'song and dance'; praise Him by: 'being obedient to His calling and instructions'.*

*Praise the Holy Trinity by: 'focusing not on this world, but focusing on the kingdom work of our God and King'. For Jesus Christ will soon return, and we, brothers and sisters in Christ – will: 'quickly, be going home'.*

*--To God Alone be the: 'glory and honor, forevermore'. Amen.--*

## **Heat During the Great Tribulation**

*(Concerning the: 'heat during the seven-year tribulation', and a: 'blessing for those who worship the Lamb of God'):*

*Today is the 21<sup>st</sup> of July, our year of the Lord, 2006. And here in Texas, in the Dallas Fort Worth area, me personally living in Rowlett; we've seen the heat this week average about "105*

**degrees**". Like I said before, "I'm but an ordinary man, a body man who works on cars, thus: 'I work in a non air-conditioned garage'." And it's been like working in an oven, even with the fan blowing, it's hot. But I praise my God Almighty for giving man the ability to invent the fan, for without this air blowing on me, it would be extremely difficult for me to handle the heat!

As I endured this week, the Word of the Lord came to me, and He reminded me of the prophecy concerning the heat during the seven-year tribulation. For in the book of Revelation we read:

***"The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify Him."***

***Revelation 16:8-9 (NIV)***

We read in the book of Revelation, that: 'during the time of great tribulation there will be intense heat, a heat that literally cooks men's skin'. This will be a: 'sunburn –like no other', for much of the electrical systems will be unable to handle the demand, and thus: 'people will be unable to find relief from the intense heat'.

As the Spirit of God spoke to me, He told me to prophesy the average temperature on earth to increase by: '30 degrees', and in some places, more.

-I said, "Lord, that's too hot, no one will survive. How about 20 degrees?"

-He said, "You do what I say and prophesy 30 degrees hotter. As it is written: I will send what John described as a great mountain "all ablaze" that will hit the ocean and cause the daylight hours to be shortened. This will give men relief, but because of the great darkness that consumes most of the daylight hours, many of the plants will die out, and food will become more precious than gold."

For in the book of Revelation we read:

***“The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a huge mountain, all ablaze, was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea turned into blood, a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.”***

***Revelation 8:8-9 (NIV)***

*So the Lord will send relief from the sun –through this great meteorite or asteroid that hits the earth. So those movies we’ve watched like: “Armageddon” and “Deep Impact” will become a reality, the only difference being: ‘man will be unable to pull out a last minute fix to stop this collision from happening’. Those left behind will feel the: ‘full impact of the destruction this meteorite or asteroid will cause’. And many will die, and many more will suffer, for they refused to humble their selves before the Lamb of God –to Whom we must give praise, ‘for He is God Almighty’!*

***Blessed are those who now: ‘freely worship the Lamb of God’, for they will be spared from the destruction to come. And blessed are those who: ‘wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb –during this time of great distress’, for soon their pain will be over, and they will reign with their King for a thousand years!***

***Blessed are all who have been: ‘grafted into the tribe of Judah’, for they have become children of the Most High God; for these are the: ‘Bride of Christ’ –who forevermore, after the books are open; live in peace upon this earth and in the great city called the: “New Jerusalem”.***

***Forevermore, will they worship their God and glorify His holy name. Never again will: ‘sickness, disease, famine, poverty, depravity of mind, unholy actions, or desires of the flesh’ –be able to claim victory over the children of God; for their: ‘eternal sinful natures have been crucified with Christ’, and they now live in peace with the Lord their God. So forevermore, do they thus: ‘walk in holiness and worship the Lamb Who took away all their ungodliness’, for they have been: ‘cleansed of all their transgressions’ –and are pure in His sight.***



---

## **About The: “Second Coming of Christ” –As His Glory Fills the Sky**

*Although when He returns, not only will this event be: ‘caught on camera and broadcast world wide’, but also the return of our King will come with: ‘all the saints behind Him, and this parade in the clouds will stretch out for many miles’, and thus: ‘be seen by many people –live as it happens’. His return will be a: ‘unique day’, unlike any other day before, nor will any day again be like that day. Everyone on the face of the earth will know –as they look up, that: ‘the Lord Jesus Christ is returning’, whether or not they see it on television, they will know, ‘for His majestic glory will fill the face of the heavens’!*

*Praise the Holy Lamb of God, for soon He will: ‘return and fill the sky with His glory’! Soon, will the Philadelphian Bride: ‘hear the trump of God, and thus be caught up to meet our Lord in the clouds’ –because we are living in the time of the end! So be blessed, brothers and sisters in Christ, for all who: ‘look forward to the rapture and the return of our Lord, will be given special rewards at the judgment seat of Christ’. For those who: ‘sought His coming, wisely, forsook many of the pleasures of this world’ –to do the kingdom work of our God.*

*Love no earthly possession; children of God, but use every resource the Lord has blessed you with to: ‘further the kingdom work of God here on the earth’, for this will surely: ‘please our Heavenly Father, and bring in the greatest harvest this world has ever seen’!*

*--- To God Alone be the: ‘glory and honor’. Amen. ---*

---

## The Rapture and Righteous Living

*(A blessing for those who: ‘escape the wrath to come’, and a call for the: ‘children of God to stand firm and live Christ-like’ – so that: ‘many will be raptured away with us when the trump of God is blown’):*

*So be blessed –those of you who have: ‘escaped the days of tribulation’, for the time is at hand for the: ‘Wedding Supper of the Lamb’. And what a joyous time that will be, as the: ‘dead in Christ –and those alive in Christ who remain’, are given: ‘bodies made of the imperishable’. For then the: ‘Bride of Christ will feast with her Husband’ –for great joy there will be in heaven, while: ‘great tribulation comes to the earth’.*

*For lucifer knows he has but a: ‘short time’, and his anger with the Lamb is poured out upon the: ‘nation of Israel’ –and those who: ‘refuse the mark of the beast and worship our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ’; for many during this time will be: ‘deceived’, but many wisely: ‘store up for themselves treasures in heaven; where moths and rust do not destroy, where time does not devour, and where thieves do not break in and steal’.*

*I urge you –brothers and sisters in Christ, to: ‘put away the things of this world and live for our King’; for many of you have loved ones who do not yet, know the Lord, and it is the Father’s will that: ‘His Holy Spirit works through you to bring your relatives into a saving knowledge of the redeeming, blood of the Lamb’.*

*Look around at all you have acquired, ‘is anything here on earth worth the soul of just one man or woman’? For if there were only: ‘one’, Jesus still would have come to earth to: ‘die for His single creation’! But there are many, for in this world there is a: ‘great multitude’ –who do not worship our King.*

*So love these people the way our Savior loved us and died for us; ‘for no greater love has any man or women –than to die for*

*his or her friend'. And to: 'die to one's self' –so that a relative may come into the saving knowledge of the Holy Lamb; or to: 'crucify one's pride' –to unite the children of God and restore the intimacy in relationships between brothers and sisters in Christ, is extremely pleasing to the Lord –as well. And always remember: 'the things of this world will soon pass away, but love –and the righteous deeds we do in the name of our Holy King, will be remembered and endureth, forevermore'!*

*Again I say –especially to myself, "We must put away the things of this world and live: 'holy lives' –so that the Spirit of God can work through us to bring in this: 'great multitude' – before the soon, coming day: 'when we meet our Savior in the clouds'. For it would please the Father in the highest, if: 'when Jesus called His children home, that none on this earth would be left behind'!"*

*So let us give up: 'all' –whether: 'earthly possessions or unholy desires', all the things that: 'keep us from doing the work of our Holy King'. And thus, may we wisely, 'live a lifestyle of self-control' –never bowing down to: 'our possessions, the evil desires of our flesh, or our selfish pride'; but only bowing down before the: 'Holy Lamb of God, His Father, and the Spirit of Truth'; for the harvest is: 'plenty', but the: 'true, sold-out warriors and workers' –are indeed: 'few'!*

*Give Your children strength Lord, give Your children strength; so that they are able to: 'resist the temptations of this world', and with: 'great expectation planted firmly in their hearts', look forward towards Your eternal kingdom and the New Jerusalem; the: 'majestic city' –in which they will one day share with their Eternal God. And let this yearning for heaven be such a: 'great yearning', that they have an: 'overwhelming desire' –to bring all who are: 'poor in spirit', along with their: 'friends, family, and loved ones' –with them; and thus: 'with this desire being foremost on their minds', may they: 'joyfully, submit to Your will', and never hesitate to follow the leadings of Your Holy*

*Spirit to: 'spread the good news of the Lamb, love others in Christ, and are obedient in all they do'!*

*--And it is in the exalted and holy name of: 'Jesus Christ of Nazareth' –that I, Steve, pray and ask for this strength to be given to Your: 'holy through the blood of the Lamb, bride' –for this is truly the time of the end; and You Jesus, are about to return; for You, O Lord, are the: 'Eternal and Holy King of Glory', now and forevermore. Amen!--*

---

## **Tribulation, Judgment and the Beast**

*Soon, the Holy Lamb of God will call His children home –so they will not be tempted to: 'take the unholy mark of the beast'. And then: 'those left behind will see the mighty hand of God pour out His judgments onto this earth'; many through the: 'two witnesses' –who have been prepared for this moment in time.*

*Soon, the beast will take hold of this world and allow: 'evil to reign' –while: 'blaspheming the holy name of God, and killing those who stand firm in their commitment to Christ'! Indwelled by satan –and claiming himself to be God, 'he subdues almost every nation'; and after: 'killing the two witnesses' –he is glorified even more, by those who: 'dwell on the face of the earth and took his unholy mark'. And thus, 'he will gather all his armies to fight against the holy city, and for a time he will have victory and deceive many'! But complete victory will not be his, 'for the Lamb of God will light up the heavens' –as He returns to triumph over evil and set up His kingdom for His: 'thousand year reign'.*

*Oh, how all those in torment: 'weep and cry out in agony, for all hope is lost'! For they foolishly sought: 'pleasure –rather than a relationship with the Eternal Lamb of God'! But blessed*

*are they who: ‘washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb’, for they have been: ‘forgiven; cleansed of all their unholy deeds – and set aside as the righteousness of Christ’, and they will, most assuredly: ‘dwell with their Holy King, forevermore’!*

---

## **Christians Who Mourn During the Thousand-Year Reign**

*(Concerning the fact that: ‘many of God’s children will mourn during the thousand year reign of Christ –as they reflect and suffer loss. But to the glory of God, every tear of each and every believer –will eventually be wiped away, as we forevermore live at peace with our King’. Thus, it is now written):*

*...after those who died in their sins are judged, ‘God will remove all unrighteousness from our memories and wipe every tear from our eyes’ –as we victoriously live forevermore with the Lamb Who was slain; and thus: ‘we will never again, mourn over our sins’!*

*“Let it be known,” says the Spirit of God, “the only stories of disobedience that will remain for the Lamb’s bride after judgment is complete, are those stories written in My Holy Word –for My Holy Word will endureth, forevermore!”*

*Give eternal praise to the God of all creation –for He will: ‘wipe away every tear from His bride’s eyes’, and ‘cleanse the believer’s mind’. God will remove any memory that: ‘causes us grief’, as the evil things of the past will not be discussed, nor will they come to mind. ‘Nor will we remember our loved ones who died in their sins’, for this also would cause us grief.*

*But during the thousand-year reign of Christ: ‘we will mourn’. We, who are bought with the blood of the Lamb –but have wasted the time God has blessed us with, ‘will mourn over our decisions to seek after the flesh’ –rather than being a: ‘dedicated servant to our Holy and Righteous King’.*

*We will mourn over our loved ones who: ‘died without Christ’ –because we were disobedient and never told them about the Lamb Who can forgive sins.*

*We will mourn over the many times: ‘we refused to seek God with a pure heart’, as we selfishly dived head first into our iniquities.*

*We will mourn over the times: ‘we refused to mention the Lord our God’, simply because: ‘we were afraid of being mocked by our family and friends’.*

*Yes, children of God we will mourn, but praise God Almighty, ‘for this mourning will come to an end’ –as all the dead are judged and the books are closed and sealed. For after the final judgment is over the earth will be made: ‘anew, incorruptible, and without sin’, so that we –who have been cleansed by the holy blood of the Lamb, ‘may forevermore live at peace with our King’!*

*For all through eternity to come, we will praise and worship our God in: ‘perfect love and forgiveness’. Never again will we mourn over our sins, for we will be the: ‘spotless bride our God has chosen to live with, forevermore’!*

*“Behold,” says the Spirit of God, “for judgment will soon be over and eternity will resume.”*

*“Come, come,” says the Lord God, “and see all I have created so that you will be amazed. Look at all My many wonders and live with Me forevermore. For I Am now your Husband, and you are now My bride.*

*“I will share with you all I have created, and you will worship Me out of love, for I Am the Lord your God and you delighted in My Son.”*

*Rejoice therefore, all of you who have been: ‘washed by the blood of the Lamb’, for soon we will: ‘eternally, rejoice in the intimate presence of our Holy King’; for He, the Father and the Holy Spirit –are worthy of all our praise, forevermore!*

---

## **Seek the Lord and Refuse the Mark**

*(‘Seek the Lord while He can be found, but woe to you –who take the mark of the beast’):*

*Come, all you who are weary, and the Lord will give you rest. Be released from the: ‘bondage of sin’ –and joyfully worship in the presence of the Holy Lamb.*

*Kneel before our God and ask to be forgiven, ‘for the Lamb will cleanse all who ask with a repentant heart’. But do it quickly, for the time of the: ‘rapture’ –is at hand, and if you do not know the Lamb, you will most assuredly, be: ‘left behind’.*

*I call to you who were: ‘left behind’, all of you who: ‘never heard the Father call to you through His Spirit’. For the masses who –before this great disappearance, ‘heard the Father call out to them, and yet firmly, rejected His Son’, have been given a: ‘powerful delusion’ –so that they believe the lie. But you who: ‘never heard the Lord knock –still have a chance’, so accept the Lamb while He can be found, for soon: ‘you will be forced to make a choice’.*

*And woe to you who: ‘choose unwisely –and take the mark of the beast’, for great is the number of those who have: ‘been deceived’, and their inheritance into the: ‘eternal lake of fire’ –has been confirmed by the: ‘unholy mark of the beast’!*

*But blessed are you who: ‘refuse the mark and accept the Lamb’; for even though most of you will be: ‘gloriously slaughtered for your faith’, you will forevermore: ‘rejoice in the*

*presence of the Lamb and His Father’; while those who rejected the Lamb will: ‘feel His wrath’ –which has been poured out fully on those who: ‘worship the beast’.*

*--So come all of you: ‘who are wise’ –and drink freely from the: ‘river that flows from Christ’, for the time of your salvation is now!--*

## Misguided Earthly Priorities

*(Concerning: ‘what most people –who have given their work top priority, rather than spending quality time with their family, say on their deathbed; and how this type of reflecting over one’s life –relates to the children of God during the thousand-year reign of Christ’. Thus, it is now written):*

*Who, when he or she lies on their death bed says: “Oh, if I had only: ‘forsaken the time with my family and worked harder at my job’ –how my life could have had: ‘more meaning’”? Only a fool would say this! But most say –when death knocks at their door: “If I had only: ‘spent more time with my family and less time at my job’ –then my life would have had: ‘more meaning and been more enjoyable’.” For how clearly we see the: ‘important things’ –as we look back.*

*And so it is with our walk with Christ: “Great is the number of saints –who weep during the thousand-year reign, for many of God’s children fail to seek Him first above all else!” Many will mourn –as they reflect on: ‘all they didn’t do to further the kingdom of God when they had the chance’. And many more will mourn over their: ‘lost relatives and close friends’ –who might have: ‘come to the foot of the cross’, if only they wouldn’t have been: ‘ashamed or afraid to mention the name of Jesus’! –And when they reflect, they will say to themselves:*



**“If only I would have been obedient to the calling of the Holy Spirit and: ‘shared my testimony and the message of hope’ –with my family and friends.”** –As they: ‘bitterly weep’ –over all that was lost!

*Is not: ‘God Almighty’ –the One Who created us? Is it not: ‘He’ –Who is the: ‘most important Member of our eternal family’? Of course He is! Then is it not wise to: ‘spend as much time as the Lord Himself requires from us’ –to grow this: ‘special relationship between Him and us’? It most assuredly is! But even after reading these inspired words, many of God’s children will: ‘continue to seek after things of the flesh’ –as they foolishly place the work of God on a shelf that: ‘never gets dusted, or even looked at’. And thus: “Foolish are the: ‘men and women of God –who fail to seek God first above all else’; but blessed are His children when they: ‘seek Him first’ –and: ‘love Him with all their heart, soul, mind, spirit and strength’!”*

---

## **Everlasting Righteousness –For the Nation of Israel**

**(Concerning: ‘everlasting righteousness and the nation of Israel; the natural olive branch –that will soon accept Jesus Christ as their King, as well’; thus, it is now written):**

*May Jesus Christ, Himself, be: ‘continually praised’ –for allowing His atoning blood to: ‘free us from the bondage of sin’, and thus, ‘bring forth everlasting righteousness’! For God became man and was slain as the: ‘Holy Lamb of God’ –so that we could be: ‘set free and cleansed from all our iniquities’!*

*Holy is the Lamb of God, through Whom: ‘righteousness has come forth’; and forgiving is the Lamb, Who chooses to:*

*'save those who pierced His hands and feet'. For Christ came to His own, 'but His own did not recognize their God'; but this also was in the plans of the Father –so that through the Israel nation: 'everlasting righteousness could come forth for all who would believe'.*

*And it has come forth; for the: 'Gentile Bride' –has become: 'many'; but it pleases the Lord to call forth His: 'chosen people' to become His: 'Jewish Bride'. For very soon the time for: 'all of Israel to be saved' –will be fulfilled; and thus: 'to the nation of Israel', the: 'Holy Lamb' –will become their: 'Almighty God', and their: 'Redeeming, Messiah'!*

*Blessed be the name of the Lord, for He has not forgotten His: 'natural olive branch'; for very soon: 'this rebellious nation will be broken', and they will: 'fall to the foot of the cross –and accept Jesus Christ as their Holy King'.*

*"The Deliverer has come" –will be yelled from the highest rooftops!*

*"Our Messiah, He is here" –will be the statement that brings joy!*

*"Everlasting righteousness has come to the nation of Israel" –will be spoken loudly throughout the heavens, as: 'God's holy angels declare the wonderful works of our Lord'!*

*And as the: 'leaders of Israel kneel before their God' – during this time of peace, and: 'praise the Lamb Whom they pierced', our Heavenly Father will be pleased, for His: 'wayward children' –have finally come home. Never again –as the Lamb sets up His kingdom in Israel, will there be those from the: 'twelve tribes who reject our King'; for as prophesied: "All of Israel will be saved!" From the least to the greatest, 'all will call Jesus King and worship Him in burnt offering, and joyful song and dance'. His Jewish children will speak His name in reverence, as they: 'call forth blessings unto the Lamb Who forgave their sins' –as well!*

*“Blessed be the Holy Lamb of God,” they will say, “for He has not forgotten His own; and we also, may: ‘drink from the river that flows from Christ’.”*

*“Thank You Father that our eyes have been opened,” will be their: ‘thanksgiving prayer’ –as they fall before the throne belonging to the Lamb and weep for joy!*

*--May the: ‘Redeeming Lamb of God’ –be forevermore praised, for: ‘everlasting righteousness has come to all who believe’; even for those who: ‘pierced Him’!--*

## **Concerning The: “Rapture, Tribulation, Judgments of God and Second Death”**

*And remember, the reason the rapture happens is so that: ‘God’s born again children –will not be tempted to take the mark of the beast out of fear’. Like I said before, ‘many of us are weak and would deny Jesus because of the fear of death’, so God takes us home. But during the: ‘tribulation hour’ –God will give those who: ‘wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb’ –a: ‘special gift’, the gift of: ‘standing firm unto the end’.*

*--Again I say, “Those who are alive during this time, will know who the: ‘true followers of Christ, were’; because: ‘they –stood firm unto the end’.” --*

*Rejoice, therefore, all of you who: ‘find the Lamb during this time of trouble’; for although you will: ‘most likely be slaughtered for your faith’, you will face death: ‘victoriously with a smile’. And at the end of this time your forsaken bodies will: ‘gloriously arise at the second coming of our Lord’; the time when: ‘you also, will be made imperishable’, and thus, ‘be able*

*to enjoy the physical blessings of our resurrected bodies' –that were given to us by God, Himself.*

*But woe to you who: 'rejoiced in the beast and took part in the shedding of innocent blood'; for as the Lord returns and you see the: 'slaughtered saints victoriously arise in their glorified bodies', you will know beyond a shadow of a doubt, that: 'your judgment is at hand'; and you will most assuredly, 'not escape the wrath of the Lamb'. And at the appointed time, you also, will be given bodies that last forever; but your eternal bodies will: 'feel the sting of death' –as you are forevermore, 'tormented in the eternal lake of fire'. There your bodies will: 'continually be destroyed and then regenerate' –as you feel the worm that: 'never dies' –and your eternal flesh burns by flames that will: 'never be quenched'; for you, foolishly: 'forsook the Lamb of God and rejoiced in your sin'.*

*Who has the authority to say that the: 'judgments of God are too severe'? Does man in his: 'wickedness' –understand: 'true judgment' –as he hides his sins in the dark? Was it man who: 'set the standards for righteousness'? Or was it man who: 'created himself from the dust of the earth'? Only God understands: 'just and fair punishment –for our disobedience', for He Alone: 'set the standards', and: 'all of us have fallen short'!*

*But praise God Almighty, for: 'exacting judgment' –has been conquered by: 'extreme forgiveness', for the Lamb of God took our sins upon Himself so that: 'we could be set free from the sting of death'. God Himself, wanted so much to keep us from the second death, that: 'He came to earth as man and placed upon Himself the sins of mankind', so that: 'anyone who chooses to submit to the Lamb and ask for forgiveness with a repentant heart, will most assuredly be forgiven through His atoning blood'. A blood that: 'flows freely for all who come to drink from the living waters that flow from Christ, and seek to be grafted into the Living Vine of God'.*

*But again, 'woe to you who mock the name of Jesus', for if you die before the Lamb returns –you will be placed in:*

*‘torment’, and there you will remain until: ‘time has run its course’. And you’ll take no part in the: ‘rapture’, or the: ‘first resurrection of the saints that will be in full view of men when our Lord returns’, for you: ‘rejoiced in your sins and mocked the God Who gave you life’.*

*“Let My saints arise at the preordained moments!” says the Lord God Almighty. “And when they do, let physical death no longer have any power over those who washed their robes in My Son’s blood.*

*“Let the ‘beast’ and all who worshipped him –or took his mark, be judged; for the time has come to chain up lucifer, and My Son, He will judge righteously and His judgments will be complete.*

*“Come you birds of the air and beasts of the field, for I the Lord God have prepared for you a great feast. Come; gorge yourselves on the flesh of men and drink their blood until you’re full, for they who worshipped the beast and rejected my Son have become your food. Come and feast, therefore, for the time is now.”*

## **Rapture of the Saints**

*(Concerning the: “rapture, and unity among the forgiven children of God –who collectively, are the Bride of Christ Jesus”; let it be known):*

*For very soon the Lamb will come for His bride, and the bride must be prepared for her Groom by: ‘clothing herself with unity and love for one another’. And the bride must also learn to: ‘live holy and righteous lives’ –before all who dwell on the face of the earth, so that the: ‘harvest can be multiplied’ –to please our Heavenly Father Who sees all, ‘and greatly rewards those who please Him’!*

---

## The Rapture Event

*Again I say: “Rejoice, therefore, ‘you’ –who can now, ‘by faith and with the evidence of the Holy Spirit’; call: ‘heaven – your new home’; for your: ‘physical redemption draws near’ –as Jesus prepares to: ‘take His bride unto Himself’, and joyfully sup with us at the: ‘Wedding Feast of the Holy Lamb of God’!”*

*And so it will be: “At His: ‘Father’s command’, Jesus –with His Own: ‘majestic voice and thunderous shout’, calls us forth by saying: “Bride, prepare to come up hither” –as: ‘time itself, for the saints of God, comes to a halt’! Then confirming His words comes: ‘Michael’s voice’ –as he calls forth to all the angels set aside for this moment in time, and says: “At the trump of God, the Lord commands you to: ‘Receive His elect’!” thus: ‘confirming what Jesus is about to do’. And then immediately, ‘Gabriel comes forth’ –with the: ‘celestial trump of God’, and with a: ‘glorious trumpet call’ –that is only heard by those: ‘marked with the Holy Spirit’; thus: ‘the dead in Christ shall rise first’, and then: ‘we are all, thus also’ –in a twinkling of an eye to those left behind: ‘immediately transformed’, and then: ‘caught up together to meet our Lord and His angels in the clouds’!”*

---

## No More Pretending to Love Jesus

*And again let me remind you, ‘during that time of great distress there will be no one who plays church for appearance’s sake’, because to say you know Jesus –for the most part, will mean: ‘physical death and the confiscation of all your*

possessions'. No one will be allowed to: 'love the world and pretend to love Jesus at the same time', for all who pretend to have a relationship with our King –but lie, 'will be spat out of our Lord's mouth and be forced to make a decision'; either they will: 'stop playing church and come to the foot of cross with a repentant heart', or they will: 'accept the mark of the beast and give up eternal life –for fading treasures and eternal condemnation'! Those will be the: 'choices' –that must be made during this time of great distress; 'for God's patience is running out', and: 'time as we know it' –will soon: 'come to an end'!

---

## God's Patience and Judgments

For very soon, 'the patience of God will have come to an end', and He will judge those who: 'willingly reject the Lamb His Son, and receive –upon their bodies, the evil mark of the lawless one'. And unto them is reserved: 'tribulation' –until the allotted time is fulfilled. And at that very moment –**when the Father says: "Enough!"** the: 'Holy Lamb of God will return in His full glory – and destroy those who openly rejected the truth and believed the lie'! He will destroy those armies who surround His "holy-city" – those who have: 'taken the mark of the beast and have again scattered His chosen people'.

And in a moment know only to God –as Jesus returns to earth: 'God will again, gather His children'; but this time: 'the Lord will send His holy angels to the four corners of the earth to gather His elect'; and thus: 'they will be instantly changed' and: 'joyfully become active participants in the great parade in the sky' –as they: 'float into the first heaven in full view of all those not gathered'. For they too, will rule and reign with Christ for one thousand years, 'for then the time of peace' –prophesied by the prophets of old, 'will have thus, come forth' –after: 'the Lord destroys the beast and has lucifer put in chains'!

*But woe to those: 'nations of people' –who: 'refuse to come and worship the Lamb during this time of peace'; for God will not be pleased with them and: 'they will continue to be chastised'. Woe to those nations who: 'hold hatred in their hearts towards God', for the Lord Himself will: 'hold back the rains, and their crops will fail'. But all nations will eventually come and worship our King during His reign; 'many out of love, but some out of fear'. And after the Lord's thousand year reign is over and lucifer is released, 'the many who worshipped the Lamb of God out of fear will join forces with lucifer and, once again, will gather together to fight against God's chosen people'. But they will be: 'crushed' –by the Holy Lamb of God, and then: 'the books will be opened and the final judgment will begin for all who –throughout history, chose never to seek forgiveness for their sins from God'; for the: 'blood of the Lamb was there from the beginning', ready to wash and cleanse anyone who: 'worshipped God with a heart of repentance'.*

*Before God formed man, 'the blood covenant was secure –for God Himself chose to intercede and become the Lamb Who was slain before the earth took shape'. God chose to: 'redeem His creation before His creation was given life'. And thus, 'Jesus decided to come to earth before the universe itself, ever existed'.*

*For God created man with a free will –and thus: 'man was given a choice', and all have taken what was given and have: 'lusted after things of the flesh' –and thus, 'willfully chose to be disobedient to God'. But God was not pleased that man would fall into sin and be: 'separated from God', so the greatest gift was given: 'the gift of forgiveness and eternal life through the blood of Jesus Christ'. For at the appointed time: 'God became flesh and dwelt among us', and soon He will return; not to bear sin, 'but to destroy the armies of the antichrist and all those who foolishly call lucifer king'.*

*Woe to you, inhabitants of the earth –who: 'believe the lie and worship demons and false gods', for the end has come and: 'your destruction will soon begin'! But blessed are all –who, out of love, call Jesus: 'Lord and King'. For although –'while God's children*



are in bodies made of the perishable and endure persecution for their faith in Christ, their eternal treasures are: 'great and never-ending', and they are given: 'eternal life, forevermore'! For it pleases the Father that: "His Son's blood redeems: **'anyone'** –who seeks forgiveness with a: **'repentant heart'** –and asks to be cleansed. For God is faithful to: 'forgive us of all our sins', so that we are: 'eternally united with Him' –through the: 'forgiveness and love that is only found in Christ our Lord'!"

*To God Alone be the glory; 'for forgiveness has come to all who seek to find it through the Holy Lamb of God' –by the: 'blood covenant' –made to redeem man. And because of that: 'two thousand year old wooden cross', all God's children say: "Praise the Lamb Who was slain to redeem His bride, forevermore. Amen."*





## Prophetic Utterances



### The: “Hidden, Encoded” –Mysteries of the End

*I praise You Father for the: ‘hidden, encoded Bible proofs’ – You now provide for Your children. The complexity of these codes, as Your Holy Spirit guided each and every author You used to write down Your words and translate Your Holy Bible; shouts in a loud voice: “You Alone, God, are Supreme and All-Knowing”!*

*In perfect alignment –did these codes remain: ‘hidden’, until the: ‘technology of the time of the end’ –came forth to reveal the: ‘hidden mysteries’ –You Lord, kept secret until the Father’s appointed time! Thus, we Your children, pray Your Holy Spirit teaches us all the: ‘mysteries of the end’ –as we come into: ‘complete agreement’ –about Your Holy Scriptures. Let us be: ‘one’ –as You our Almighty God is: ‘One’, and it is in the name of Jesus we pray and ask this. Amen.*

---

### The Prophetic United States

*(In a chapter where I talk about my struggles with sin; led by the Spirit of God, words were written about the: ‘United States of America’, the chambers called: ‘death, Hades, and paradise’; and a: ‘message to the Tribulation Bride –as well’. And thus, with the Holy Spirit continually guiding me, it was written):*

*--And to the Bride of Christ who are: ‘citizens of the United States of America’, let it be written:*

*As God goes forth and unites His children, ‘the United States of America will once again, come under the protection of God Almighty’ –as we who love Christ Jesus, ‘gather together as one and stand firm for the renewing of our country’s spirit’. This nation will continue to: ‘spread the gospel of Jesus Christ to all nations’, as we forsake the evil that has come upon our country – through those elected officials who: ‘lusted after the flesh, and were used like puppets on a string by lucifer and his fallen demonic forces’.*

*Woe to you: ‘men and women of Congress –who refuse to bow down before the Holy Lamb of God’, for your time will soon be cut short and God will replace you with those who seek to: ‘please the Lord our God in holiness and righteousness’!*

*And woe to you –who: ‘lead our cities and states’, for you also, will come under the judgments of God if you continue to: ‘support unholy decrees that only glorify the father of sin’!*

*And let it be known: “This change in our government will happen before the trump of God sounds and Jesus Himself calls the dead in Christ to rise first, and then His remaining children to meet Him in the clouds.” For it is the will of our Heavenly Father, that the: ‘great voice’ –of the “United Bride of Christ Jesus” in the United States of America –be heard in this nation from: ‘sea to shining sea’!*

*No longer will lucifer have his way in these United States, for God’s children will: ‘rise up and retake this nation’ –for the purposes of God Himself. God’s Holy Spirit will empower His children –who dwell within this nation’s borders, to: ‘gather together as a testimony to the faithfulness of God’. God will answer the prayers of our: ‘forefathers’ –and those who now: ‘weep and pray for revival in this great nation of ours’, and thus this nation will, once again: ‘rise as a light to the multitudes who live on the face of God’s created earth’!*

*And except for the small time allotted...during the tribulation hour, this nation will continue to honor God. And its citizens will wisely, 'stand firm and worship' the: 'Lamb Who was slain so that we, who love the Lord, could be forgiven for all our sins through His blood'; and thus, be called the: 'Bride of Christ Jesus' –to the praise of God's glory!*

*And during the: 'thousand-year reign', leaders from this nation will take their place among those wise individuals –who: 'go to Jerusalem and worship Christ in person'... We will become the: "United States Under Christ Jesus" as we worship our God during this: 'great time of peace –that God Alone has established'!*

*For time itself is running out, and we who are bought with the blood of the Lamb have been given the: 'ultimate victory over sin'. For when the Lamb rose on the third day, 'He was completely victorious over the forces of evil', as He led the saints of old who were held in the belly of the earth in the chamber called: 'death', in the place called: 'paradise', to the gates of heaven itself; where right now, they worship their God Almighty: 'face to face'. Never again when someone dies –whom God Almighty through Christ has forgiven, be asked to: 'remain in the chamber called death'; for Christ Himself took the keys to: 'death and Hades', victoriously –moving paradise to the third heaven in the presence of God the Father, and thus, 'set the forgiven captives free, forevermore'!*

*But woe to you who: 'refuse to fall to the foot of the cross', for when you die you will: 'remain in the chamber called death, in the place called hell and Hades' until the time of the: 'final judgment comes to past'. For although Christ was victorious over death, you chose: 'not to come to God with a heart of repentance', but rather you chose to: 'wallow in your lifestyle full of iniquities' –as you continued to: 'seek after the flesh and rebel against the God Who gave you life'!*

*But for all of you who hear my voice before the trump of God sounds, 'rejoice therefore', because you still have breath and can: 'choose to accept forgiveness through the Lamb Who was slain'. And thus, 'fall to the foot of the cross with a heart of repentance and ask to be forgiven', for I say unto you: "God will forgive all who earnestly seek to be forgiven, for He is a just and loving God Who wishes: 'all would find forgiveness' –through His Son's atoning and cleansing, blood."*

*Seek after God like you would seek after: 'gold, the best technology, luxury items or precious stones'. Let no slumber come to your eyes until you are forgiven through the Lamb, and have been: 'baptized with the Holy Spirit' –Who lives inside all who believe. For God's Holy Spirit is the: "Divine Mark of Ownership" placed in all God's forgiven children, 'for all true believers were baptized into the same Spirit' –Who was sent by Christ when He returned to the Father!*

*Blessed are all who have within themselves the: 'Spirit of God', for God's Holy Spirit: 'guarantees our inheritance into the kingdom of God, forevermore'. Never again –after we have been forgiven through the precious blood of the Lamb, need we fear death, 'for death no longer has any eternal hold over God's forgiven children'.*

*Tribulation Bride I call unto you, 'face death victoriously with a smile'; for even though the beast has been given: 'brief authority' –over your: 'physical bodies corrupted by sin', he has no: 'eternal authority over anything'. Sin was defeated at the Cross of Calvary, and lucifer himself knows this; 'for the beast is a puppet of the evil-one who dwells within him' –and lucifer has lied to him from the start.*

*And woe to you false prophet, 'for you have also been deceived'; for you believe the: 'beast to be god', when in fact, 'the evil-one who controls the beast' has sent you: 'deceiving spirits, possessing demons' –who will be: 'thrown with you into*

*the eternal lake of fire’, where your torment continues forevermore, without end.*

*Blessed be the name of the Lord, for God will judge in: ‘righteousness’; and those who have been: ‘found guilty’ –will be punished justly. For: ‘God’s judgments are complete’ –and He will leave: ‘no un-forgiven sin unpunished’!*

*So come all you who seek to be forgiven, ‘for Christ our Lord will forgive all who seek Him with a pure heart’. He will forgive all who are: ‘broken over their sins and weep before Him’, for He came as the Lamb two thousand years ago, so that you could become His: ‘forgiven, holy before the Father, white as snow, bride’!*

*--And all God’s children said: “Amen!”--*

## **A Warning –To: “United States’ Legislators and Judges”**

*Woe to you, who have been given authority to: ‘judge and legislate’ –in the United States, and yet you use your authority to: ‘silence those individuals who believe –as our founding fathers believed’; in an: ‘Almighty God and His Holy, Redemptive Son’!*

*And thus, ‘foolish are you who legislate and hand out judgments –without first considering the thoughts of God and His righteous decrees’, for God has numbered your remaining days: ‘few’ –unless you turn from your sin and repent before the Holy Lamb Who saves!*

*God will be merciful, and allow you to see great signs and wonders –through the ‘two appointed for this time’; but after seeing these: ‘demonstrations of God’s unlimited powers’; “If you still choose to: ‘remain stubborn and support unholy*

*decrees', and 'continuously seek to silence those who are washed by the Redemptive Lamb of God'; the Spirit of God will strike you with: 'sickness, cancer, and disease –until your flesh withers away and your breath is no-more'!"*

*And then: "God will replace you with those individuals –who seek to honor Almighty God, by supporting: 'judgments and legislative mandates' –that: 'glorify God' and: 'honor our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ'."*

*Legislators and judges of these United States –who: 'support evil and stifle religious freedoms'; "Do not take this warning lightly, but: 'repent of your sins and seek to be cleansed by the blood of Christ'. For time is running out, and: 'great tribulation –has been decreed'; as the Lord, Himself, prepares to take His children home –so that the: 'judgments of God can soon come forth' –to those who are: 'left behind'!"*

*--Listen, and take heed to what the Spirit says to those who are in: 'positions of authority' –in the 'United States of America'; for the time is at hand for God to: 'retake this nation' –so that He may be: 'glorified, forevermore'!--*



## ✠ The Eternity to Come ✠

### Eternal Blessings for the Redeemed Eternal Suffering for the Unrighteous

*Blessed are those who now: 'freely worship the Lamb of God', for they will be spared from the destruction to come. And blessed are those who: 'wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb –during this time of great distress', for soon their pain will be over, and they will reign with their King for a thousand years!*

*Blessed are all who have been: 'grafted into the tribe of Judah', for they have become children of the Most High God; for these are the: 'Bride of Christ' –who forevermore, after the books are open; live in peace upon this earth and in the great city called the: "New Jerusalem".*

*Forevermore, will they worship their God and glorify His holy name. Never again will: 'sickness, disease, famine, poverty, depravity of mind, unholy actions, or desires of the flesh' –be able to claim victory over the children of God; for their: 'eternal sinful natures have been crucified with Christ', and they now live in peace with the Lord their God. So forevermore, do they thus: 'walk in holiness and worship the Lamb Who took away all their ungodliness', for they have been: 'cleansed of all their transgressions' –and are pure in His sight.*

*But for the: 'unrighteous', those who: 'refused to fall to the foot of the cross and seek the Lamb of God', those who: 'willfully took the mark of the beast and worshiped a false god'; unto them is reserved the: 'lake of fire' –where they will: 'forevermore, suffer eternal torment'. For their: 'eternal sinful natures were not taken away by the Lamb of God', and they continue to live with: 'minds of depravity and ungodliness', for they continue to:*

*‘curse the holy name of our Almighty God –throughout all of eternity’, and thus are: ‘continually punished for their iniquities’. This is the decision they themselves made, for they did not invite Jesus into their hearts, but they chose to: ‘embrace their sin’ –rather than the Holy Lamb of God!*

*Rejoice therefore, all you who have: ‘washed your robes in the blood of the Lamb’, for your rest is at hand, but still some work must be done. So be diligent and run the good race, for this pleases the Father –Who has given all authority unto His Son, the: ‘Holy Lamb of God’, Whose body was crushed –so that you could find a path that brings you into the everlasting presence of God Himself.*

*--All who have wisdom take heed and listen to what the Spirit says to the Lamb’s bride, for the time is now!--*

## **Rejecting Jesus at The: “End of Time”**

*(The: “hearts of men” –after the: “final battle that leads to the judgment of all mankind”):*

*One more thought came to mind –concerning the end of time, and it is this: “At the end of the thousand-year reign, after lucifer is released to: ‘deceive and gather a multitude from the earth to make battle against the holy city’, what about those who: ‘didn’t choose sides’? Will they have a chance to come to the foot of the cross? Or will all chances be over when Jesus –once again, ‘rises up and saves Jerusalem from total destruction’, and thus: ‘destroys the unholy armies of lucifer’?”*

*As I pondered this, the Lord remained silent. Then the Word of the Lord came to me and He said, “I Am not an unfair God,*

*and in the hearts of all men they will fully understand: ‘they must make a choice’. And those who: ‘refuse to choose’ –have chosen already.”*

*You see, children of God, the final outcome of the final battle –leads to the: ‘judgment of all mankind’...And then the books will be opened, ‘and all who are alive will then be changed’ –as many were at the time of the rapture. But not all will have eternal life; most will face eternal death –where the worm never dies. And all who died in their sins will come forth from the waters and the dust of the earth; ‘they will all come forth –to stand before the throne of God’, and thus: ‘be judged according to their works’. For they lived a life without faith, and the Father never looked at them through the: ‘crimson lens of the Lamb’.*

*So grieve, all you: ‘whose sins are not forgiven’, for your judgment is at hand and you will not escape the wrath of the Lamb; for now it is time to: ‘reap the harvest of your sins forevermore’, for God judges in righteousness –and His: ‘punishments are complete’.*

## **The Rebellious Christian and Eternity**

*Understand this, children of the Most High: “It is totally possible for a forgiven child of God to be: ‘**cast out of God’s kingdom realm here on earth**’ –as an: ‘ineffective worker’, because of a: ‘rebellious lifestyle’.” And thus, ‘God’s protection is removed from this person’s life’, and he or she is thrown into the: ‘**kingdom realm of hell here on earth**’, where there is: ‘weeping and the gnashing of teeth –because of their sins’; which many times include: ‘chemical addictions, drunkenness, immorality, and a self-seeking lifestyle’!*

*If you truly are a: ‘child of God’, but you live in sin, you are: ‘eternally forgiven’ but you will experience: ‘**hell on earth**’ –because of your: ‘foolish choices’! And if needed, ‘your earthly life*

will be cut short –so that: ‘your lifestyle doesn’t drastically hinder the work of the Lord’. But to the praise of God’s glory, ‘you will be forevermore in the presence of the Lamb –after you die or are raptured’, but only as: ‘one who has escaped through the flames – without rewards’!

*To God Alone be the glory, for the: ‘forgiveness of our sins’, for we are saved by grace, through faith in Christ Alone, ‘not by works’, so none of God’s children may boast. We are forgiven by: ‘what Christ did for us’, not by: ‘what we do for Him’. Being good will never be enough to enter into the eternal kingdom of heaven, ‘for we have all sinned and fallen short of the glory of God’ –except God the Only Begotten Son. So it is by: ‘His sacrifice on the cross and by His blood alone’ –that we are forgiven and called: ‘Children of the Most High God’! And thus: ‘praise the Son Who was slain for the forgiveness of our sins’; Bride of Christ Jesus, and to Him Alone be the: ‘glory, forevermore’. Amen.*

Once you are: ‘forgiven’, and receive the: **‘Holy Spirit’** as a: **‘Divine Seal of Ownership’** –by the Father, you are: ‘born-again’; not in the flesh, ‘but spiritually born into the family of God’; where the blood of the Lamb forevermore cleanses you of all your unrighteousness. And once you have become a: ‘new creation in Christ’, nothing you can ever do –will ever be: ‘bad enough to take away your inheritance into the eternal kingdom of God’. For if we are to keep salvation through works, then the cross is: **‘meaningless’!** Thus, it is not by works that we are saved, nor is it by works that we: ‘remain the redeemed possessions of the Father and His Holy Son’, for: **‘salvation’** –is the: **‘most excellent gift from God’**, made manifest through the: **‘shed blood of the Holy Lamb Who saves’!**

*So let us put aside the evil in our lives and live for the Lord, for this is: ‘pleasing to the Father’.*

*Let us not live among the ungodly in: ‘lifestyles that honor the evil-one’, but let us live: ‘holy lives’, so the love of Christ – through us, may be: ‘evident to all’.*

*Let us wisely, allow the Holy Spirit of God Almighty to: ‘work through us, so that He may be glorified’ –as He brings forth a: ‘great harvest’ –into the eternal kingdom of God, in this, ‘the time of the end’!*

*Let your lifestyles –children of God, yell in a loud voice, “Jesus is Lord”; for we have but a: ‘short time’ –until the trumpet of God Almighty is blown to: ‘gather the elect into the clouds’. For our Heavenly Father is ready to send the Messiah to: ‘rapture the Lamb’s bride home’, and God wishes: ‘none on this earth would be left behind’ –to the praise of God’s glory forevermore. Amen.*

## **Eternal Treasure**

*(Regarding: ‘what I, personally seek for my eternal treasure –as I seek the Author of Life’; thus, it is written):*

*And praise God Almighty, for the one thing I want more than anything is: ‘eternal access to my King’! And our Lord God Almighty has granted my request...*

*Oh, how I look forward to sitting next to the: ‘Lamb Who gave me life’! To be able to love on my God and worship Him with the abilities I will have –when I’m given my: ‘imperishable, everlasting body’, oh, what a joy that will be!*

*Lord, I seek no: ‘eternal treasure’, other than: ‘unlimited access to the King of kings, and Lord of lords’!*

*I seek no: ‘great mansion’, or ‘everlasting wealth’!*

*I seek: ‘not to be exalted among the masses’, or ‘given many crowns –so that I may shine’; but O Lord, ‘I do seek You’!*

*I seek to be: 'close to You', so that my eyes will be: 'continually filled with Your glory'!*

*I seek: 'Your presence'!*

*I seek: 'Your touch'!*

*I seek: 'Your arms to be wrapped around me tightly'!*

*I seek to: 'sit by Your feet –as an obedient dog would sit my his Master', for all I need is: 'You'!*

*I need no treasure, 'other than You', for what good is: 'eternal treasure –without the presence of the Lord'!*

*You, Jesus, are the: 'Treasure Who gave me life'! But not only for me, but for: 'all who submit to Your everlasting authority, and ask to be forgiven through Your atoning blood'!*

*Seek: 'not the things of this world' –children of God, but seek to be: 'in the presence of our Eternal Lord'!*

*'Seek Him first above all else', and He will give you: 'great eternal wealth and treasures'! Christ will give you: 'mansions, and parks'! Great landscapes will be yours –along with all your: 'hearts desires'! Anything you desire –which is: 'holy and pure', will be yours forevermore! But to attain these treasures, 'seek not the treasure itself, but seek the One Who gives the treasure'!*

*Seek to be: 'close to God'!*

*Seek an: 'intimate relationship with His Son' –and walk in: 'obedience'!*

*Seek to be: 'used by the Holy Spirit to multiply the harvest', so that our: 'Heavenly Father will be pleased'!*

*Seek: 'God first above all else', and He will give you the: 'desires of your heart'!*

*And always remember, children of God, "Your: 'earthly life' –is but a: 'mist that appears for a while –and then soon vanishes', but your: 'eternal life' –will: 'last forevermore'!" So seek an: 'intimate relationship with the Author of life, first, above all else', and your: 'eternal life –will be greater than anything you can ever imagine'; for God Almighty will give: 'generously' –to all who call Jesus: 'King'!*

*And all God's children said, "Amen!"*

---

## Our Future With God

*(As the Holy Spirit reminded me, that: 'one day soon, we will be in the presence of the Lord, forevermore'; and the words – describing this: 'overwhelming peace and joy I felt –that followed'. Thus, let it be known):*

*One day soon, 'our joy will be complete', and: 'our sorrows will vanish –never to overwhelm us, again'!*

*One day soon –we will be in the: 'presence of our God forevermore'; and we will be: 'filled with His overwhelming love –as His glory blankets us with an indescribable happiness, that will always remain fresh'!*

*One day soon, this life we live in this corrupt flesh –will be but a: 'dim memory'; as: 'eternal life' –takes its place, with a: 'joy and excitement that never ends'!*

*And remember, children of God, 'one day soon' –is but a: 'moment away'; for our earthy lives are but: 'a mist' –that appears for just a little while; 'a mist' –that will soon: 'vanish away, into the eternity to come'!*

*--But today, as we remain in the flesh; we can experience a: 'love' –that: 'transcends all our problems', if we will only submit to the Lords authority and worship Him in: 'thanksgiving, faith, love and obedience'!--*

*Even now –as the Holy Spirit guides me, 'I bask in the presence of my King'. And this peaceful experience would not have come forth –if I were not: 'obedient to set here and allow the Holy Spirit to speak words of wisdom through me'. But since I was obedient –with a: 'thankful heart full of worship for my King', I now have my: 'spiritual armor fully attached', and I'm ready to face all the trials the Lord allows.*

*And because of my obedience in giving the Lord the: 'first portion of this new day', I'll begin to face these trials with a: 'peace that passes all understanding', and: 'victory firmly planted in my heart'! But to: 'continue in this peace', and 'remain in this victory', I must continually: 'seek my Lord throughout this day' – as I: 'submit to His authority and keep Him constantly on my mind'!*

*Come all you who are weary, and drink from the river that flows from Christ! Bask in His presence, and be filled with an: 'unspeakable joy' –as you lean not on your own understanding, but: 'completely trust in the God Who gave you life'!*

*Worship our King, 'for He is worthy'!*

*Throughout the day, tell others of the: 'forgiveness –that can only be found in Christ'; for this is the: 'message –that brings hope'!*

*Submit to the: 'authority of the Holy Spirit' –and allow Him to work through you to: 'lead many to the foot of the cross'; for in this our Heavenly Father is well pleased!*

*And never forget the: 'sacrifice' –that cleansed you from: 'all your transgressions'; for you were bought with a price, and it is your: 'reasonable service' –to continually exalt the God Who called forth all of creation, and now: 'dwells within His saints'!*

*So rejoice –all of you who came to the cross with a: 'repentant heart' –and willingly call Jesus: 'King'; for your: 'eternity is secure', and very soon you will be able to worship your God: 'face to face and forevermore'!*

*--Therefore, rejoice, for the time is now!--*

---



## Eternal Destinations

*Blessed is he whose: ‘thoughts are consumed with pleasing the Lord his God’, but foolish is he who: ‘seeks the flesh, and never seeks an intimate relationship with the Lord Who created it all’!*

*For man’s earthly life will one day, ‘soon fade away’; and only those who: ‘willfully bowed before the Holy Lamb and asked to be forgiven with a repentant heart, will come to taste true forgiveness’, and thus: ‘live with our Holy God in the new heaven and in the new earth, forevermore’!*

*There is: ‘eternal joy’ –for those who have been forgiven through the Holy One of Israel; but for those who choose: ‘not to be forgiven by the blood of the Lamb’, there only awaits: ‘punishment, and eternal separation’ –from a saddened, Holy God; Who, by His very nature, ‘must give punishment to those who seek not to be forgiven by the sacrifice He Alone made’ –as the: ‘Redemptive Lamb of God’!*

*For God so loved the world that: ‘He Himself came to earth’ –as the: ‘Only Begotten Son’, so that: ‘through His sacrifice on the Cross of Calvary’, His created children could be: ‘forgiven of all their iniquities’, and thus, forevermore: ‘live with their Holy God and King –in the eternity to come’!*

*Again I say, “Come, all you who are: ‘heavy-laden’ –and drink from the living waters that flow from Christ; for the Lord will surely give you rest!”*

## Entering Into Eternity

*Oh, how we look forward to the: ‘eternity to come’ –as the heavens and earth are made, anew, and we: ‘who were wise to*

*seek the Lamb’; will forevermore: ‘live at peace with our Holy God and each other’.*

*How sweet it will be, when the: ‘hardness of man’s heart’ –is removed from all those who have: ‘tasted the living waters that flow from Christ’! Never again, for the saints of God; will: ‘malice, anger, greed, lust, drunkenness, sexual perversions, covetousness, indecent actions –or rebellion against our Holy God’, come forth; for these things have been: ‘fully dealt with’ – through the blood of Jesus Christ.*

*And let us fully understand that: ‘forevermore, after the earth is made anew’, all we’ll know is the: ‘love of Christ’ –as His perfect peace: ‘permeates our eternal souls’. For while we lived in a corrupt world, we gladly: ‘knelt before His throne with repentant hearts’, and thus: ‘all the redeemed were given white robes to wear and permission to eat from the tree of life’.*

*And as we stood before the: ‘judgment seat of Christ’, many of us, also, were given: ‘crowns for our faith, holiness, obedience, and righteous acts’ –because: ‘while we dwelt in an imperfect world, we wisely, chose, to be obedient to the Lord our God’; and thus, many of us became the: ‘hands and feet of Jesus’. Feet; which were used by the Holy Spirit to: ‘walk us along the path of righteousness’; and hands; which were used by God’s Spirit, as well, to: ‘show the world the love of Jesus Christ’.*

*So by: ‘God’s strength, we loved those around us’; and through the: ‘desires He planted in our hearts’, we thus, went forward with: ‘compassionate deeds’. Deeds; which were used by the Holy Spirit to: ‘soften and tame the evil that lies deep within men’s souls’ –so their hearts could be: ‘broken, and then, softened and made pliable’ –to the glory of God Alone. And once made: ‘pliable’, they also could: ‘hear the small voice of God’, and many –who we reached out to: ‘with the love of Jesus Christ’, could now: ‘see the truth’; and thus, to the glory of God*

*Alone: ‘many of these lost souls found forgiveness –through the holy blood of the Lamb’.*

*Behold, the time has now, come –for the: ‘chains of darkness to be permanently locked’, for lucifer has been thrown into the eternal lake of fire, and those who have: ‘rebelled against our Holy God, and refused the cleansing blood of Lamb’; were thus, also judged: ‘unrighteous’ –and allowed to remain in darkness, forevermore.*

*For God will give to us: ‘what our actions demand’, and those who refused to be cleansed: ‘willingly, demanded to remain separated from God for the eternity to come’. And thus: ‘God Himself –has granted this request, and forevermore, their separation from the redemptive Christ will be complete’!*

*Praise be to God Almighty –for: ‘separating the lambs from the goats’, for God judges in righteousness, and gives to us, ‘forevermore’; what our hearts: ‘so desired’ –in the: ‘small amount of time we dwelt on earth’. So those who desired: “darkness” –will forevermore remain in darkness. And those who desired: “forgiveness” –will forevermore live at peace with their Holy King!*

*Blessed are we –who: ‘seek the Lamb’, but cursed are those –who: ‘reject the truth’; for those –who: ‘reject the Holy Lamb and His truth’, and: “believe in the: ‘lie’ –from lucifer”; the same “lie” which has been perpetrated by the serpent ever since God Himself, created man in the Garden of Eden; a “lie” which states: “It’s Ok to rebel against God.” These people who believe this “lie” have succumb to the: ‘evil desires of their heart’; without seeking: ‘wisdom and forgiveness, from the God Who gave them life’.*

*So seek: ‘not to, unwisely, rebel against the Giver of Life’, but seek to be: ‘redeemed –by the blood of His Holy Son’.*

*So be wise –those of you who hear my voice on this side of eternity, and thus: ‘seek the Lamb while He can be found’; for*

*once the books are closed and the judgments are complete, ‘the righteous decrees of our Holy God will last, forevermore’!*

*May the Holy Lamb of God be: ‘continually praised, now and forevermore’; for taking the sins of mankind, and with: ‘abounding grace’, coupled with: ‘loving kindness and mercy’ – willingly, placing these sins upon Himself to: ‘please the Father, and set us free’!*

*And thus, we: ‘who have willingly knelt before the throne of God and called Christ: King –with a repentant heart’; those of us who have: ‘bathed ourselves in the holy blood of the Lamb’; have now and forevermore, been: ‘set free from the punishment to come’ –as we are given the right to: ‘joyfully, wear white robes in the presence of our Holy God’.*

*And so it is; for those of us who have been: ‘eternally set free from the bondage of sin’, and who will –soon be given: ‘glorified bodies’:*

*“Death, you are now: ‘without victory’, and death, you are now: ‘without sting’!”*

*For we –who have been: ‘cleansed by the righteousness of Christ; have been completely washed clean’, and are, thus now; given the title: “Christ’s, Forgiven and Thankful Bride”!*

*--Blessed be the Bride of Christ; ‘whose sins are not counted against them’; for they will be: ‘united with their Holy God – through the Lamb’s atoning blood, forevermore’!--*

# ✠ The Miracles I've Seen ✠

## Introduction –To: “Signs and Wonders”

*This chapter is something God placed on my heart “just a few weeks ago, in the middle of August 2015”. I knew many years ago that the main, unfinished writing; from which these excerpts in this book were taken, would have stories of the “**many miracles, fulfilled prophecies**” and “**confirmed words of knowledge**” the Holy Spirit has “gifted me with” and “performed” in my family’s life, but not until recently was I aware that some of them would be included in this writing –as well.*

*So as we begin, I need to go the Lord in prayer:*

*As I begin this prayer Father, let me start by saying: “what a Great and Awesome God You truly are”! The heavens proclaim Your majesty –as creation glorifies Your unlimited powers.*

*Who is like the God I serve?*

*Who has no beginning and “stood Alone in eternity past”?*

*Who spoke into a void and called forth the elements?*

*Who can create man from the dust of the earth?*

*Who holds time in the palm of his hands?*

*Who has seen the end from the beginning and knows all decisions man will ever make –before they are ever made?*

*Who gave man a free will and allows us to choose who or what we will worship? And yet, “loves us enough to send His Only Begotten Son to be viciously crucified” –so that: “we may be redeemed and live with our Holy Creator forevermore”?*

*Only my “Almighty God” has this “power, overwhelming love for mankind and authority”, for my God is the “True God”, the God of: “Abraham, Isaac and Jacob”.*

*The God: “WHO-WAS, WHO-IS AND IS TO COME” –is His holy name, and He Alone retains all authority as the: “Heavenly Father”, the “Lamb His Son” and the “Holy Spirit”. For my God is Three, and yet He is One; “One Almighty God” who “first thought of man” –before a single angel was ever created and called forth by the breath of His all powerful lips.*

*--All other gods are invalid, for my Holy God stands Alone!--*

*Heavenly Father, as I begin to tell these stories that will: “glorify You, the Holy Spirit and my Redeeming King”, please bring back to remembrance all the information You would like me to place within these pages. All the stories You decree are “edifying to Your children” and “important enough” to be placed in Your Word and remembered forevermore.*

*I ask this in the name of Your “Holy Son” –Who is my “Anointed Savior” and the “King of kings; Jesus Christ”. Amen.*

---

## **The Miraculous Dove**

*As we begin, let me tell you a little about myself. I was born in the Chicago area in 1958, and I met Jesus in 1976 at the age of 17. I accepted Jesus as my personal Savior after my father died.*

*I was there when my father; “**Richard Gene Comer**” went to be with Jesus. As a matter of fact, my father told me to go and get my mother because: “he wanted her to be with him when he died”.*

*After my father made that statement he asked me for an aspirin, and before I did anything he found the aspirin bottle next to him and started to take the aspirin with some Coke-A-Cola. I was so innocent at that age I thought: “if a person took aspirin with Coke-A-Cola it would get them high”. I told my father this and then: “**he took the aspirins with the Coke and immediately fell over on his side**”.*

My brother **“Brian”** and **“I”** were on the loveseat next to the couch where my father lay: **“almost lifeless”**. We were looking in the Sears Christmas catalog at some **“custom-wheels for my first car”**, when I noticed: **“my father was having trouble breathing”**. His lips seemed to have no muscle tone to them –at all, **“moving inward and outward with each dying breath”**.

I told my brother to go and get mom, **“I think there is something wrong with dad,”** I said.

He said: **“You go get her, dad is faking it, and he will laugh at me.”**

**--So as my brother and I argued about: “who would go and get mom”, my father breathed his last breath and died.--**

You see, **“my father always made a joke of everything, but not in a good way”**.

Finally, I went and got my mother and she ran down the stairs screaming: **“Oh my God, he told me earlier he was going to die today.”**

The ambulance came and checked his vitals, **“but they would not tell us anything about his condition”**. But as they took him outside on that: **“very cold, Chicago, January day; without a blanket, only in his underwear”**, **“we knew he was gone”!**

Unknowing to me, **“my mother prayed for a sign from the Lord”** –to let her know: **“if her husband was in heaven”**. And the very next day, **“a white dove appeared on our back porch, playing in the snow”**.

She showed me the dove, and immediately I told my mother: **“the dove was a sign from heaven letting us know that daddy is in heaven”**. She looked at me funny like, and said nothing. That night she prayed: **“if the dove was a sign, let the dove stay three days and then leave”**.

You know children of God, **“that dove played in the snow for three days on our porch and then it left”**. I mean it was out there for: **“24-hours-a-day, three days in a row”** –before it finally left! I remember each morning; as we woke up to eat breakfast after our

father died, my mother had the curtains pulled so we could look outside at the porch, “and there was the white dove, playing in the snow as we ate our breakfast”.

After the dove was gone, my mother told me how: **“she prayed for a sign and I confirmed it”**, and then how: **“she prayed for the three days, and thus it happened”**.

When I first wrote down this story, in May of 2002, the Lord revealed something else to me about this dove. You see, **“the Lord made a promise to my grandmother, long ago”**, that: **“all of her family and loved ones will be saved”**. And a couple decades later, “the Lord revealed the same thing to my mother”. And then at the appointed time; which was about twenty years after He told my mom, **“the Lord made this same promise to me, as well”**. But I didn’t find out about the Lord telling my mom and grandmother the same thing, until: “I told my mom that the Lord had revealed this to me”. So when I was writing down this story for the first time in 2002, **“the Lord told me that the dove was a sign”**; not only of: **“my father being in heaven”**, but it was: **“conformation of this prophecy given to three different generations”**.

So you see, “even though my father accepted Jesus as his Savior early in life”, my father’s heart got hard towards God because of something he went through, and thus: “he sinned unto physical death”. And not until after he died, did my mother tell me: **“how my father always knew God wanted him to be a preacher”**, but my father foolishly, ran from the Lord. He was a truck driver with many girlfriends. I know this because of: **“all the women crying at his funeral that we had no idea who they were”** and **“their presence made my mother very upset”**.

You know as well as I do; children of God, “that the Lord will not force us to do anything”; and our Heavenly Father knew: “no matter what type of trial was put in my father’s path, my dad would never fully submit”. So God took him home early as though: **“one who was escaping through the flames”**. But praise God Almighty, “my father is in heaven”.



And another great thing is: “my father is not alone”. My first son was born three months premature and only lived for about ten days; “and then he went to be with the Lord”.

You see my father never knew how to show love to his children, as a matter of fact, “he only hugged me once”, and that was when my grandfather died. The next thing I knew, **“my dad was gone –as well”**. But you see; Bride of Christ Jesus, even though my father did little for the Lord, “the Lord was gracious enough to let my father be with his first grandson”; something that was always on his mind at the end.

My mom told us he would say: **“If I can only live long enough to see my first grandson, my life will be complete.”**

So not only did my father “see his first-born grandson”, Jesus was gracious enough to: **“allow my father to raise up ‘little Stephen junior’ –from a baby in the heavenly realm”**.

By the way, one month before my father died he had a physical for work, “and the doctor said he was in perfect health”. My father was only 42-years old when he went to be with Jesus.

**--May Jesus Christ be continually glorified for “redeeming those lost in sin”; even someone like my father, who; after asking for forgiveness with a heart of repentance , foolishly turned his back on the “Holy Creator of all mankind”; for the Lamb of God, “willingly died on a cross to forgive my father’s sins” and “unselfishly set him free”.--**

## God Removed a Bullet From Our Dog

I have already seen some: “amazing things the Lord has done in my life”. I remember when God removed a bullet from our dog named: **“Cola”**.

Someone told me our dog had gotten shot, so I went outside to look at Cola and: “there he was, lying by the garage door licking

his wound". You could tell it was a **"bullet wound"** by the way the skin around the wound was **"pulled inward"** and **"seared"** because of the **"heat produced by the speed of the bullet"** as it entered into his body.

Cola was my daughter's dog and she was extremely upset, so she insisted we take Cola to the vet, but I had **"complete peace about the situation"** –after **"hearing from the Holy Spirit"**.

Well, my daughter: **"Shannon Marie"** –was relentless about taking him to the vet; even though I knew it wasn't necessary. **"But her persistence won the battle"**, so we loaded Cola into the truck and headed out for the animal clinic located in Rockwall Texas.

After examining our dog, "the veterinarian assured us": **"it was most definitely a bullet wound"** –and since there was no exit wound, **"the bullet was still in the animal and would have to be surgically removed"**. He was an older gentleman who told me: "he has seen many of these bullet wounds during his many years of practice" and "x-rays had to be taken to see where the bullet was located".

While the vet was explaining to me "the risks of the surgery" and how: "the animal could possibly die", I was thinking to my self, **"Why did I come here, I can't afford this"** –since I knew beyond a shadow of a doubt that: "when he looked at the x-rays no bullet would be found" –because: "God took care of everything".

So he took the "first set of x-rays", and then "another", and then "another still". I'm not really sure how many he took. But as he "looked at the x-rays" he was "shaking his head in disbelief" because: **"you could see where the bullet traveled and then stopped, but no bullet could be found"**!

The x-rays showed a: "perfectly straight line deep into the animal"; which "stopped a fraction of an inch before penetrating the dog's lungs".

The vet was **"completely baffled"** and started to rationalize what had happened.

**"Maybe someone hit the dog with a stick or threw a brick at him,"** he said.

*But the only explanation that fit was: “**God Almighty ‘supernaturally’ removed the bullet from the dog**” and “**that’s a fact!**”!*

*So my children and I “praised God”, while the animal doctor “shook his head in disbelief”.*

*Before the doctor took the x-rays; or we even left the house to take the dog to the vet, “we new the bullet was gone”, since the Holy Spirit spoke to my son: “**Shaphan**” and “**I**” –at the same time; and told us, “**He removed the bullet from Cola and we did not have to spend the money at the vet.**” But my little girl insisted, because: “**it was her dog**” and “she did not hear from the Holy Spirit clearly” –simply because: “her mind was clouded with fear”.*

*My son ‘**Shaphan**’ was even “quite upset with me” when I decided to go to the vet, because: “he knew for sure the Lord had removed the bullet and our money was very tight at the time”!*

*It’s funny when I look back at this moment in time, because I told the doctor; after he kept taking x-ray after x-ray, “**I can’t afford all the x-rays.**” He told me, “he will only charge for one”, but “**he simply can’t find a bullet!**”!*

*“He even brought in another doctor to look at the x-rays”!*

***--Praise God Almighty, both the men were baffled!--***

*I only had “one-hundred dollars” cash with me at the time, and “that’s exactly how much the bill was”! What an: “**Almighty Great and Powerful God**” –we serve.*

## **Supernatural Protection**

*This story is about: “God supernaturally protecting me when I tried to stop a fight between my two sons who have been drinking pretty heavily”.*

*This story took place a few years ago; I'm not exactly sure of the exact date but sometime between 2010 and 2012.*

*My eldest son "**Stephen**" was working with his younger brother "**Shaphan**" doing: "business and home: painting, remodeling and other contract type work". They've worked together before, but it never really seems to work out since: "a lot of the time their focus seems to remain on the earth and its fading treasures" –rather than: "wisely focusing on God first" and "completely trusting in the Holy Spirit for all business decisions".*

*Understand –as I write down these stories, children of God, that: "**I'm not purposely trying to hurt anyone's feelings**" or "**claiming any type of perfection in my life**"; that would be foolishness on my part, "**for all of us have sinned and fallen short of God's holiness**". I am simply "doing what God has instructed me to do" –so that: "**the holy Trinity might be continually glorified through these stories**" and "**the reader might be blessed and encouraged –as well**", fully understanding that: "God cares for His children and is intimately involved in our every-day life's".*

*As this story begins; because of some problems with his marriage, "my son Shaphan was staying with his brother in the duplex type apartment next to mine". My ex-wife also lives next door in the same apartment, and one afternoon she started beating on my door telling me to: "come over quickly because Stephen and Shaphan were fighting".*

*"**They're going to kill each other,**" she screamed; with extreme urgency in her voice.*

*So I immediately stopped what I was doing and went next door to find out what was happening and why they were fighting. Like I said, "they were both pretty-well intoxicated" and because of the effects of the alcohol "**a severe fight broke out**".*

*I tried to use my voice to get their attention, but to no avail, "so I immediately got between the two and tried to stop the fight" without even considering: "whether or not that was a wise move".*

As soon as I got between the two, **“I immediately started getting punched from both my sons as they tried to hit each other through me”**.

I remember the wife of my youth screaming: **“you’re killing your father”** –while my son’s very aggressively continued to attack each other, with apparently: **“no regards for my safety, at all”**.

After being pushed around and knocked down, **“I remember asking God for the strength to separate them”** –since both of them were **“extremely strong men”** in the **“physical prime of their life’s”**.

So in response, **“not only did the Holy Spirit give me the physical strength I needed to push them apart”**, but **“He was also giving me divine protection”**; which I’m sure I needed, although: **“I never felt any pain”**. So because of God’s protection, **“I was unaware of how hard my sons were hitting me”** –as they tried to get to each other by: **“removing me from the equation”**.

And I specifically remember; after the fight was over and I began to walk away, my ex-wife looked at me and said, **“That’s impossible, you don’t have any marks on you!”** so apparently, from her point of view, **“I was getting a real good beating”**.

Stephen, at the time, was not only working with his brother Shaphan, but he was also: **“working for a moving company”**; which made him: **“extremely strong”** –due to the: **“heavy lifting, walking up flights of stairs”** and **“other strenuous activities”** associated with that type of work.

So there I was standing between the two, **“holding Shaphan in the hallway with my left arm extended”** and with my right arm **“keeping Stephen from exiting his bedroom”** –so: **“he was unable to get to his brother and finish the job”**.

Stephen was not too happy with me trying to stop the fight, and I remember; after he realized I wasn’t going to move, he proceeded to, **“with a rapid fire motion, hit me in the face 3-4 times”**. I saw his fist bounce off my face every time he hit me, but

to the glory of God, “I did not feel one single blow” and: **“he hit me so quickly I couldn’t have stopped him if I wanted too”!**

I remember saying to him, “Stephen why are you hitting your daddy? I love you.”

So he looked at me with **“complete bewilderment in his eyes”** and I could see: **“his knuckles were bleeding”** –so he was hitting me **“extremely hard”**, perhaps with everything he had.

Well, before I knew it, “his look of bewilderment” turned into: **“extreme rage and determination”**; as his eyes glazed over and then opened real wide –as he pulled his head back and then lunged forward with all his strength, **“to give me the ultimate head-butt”!**

I saw it coming, but, while holding Shaphan with my other hand to keep my two sons separated, there was nothing I could do except: **“take the hit”**.

Well, he head-butted me with such great force that: **“he bounced off me and fell backwards landing on the floor”!** But at the same time, “I didn’t feel any pain and my head did not move backwards –at all”, it remained completely stationary.

After rising to his feet he said, **“God’s protecting you”** –as tears filled his eyes. So he came closer, with a look of repentance on his face, and then he laid his head on my shoulder; “weeping uncontrollably and telling me he is sorry”. So I loved on my son; **“rubbing and patting him on his back”**; and saying to him, **“It’s OK Stephen, daddy loves you and everything is going to be just fine”**.

Shaphan was told to leave and “except for a small scuffle outside between Shaphan and myself” to “enforce him leaving the property”, the fight was basically over.

Yesterday, as the Holy Spirit brought this situation back to remembrance, so that I fully understood: “this was a story He wanted included in this letter to His children”, I asked the Lord, **“Why did You protect me?”**

He said, **“Steve, if I didn’t protect you, your son would have: ‘put you in the hospital’, Stephen was hitting you that hard.”**

And I'm sure without the "protection I received", me being put in the hospital would have caused a: "**great wall of separation**" –to interfere with the "**intimacy in our relationship**", and that's not what Jesus wanted. So, "to the glory of the Holy Trinity Alone", this protection was given to prevent that scenario from coming to pass.

**--So I praise God Almighty, "for I was supernaturally protected from physical harm" as I interceded out of love to help my children resolve this issue!--**

That lump on Stephen's head, from violently head-butting me, took many weeks to go down, so I've joked with my son a couple times over this situation and told him, "You know one day Stephen, when we're with Jesus, an angel; looking like a: 'body builder' or 'pro-wrestler with wings', is going to come up to you and 'rapidly head butt you'; knocking you to the floor", and then saying to you, "**I was the one who protected your father and you hit me instead**" –as he: "shows us the lump on his head that has never gone away"! –And every time the story is told, "**we both just laugh**"!

**--May the Almighty God I serve be: "continually glorified" for the "protection of His saints"!--**

## When an Angel Drove Me Home

This story takes place in the early 1980's in my youth. I was either working in the south side of the city of Chicago at "Pullman Standard making Amtrak sleeper railroad cars" or perhaps by then I began my quest as a: "body man, working in Hammond Indiana"? I'm not exactly sure since the "**railroad sleeper car job**" faded into "**working on cars**" –after: "being laid off from Pullman Standard".

As the story begins, “the wife of my youth and I we were living in Crown Point Indiana in a small house with a garage” –together with “my little son Stephen and perhaps Shaphan as a toddler by then”; I’m not sure if my daughter Shannon was born at the time. But I do remember **“taking the expressway home from work”**; which I could have done in part from either working location.

So there I was driving home **“extremely tired”**, and having the **“greatest of difficulty”** –trying to keep myself from **“nodding off at the wheel”**. I remember catching myself a few times, but I was: “physically exhausted”. Well eventually, “I lost the battle” and **“fell asleep while going 60-70 miles per hour on the expressway –at least 10-13 miles from home”**!

I remember when I first woke up, I woke up with a jerk, thinking **“I was going to wreck the car”** –since the last thing I remember was: “falling asleep before I exited the expressway onto the highway”.

Well to my surprise; after waking up and realizing I wasn’t in any danger, **“I was sitting in my driveway; perfectly parked, with the car idling and the transmission in park”**. I was so shocked and surprised that I knew, beyond a shadow of a doubt: **“God had protected me”**! And thus by His “command and instructions”, an “angel of the Lord” –had to of: “driven me home”. And if it wasn’t for His divine protection, **“I should have had a wreck on the expressway”** and **“possibly died –because of the speed I was traveling”**.

Understand, children of God, “I don’t remember asking for protection” or “asking God to help me stay awake”. Perhaps my mother was praying for me, but I really don’t know. But “divine protection was given” –because of: **“God the Father’s plan to use me at the time of the end”**.

About fifteen years ago, **“after falling head over heels in love with Jesus Christ”**, God revealed to me that: “from my birth I have always been protected by at least ‘two angels’, because of the plans He had to use me at the appointed time of the end”; which makes perfect sense because of: **“all the situations I’ve been in**



*that should have killed me”, but behold; and to the glory of God Almighty Alone, “I am still here”!*

*--Again, may the Almighty God I serve be: “continually glorified” for the “protection of His saints” –according to the: “unchangeable plans of our Heavenly Father”!--*

## **Supernaturally Avoiding A: “High-Speed Collision”**

*This story happened in my youth –as well, “while living in the same house in Crown Point Indiana with my young family”, but perhaps a year or so later. God knows the exact time and date.*

*Before we begin with this story you need to know some: “background information about me”:*

*While growing up with my parents, even though I can’t remember my father ever going to church with us and my mother making us go to church sporadically, and the fact that: “my father consumed alcohol regularly”; I’ve always been protected and never got into drugs and alcohol until I was 27 years old. But I was –what you would call a: “**gear head**”. In other words: “**I liked fast cars**”.*

*So in my youth I had this: “**1968 Pontiac GTO**” –that I foolishly loved too much; and thus: “I spent a lot of time working on it, trying to make it faster”. And after getting some money through a personal injury settlement, “**I spent thousands of dollars on this GTO**”, by doing a: “complete overhaul of the engine with high-performance racing parts” and “other performance upgrades” –as well. So: “**this car was fast; really fast**” –with its “high compression 400 cubic inch engine” –topped off with: “nitrous oxide”, “modified transmission with a racing torque converter” and “upgraded axles and rear suspension” to “**maximize its acceleration**”.*

Before we go any further, “young people who like fast motorcycles and cars”, I’m not condoning street racing or driving your vehicle above the speed limit, that’s foolishness. And without the: **“divine, supernatural protection I had during my lifetime”**, my “youthful, unwise and extremely foolish choices” –would have “caused my death long before I was 30-years old, maybe even in my teens”. But I do want to: **“make this story exciting to the reader”**, so “I’m setting the stage with as much information –as possible”!

--That being said, **“this Pontiac GTO was extremely fast”**!--

So one day; after picking up my younger brother **“Philip”** from my mother’s house in “Schererville Indiana”, and driving down highway “US 30” towards my house in “Crown Point”, as we got close to a hill –that would bring us into “Merrillville Indiana”, I decided to prove to my brother: **“just how fast this GTO really was”**. And in doing so, I decided with enough speed I could get us: **“air-born”** –as we went over the top of the hill.

Yes, I know, not the wisest decision. I was most definitely **“taking a calculated risk”** –since: “this hill was so steep you couldn’t see if there was traffic on the other side of the hill”. But at that time in my youth; I lived in that area most of my life and I had never seen: **“stopped traffic”** going over that hill, “that is, until that day”!

As we started up the hill, I estimated we needed to be going: **“over 100 miles per hour”** –to become: **“air born”**. So after cresting the top of the hill at about **“110 miles per hour”**, there was “stalled traffic no more than 100 feet ahead of us due to an accident on the highway”.

Well, **“I immediately swerved to the left”** –trying to avoid a collision, **“but at that speed there was no way I could”**! Not wanting to roll the car or slide sideways, I did the best I could; but after noticing **“my brother bracing for the impact”**, the “right front of my car”, definitely made contact with the “left rear

portion” –of a vehicle stopped in front of us. But to the glory of God Almighty, **“there was no collision”**.

--It was like: **“both vehicles were temporarily made transparent”** –and we were allowed to: “pass right through the other car without any damage to either vehicle”!--

I remember; after there was no collision, Philip looking at me in astonishment and saying, **“Didn’t we just hit that car?”** I didn’t have time to: “think about it completely” since we were still not out of danger; but I remember him also saying, **“We couldn’t have hit that car, we didn’t wreck”** –as I tried to make my way to the “grassy medium” dividing the highway.

--I remember, as we drove on the grass in the medium, it was like a: **“high speed stunt scene in a movie”**; barely missing the “oncoming traffic to the left of us” and the: “stopped vehicles to the right”!--

Looking ahead, I could see that the traffic was stalled for at least: **“a quarter mile or more”**, and then “I also noticed a vehicle going in our direction”, slowly driving to the left of the stopped cars, and partially on the grassy medium; “getting ready to make a U-turn in the medium at an access point just ahead”. So the driver who decided to **“turn around”** and **“avoid waiting for the accident to be cleared”** –was “definitely a problem that needed my immediate attention”.

Glancing down at my speedometer, I was only going 90 miles per hour at the time, but I knew if I didn’t speed up; “since there is no braking power on grass at that speed”, we would definitely: **“broadside the vehicle”** trying to **“turn around just ahead of us”**.

So I decided “I needed to pick up some speed” to “pass by this vehicle before the driver began his U-turn”; which was the only way: **“I could avoid a collision”**!

In response, “I pressed the gas pedal to the floor” and “accelerated as fast as I could” –passing in front of the vehicle as the driver just began his U-turn.

As I passed in front of the other car; a split second after the driver began to turn directly into a: **“side impact collision course”** –with my vehicle, **“I thought the other vehicle might collide with the right-rear side of my GTO”**; since it appeared we were only **“inches apart”**! Perhaps he did; but: **“the Holy Spirit once again made both vehicles transparent so there would be no collision”**!

I’m really not sure if we made transparent contact or not? All I know is: **“as we went in front of that car; ramping over the access point at a great rate of speed”**, we definitely got **“air-born”** that time –as we **“landed on the grassy medium with a jolt”** and to God’s glory, **“without losing control of the vehicle”**!

And then, continuing forward at a **“very high speed”**, we soon: **“drove past the front of the collision”** thankfully, before the police arrived, so I; **“with another great jolt”**, drove my vehicle back on to US 30 and then: **“sped-away as fast as I could”** to avoid any confrontation with the police.

--Completely being: **“supernatural protected”** is the only way: **“my brother and I survived that incident”**!--

May God Almighty be: **“continually glorified for protecting foolish young men and women”** –so that; at the appointed time set by the Father, these, **“now more mature men and woman”** who have become: **“warriors for Christ”**; could be used by the Holy Spirit to: **“advance the kingdom of God here on earth”** as they **“victoriously, serve God with all their strength”** and **“finish the race set before them to run”**!

## Casting Out a Demonic Presence

Let’s go ahead and shift from the **“miraculous”** to a **“word of knowledge”** –that led to: **“a demon being removed from an apartment my daughter use to live in with her first husband”**.

*I believe this story began: “right around the time I got my first cell phone”; and at the time: “my daughter “Shannon” was in her ‘second or third’ apartment”; which was located in Garland Texas. So it must have been right after the “turn of the new millennium”, sometime between: “2001” and “2003”. I’m not exactly sure; but again, “God knows the exact timing”.*

*As this story begins I was driving my car in the opposite direction of my daughter’s apartment; when the: “word of the Lord” –came to me and He said, “Shannon’s outside, afraid to go into her apartment because of the demon in her bedroom.”*

*I’m not sure if those were: “His exact words”, but it’s pretty close. And the fact that, Jesus; through the Holy Spirit, “was speaking to me” and “telling me about this situation”; definitely confirmed: “there was, indeed, a: ‘demon’ –bothering my daughter”.*

*So I turned my car around and started heading for her apartment. I don’t remember “where I was going” at the time, but I do remember: “being extremely upset at the demon” for “making me go over there to cast him out of her apartment”.*

*She lived in a “two-level apartment” and several times she told me about “a demon always scaring her” that was apparently: “residing upstairs, in her bedroom”. But every time I investigated it, “the demon would not reveal his presence” so I wasn’t really sure if “the story was true” or “my daughter was just paranoid”.*

*I remember her being, “so upset one day”, after I, “again, found nothing in her bedroom” and told her: “You’re just being paranoid Shannon”.*

*She said, “The demon’s afraid of you daddy because you have too much faith. But whenever you leave and I’m alone he starts scaring me again.”*

*So I told the demon to “leave in the name of Jesus” to put my daughter at ease. But those were just “words without faith” –since I still wasn’t sure if the demon was “real or her imagination”.*

*Understand this, children of God, at that point in my life, “I have never cast out a demon” or really thought about the “ritual”*

or “words to say” that would: “**effectively remove a demon from someone’s house or person**”. But as I headed over to my daughter’s house “**my soul was burning with righteous anger**” over “what this demon was doing to my daughter” and the fact that: “this demon was taking up my precious time”!

So I pulled up in her driveway; behind her car, and there she was: “**standing outside her apartment, afraid to go inside**”.

As I got out of my car and walked up to her I could tell: “she was a little surprised to see me”. Then I firmly said: “**God told me you were afraid to go into your apartment because of the demon! Where is he Shannon?**”

As she pointed upstairs to her bedroom, you could definitely see a “**dark shadowy figure**” pass by the window; so I knew “**this demon was there**”!

Being extremely upset; after getting her keys and unlocking her front door, “I burst into her apartment”; fearlessly, running upstairs and telling the demon, “**Who are you to scare my daughter this way? I’m a servant of the Most High King and I command you, in the name Jesus Christ to leave these premises immediately! And if you ever try to return ‘God’s angels will grab hold of you and throw into the abyss, never to be released for all of eternity’.**”

And then I yelled in righteous anger, “**In the name of Jesus, demon be gone!**”

Immediately, the “**demonic presence**” in her apartment “**left the building; never to return again**”!

I was so upset with this demon; “words can’t really express” the “anger I had towards this demonic presence”! I had “**no fear whatsoever**”; and I knew, beyond a shadow of a doubt, “**this demon had to leave in the name of Jesus Christ**”! And so he did, to the “glory of my Almighty God Alone”!

There was “another time” God used me to “cast out a demon”, and what I’ve learned through both experiences is the fact that: “when a forgiven child of God believes and understands with every fiber of their being” that “**the Holy Trinity is God**

*Almighty*"; the *"Ultimate Power in all the universe"*; and *"He lives inside His forgiven saints"*; then demons have no choice but to *"flee in the name of Jesus Christ"* as His holy name is spoken through a: *"fearless warrior of Most High God"*!

*And so it is, in the name of "Jesus Christ of Nazareth"; 'demons must flee' and are 'cast into the abyss', and: "lucifer trembles in fear"*.

*Woe to you who "rule over the dark side" for soon you will "feel the wrath and power of the Lamb" –as the beast and false prophet are: "thrown alive into the lake of burning sulfur", and you are: "imprisoned in the abyss with unbreakable chains for one-thousand years"*.

*Woe to you "fallen angels" who chose unwisely and rebelled against the "Holy Creator" –of: "all mankind and angels alike"; for lucifer has "deceived you", and soon "your freedom will come to an end". And thus, forevermore will you; and the snake called satan, "burn with unquenchable flames"; never to torment God's creation again, as you are "unable to stop" the "all consuming pain" –that will "forevermore haunt you" in the: "eternal lake of fire"!*

*May God Almighty be "continually glorified" now and forevermore, for very soon "eternity will resume" –as those who rejoice in the Lamb, will; "with unspeakable joy", live forevermore at peace in the recreated earth; side by side, with their: "Holy Redeemer and Glorious King".*

*But for those of you who "rejoice in sin", just punishment will soon come forth to "all demons and men alike", who unwisely: "rebelled against God and rejected the Lamb His Son".*

*--Listen and take heed to what the Holy Spirit says to those who: "dwell on the face of God's created earth"; for the time is short and "judgment is at hand"!--*

---

## Praising Jesus in a Heavenly Tongue After: “Seeing in the Spiritual Realm”

*The story begins sometime in the year of 2002, or maybe a few months before the year began, I'm not exactly sure; it was about the time the Lord spoke to me and told me: “**my grandson and I are the ‘lampstands’ prophesied to come**”. Anyway, I prayed to the Lord and asked Him: ‘if the gift of speaking in tongues was for today’? I knew it was real, and since the **“Perfection”** to come: **“Jesus Himself”**, hasn't appeared, I knew it was probably for today, since: “I myself, have ‘prophesied’ and seen these ‘prophecies’ come to pass”...*

*...like I said, it was right around: **“the beginning of 2002”**; when: **“I first got this gift”**; as **“the Holy Spirit decided”**.*

*The Lord –for several days in a row, was doing **“amazing things”** through me: “I was: ‘witnessing to people –that I haven’t seen in a long time’; I was: ‘prophesying and was given information about certain people’, so that: ‘as this information was given, the people would know I speak the words of the Lord’, and thus, ‘fall to the foot of the cross and ask for forgiveness through the atoning, blood of the Lamb’. Or if they already knew our Righteous and Holy King, ‘humble themselves before God and rededicate their lives to the Lord’.*

*“God even let me: **‘preach during that time at my local Wal-Mart’** –as I was: **‘checking out and paying for my items’!** ‘Everyone who was in the store and checking out’ –as the Holy Spirit spoke through me; ‘stopped and listened for about 45 minutes; while I was speaking’. It was amazing; ‘when I began to speak all the registers stopped –as these words began to come forth’; and I was **‘supernaturally’** being: **‘filled with’** and **‘guided by’** the **‘Spirit of Truth, Himself’!**”*

*You know, children of God, ‘I knew something was about to happen’ –when I first walked into the store, because: **‘the Spirit of God asked me to look around and see what was different’**. As I*



did, I could see the store was almost empty, and when I decided to check out, 'many –who were in the store'; because of the Holy Spirit's intercession, 'checked out at the same time', and thus: 'heard the word of the Lord' –as the Spirit of Truth worked through me on that day, **'praise God Almighty'**!

Continuing on, as I left “Wal-Mart” and I got into my car; being filled with the Holy Spirit “so-much-so”, that: **“I was about to bust at the seams”**, I began to notice –as I was driving, 'that I could not see the road, it was fading away'! I was getting scarred thinking: “someone, somehow –had given me some type of drug” so that: “I’m hallucinating”! In response I cried out, **“Lord what’s happening to me? I can’t see the road, I’m going to wreck!”**

Then the Lord said, **“Calm down Steve, calm down, it’s going to be OK, you’re not going to wreck, you’re just seeing in the spiritual realm.”**

After the Lord spoke to me, 'the Spirit of God gave me peace and strength'; so I went from being: 'scarred' –to being: 'comfortably at peace'; while I continued to look at: 'all that I was seeing in both realms'. And at the same time; **“I”**, with great joy, **“praised, glorified and worshipped”** –my: **“Holy and Redeeming King”**!

Children of God **“it was amazing”**! As I looked around I would see: 'angels and demons –all doing their work'; and it was easy to see if: 'someone had a demon or angel attached to them'.

And as I continued to drive home, **“I put my faith in God Alone”**, since: **“I could not ‘clearly see’ where I was going”** – because of the: **“two realms I was seeing at the same time”**, both: **“physical and spiritual”**.

When I got home I looked across the street and saw: 'a couple of demons surrounding the mobile home that was there'; and since I was seeing in: 'both realms'; it was like: 'the mobile home was transparent', and thus, 'I could see the outside and inside at the same time'.

As I watched, I noticed: 'the demons were listening in to what was being said by the occupants of the mobile home'; and as they listened; **'they wrote down and recorded what was being said'** – to: **'use against these individuals that were speaking...'**

Continuing with the story: After I noticed the demons taking down the information, **"the Spirit of God spoke to me and told me to: 'look into the heavens'"**. As I did, 'I saw a star coming at me at a great rate of speed'; and as this star got closer and larger, 'right before it came to earth it faded out and vanished'; this happened: 'twice'!

Then after that, **"I went inside and got on my knees"** with an: **"overwhelming desire in my heart and soul to praise God"** –in such a way, that: **"I had no earthly words at my command"** –that would allow me to: **"fully give the Lord all the: 'praise, honor', and: 'deep intimate, worship' –I wanted to bestow upon Him"**. And at that very moment; "the Holy Spirit interceded where I was not able to", and thus, **"I began to worship God in a heavenly language"!**

As I was broken before God on my knees; 'worshipping and praising my Holy King in a way I did not understand', I knew I was: **'speaking and worshipping Him in a heavenly tongue'**. As a matter of fact, "when I tried to 'speak English', I was unable to"! And thus, until the Spirit of God was finished with this time of worship, "I was simply unable to speak in any other language" other than: "the one in which the Holy Spirit was enabling at the time".

This lasted for about 30 minutes, and then afterwards, **"I could, once again, speak in my own native tongue"**.

--I asked the Lord what had happened, and He said, **"I had just spoken in: 'true tongues'"**--

The Holy Spirit gives this: **"supernatural language"** –to the believer, when: **"a child of God wants to: 'intimately worship the Most High'** –in such a way, **"their earthly language"** is simply:

*‘unable to express and allow’!*” And thus: “this type of: **‘highly glorifying’** to **‘God Almighty, worship’** comes forth”.

And this: **“heavenly tongue”** –that allows this: **“greater type of worship”**; will only come forth by us: ‘completely, following the Lord Jesus Christ in all we do’; as we: ‘seek Him first above all else’, and walk in: ‘total obedience and sensitivity to the calling of His Holy Spirit’.

I remember –as the Spirit of God enabled me to speak this tongue, **“This tongue was amazing!”** It wasn’t just a: ‘few syllables repeated over and over again’, but a: **“very complex, rapid-fire type of language”** that: ‘I could not even reproduce if I wanted too’; that is, ‘without the Holy Spirit enabling this to happen’. It was not something: ‘Steve decided to do’, nor was it anything: ‘I personally had any control over’, but indeed –it was a: **“true Holy Spirit encounter”**; for it was the **“Spirit of God”** who gave this gift to me at the appointed time, ‘so that I could give glory and honor and worship to my Holy King’ –in such a way, ‘no earthly words could ever fully and completely, express’!

This speaking and worshipping –in a **“heavenly tongue”**, or as Paul called it: **“a tongue of angels”**; is something that has only happened to me: ‘a handful of times’. It is something that: ‘I am unable to do at my command’; for this tongue only comes at the: ‘command of the Holy Spirit’ –to: **“worship God in ways I cannot”!** It was not a babbling, ‘it was a true language given to me at the time for personal worship’.

I remember after this happened, the Lord spoke to me and said, **“You know your mother is going to want to hear you speak in tongues.”**

And I knew the Lord was right, “she was”; but: ‘being unable to speak English’ –while I was speaking in tongues, ‘scarred me a bit’; just like when: **“people”** see **“angels clothed in their heavenly glory”**. Those who receive these **“supernatural visitations”** are **“scarred”** and **“overwhelmed”** as well.

So since this was not something: **“I had any control over”**, I was reluctant to say to God, **“Great, let’s do it.”** Instead, when the

time came; as I spoke to my mother over the phone –while we were both: ‘together, praising God’, I was a bit scarred as this: **‘tongue experience –happened for the second time’**. And again; during this process, **“I was unable to speak in English”**.

I don’t understand why this **“experience”**; again: **“lasted so long”**; but I was simply: ‘unable to talk to my mother in English’ – while this **“heavenly tongue”** was: ‘being made manifest through me’!

In frustration, ‘I would sometimes grunt’ –because: **“as I tried to speak in ‘English’, every word came out in this ‘heavenly tongue’; which: I had no control over”**.

After about ten minutes of: ‘my mom and I both praising God in tongues’, my mom started to talk to me in English, but, ‘I was unable to answer her’; so she politely said, **“I’m going to hang up now, and you just talk to God until He is finished.”**

After she hung up the phone, “I cried out to the Lord about what I was experiencing”, but: “my cries still came out in a ‘language’ I didn’t understand, or have any control over”.

--Again, **“a true tongue experience”!--**

As a matter of fact; **“this experience lasted so long”**, I wondered: **“if the Holy Spirit would ever release me from this tongue”**? But He eventually did. And afterwards, He explained to me how: “lucifer fools many of God’s children” into believing: “they are speaking in tongues”, when in fact they are just: **‘babbling words made up by man’**; even though they **“truly believe”** they are: **“speaking in a heavenly tongue”**.

--And unfortunately, this: **“babbling”** is used by lucifer and his fallen demonic forces to: **“keep God’s children separated”**, so that: **“we do not unite in one-accord”**!--

---

## Controlling Hurricane Rita

*This story began in 2005, as the Holy Spirit was teaching me the importance of: “fasting and obedience”. I had been fasting for quite a few days, not a complete fast; but: “liquids only; keeping my calories low”, perhaps “below 1000 per day”; which I call a: “**prophet’s fast**”.*

*As I begin to tell this story; while looking up facts about “Hurricane Rita” on the Internet; “ironically” today is the: “**24<sup>th</sup> day of September 2015**”, the: “**10-year anniversary**” of “Hurricane Rita hitting the United States”.*

*Continuing on, like I said I was “fasting” when the word of the Lord came to me and Jesus said, “**I’m pleased with your fasting, continue to fast and I’ll let you decide where ‘Hurricane Rita’ will come ashore.**”*

*I said, “**Just let it dissipate and fade away.**”*

*The Lord said, “**No, I won’t do that. It will hit the United States coastline; but you can choose where it will hit.**”*

*I called and told my daughter “Shannon” about what the Lord had said, and she thought: “I was a little crazy”.*

*“No way, daddy,” she said over the phone, “**God’s not going to let you control this hurricane.**”*

*“That’s what He told me,” I said, “**He said it’s a ‘gift’ for me faithfully fasting.**”*

*After a couple days of me thinking about it, I looked at a map and decided the “best place” for “Rita” to come ashore was at the: “**Texas Louisiana boarder**”; since I didn’t want it to hit: “Houston as forecasted”, or “New Orleans because of the devastation caused by Hurricane Katrina”.*

*So after making my decision I called my daughter and told her what I decided. She said, “**Daddy, everyone says it’s going to hit Houston, so you’re wrong! God didn’t speak to you.**”*

Well I knew I heard from the Lord “correctly” about this “hurricane”; even though, **“My daughter thought I was crazy.”**

So as this **“hurricane”** got closer to the **“United States coastline”**; because of the “destruction Katrina had caused to New Orleans”, evacuations began in my state of Texas.

When the hurricane was only a “day or so” from hitting the coastline; I was working in the body shop and **“my boss”** came over to see what I had accomplished, and he had **“another person with him”**.

**“Who’s that?”** I asked the Holy Spirit concerning the: **“other person”**. And the Lord revealed it was a “friend of my employer” who “evacuated Houston and came here to wait out the hurricane”.

**“Oh, so you’re from Houston”** I said.

And his response was, **“Who told you?”** –as he looked at my employer who said, **“I didn’t say anything.”**

**“God told me you’re from Houston and you came here to avoid being hit by Hurricane Rita,”** I said.

And then I continued by saying, **“You could go ahead and return to Houston, the hurricane won’t hit there. It will hit on the ‘Texas Louisiana’ boarder.”**

**“Oh, so everyone else is wrong and you are right?”** he replied; as he and my boss “sarcastically, laughed at me”!

I said, **“No, God’s right and He allowed me to: ‘choose where it would hit’,”** as they both “chuckled” and “shook their heads in disbelief at such a statement”.

Well, right before **“Hurricane Rita”** came ashore “it shifted its direction” and to everyone’s surprise; **“came ashore exactly where I prophesied”**; not to my glory, but to God’s since: “He controlled the hurricane; I just chose its path”.

I remember as **“Rita came ashore and moved inland”**, here in the city of **“Rowlett”**; which is **“a little east of Dallas Texas”**, and in **“Royce City”** where my daughter lives; we were getting some:

“pretty high sustainable winds”; as “Hurricane Rita’s huge, swirling cloud pattern” filled the sky.

As a matter of fact, my daughter turned from a “doubting Thomas” to “someone with great faith” as she called me on the phone during the hurricane and asked me, **“Can you have God move the hurricane a little closer so we can get some ‘roof damage’ and ‘collect insurance money’?”**

**“Not too much closer”** she said, **“just enough to get some: ‘roof damage we can repair ourselves’ and ‘have some money left over’.”**

I told her “God wasn’t going to do that”, He allowed me to: “choose where it would come ashore”, that’s all. So she finished the conversation with a **“great big sigh”**; hoping I would ask God to: “move the hurricane closer to where she lived”.

You know it’s funny, even though my employer was there in the garage when this: “conversation about Hurricane Rita not hitting Houston” was “spoken”, he refuses to believe **“God speaks to me”** and “denies these prophecies were ever given”.

He’s like the scientific community who knows the **“complexity of the human body’s genome”** should **“confirm”** the **“existence of an Almighty Supreme Being”** we call **“God”**; but they refuse to “accept the logical conclusion”; because to “admit God exists”, means: “one day they will be held accountable for the sins they commit against this Almighty Creator”!

**--Foolish are they who refuse to ‘accept the existence of Almighty God’, for their: ‘denial, unbelief and lack of wisdom’ will not stop His Holy Son’s: ‘righteous decrees of judgment’ from coming forth at the “appointed time”!--**

**For in just a little while, after the “Great Disappearance” and the “Time of Tribulation” are both fulfilled, the Lamb of God will light up the heavens as He: “returns to earth” at the same place “God became man and dwelt among us”.**

**And as His holy feet land on the Mount of Olives, “great terror” will strike those who “received the mark of the beast” and**

*foolishly “worshipped demonic forces”. For the Lamb has returned with “great wrath” to slay the wicked and redeem those who wait for His “glorious return”!*

*Rejoice, therefore, you who “worship the Lamb during this time of great distress”, for soon your pain will be over and you will “rule and reign with Christ for 1000 years”.*

*But woe to you who “worship the beast” and receive upon your bodies the “mark of the lawless one”. For a “great feast” is being prepared for the “birds of the air” and the “beasts who devour the dead” –as “the wicked become their food” and “Biblical prophecy is fulfilled” to: “subdue evil” and “forevermore glorify the Creator of all mankind” –Who is: “Christ the Lamb”!*

## **Supernatural Protection From: “Being Crushed in My Youth”**

*This story happened during my “teen years” –soon after my father died; so I must have been: “seventeen or eighteen years old” at the time. And if it wasn’t for me being “**divinely protected**”, my body would have succumbed to the “**tremendous weight**” of the “**1965 Oldsmobile Dynamic 88**” that “fell on me”; long ago in my youth.*

*I remember the “**vehicle**” because it was my “**first car**”; which I believe was “passed down to me” –after my older brother: “**Richard**” bought a “1966 or 1967 Impala Super Sport”. And I remember “Richard’s car” –because I was “jealous” of its “396 big block engine” and “four-speed transmission” –with a Hurst shifter.*

*--I just thought I would “throw that information in” –for my: “children” and the many “car enthusiasts” reading this story.--*



Setting the scene, I was **“working under the Oldsmobile”** in my mother’s garage in Schererville Indiana, trying to **“tighten or loosen something”**. I don’t remember exactly what I was working on, **“maybe the starter or exhaust”**; but what ever it was, **“my chest was directly under the bellhousing”**; which “connects the transmission to the engine”.

I do remember **“thinking to my self”**; as I was putting **“extreme pressure”** on a bolt, **“I needed to be ‘very careful’ because of the way the ‘jack stands’ were positioned”**.

So there I was, **“lying on my back”** under a **“two ton car with the front wheels off”** –being **“extremely reckless”** by refusing to: **“walk in wisdom”** and **“reposition the jack stands to a ‘more secure’ location”**! But since I wanted to get the work done as soon as possible, **“I foolishly continued to work on the car”**.

And then it happened! While being: **“positioned under the transmission”** at a slight angle with my head turned towards the front of the vehicle; **“the car began to shift”**! So I immediately looked over at the jack stands; **“watching them lean to the right in horror”**, knowing beyond a shadow of a doubt: **“this car was going to fall on me”** and **“there was nothing I could do”**!

I remember when the transmission hit my chest, I thought to my self: **“If I exhale I won’t be able to breathe!”** But I also remember thinking, **“Why doesn’t this hurt?”** –as I called for help; while noticing to my surprise: **“I was still able to take small breaths”**.

I don’t remember **“how long I was under the car”** before one of my brothers jacked it up to get me out; perhaps a minute or two, or maybe longer? But I do remember thinking to myself, **“How can I support the weight of this car on my chest?”** And, **“Why am I not crushed?”**

I remember my mother being **“extremely frantic”** –as my brother **“jacked up the car to release me from bondage”**. She wanted me to: **“go to the hospital”**; thinking: **“I broke some ribs”** or **“crushed my internal organs”**. But I told her **“I was fine”**; which she **“thought was impossible”** –because of the **“weight of that ‘full frame’, four-door monster”**!

*Looking back I know it was: “an angel of God who protected me”, allowing a “little pressure” to pin me under the car, but not enough to hurt me; “to the glory of the Holy Trinity Alone”!*

*Thank You Father for “protecting me” on that day I walked “without wisdom” long ago; for without “Your divine protection” my body would be nothing but “dust”, and “end-time prophecy about my life” –would never come to pass!*

*--Again, “may God Almighty be continually glorified” for “protecting His saints” –to fulfill the: “unchangeable plans” of our Heavenly Father!--*

## **Jesus Stopping Time for Me**

*I've seen many miracles; not explainable by man, the Lord even; at one point in my life, “stopped time for me”! I don't know exactly how to explain it except: “I did more than an hour's worth of activity and only five minutes elapsed on the clock”; I was “simply amazed”!*

*This “fantastic story” took place at the beginning of the new millennium. So there I was late one Saturday night; “on the computer doing some work for the Lord”. Well before I knew it, “time had passed and I started to see sunlight shining through the window”, so I knew I had to stop and get ready for Sunday school or “I would be late”!*

*I was attending Doug Murphy's class; “First Baptist Dallas Texas”, at the time, and if I didn't leave my house by 8:35 AM I would be late. So I started to wrap things up on the computer when: “the Lord spoke to me and told me to continue until I was finished”.*

***“Lord I’ll be late,” I said.***

***Then Jesus said, “Steve, don’t you trust Me? I’m the Almighty; there is nothing I can’t do. Trust Me and finish the work I’ve given you to do.”***

***So I finished the work at 8:30 AM, and as I “started to get ready” the Lord again spoke to me and said, “Steve, take your time, don’t rush yourself and trust in Me.”***

***Again, looking at the clock, “I confirmed it was 8:30 in the morning”, and if I was going to be there “on time”, I would have to: “leave in about five minutes”. So I came to the conclusion that: “the Lord was pleased with me for staying up all night and doing His work”, so it was OK if I missed Sunday school and decided to take my time, as the Lord had instructed.***

***So I put on a Carman CD, and proceeded to get ready for church. “I took a bath, shaved and dyed my beard, washed and blow-dried my hair, the whole nine yards”. And while getting ready, “I listened to the whole Carman CD”; which was at least “45 minutes long”, and then: “it started to play over again”.***

***Well, when I walked out of the bathroom; ready to put my shoes on and leave, I heard the Holy Spirit softly tell me, “Steve, look at the time.”***

***--It was 8:35AM; “Wow”; I was amazed beyond description!--***

***I know for a fact “what time I went into the bathroom”, and “how much music I listened to”, because: “I sang along”! But I don’t know “what the Lord did”; whether: “He sped me up”, or “slowed time down”? But I do know; beyond a shadow of a doubt, that: “it truly happened; Jesus stopped time for me”!***

***--Praise God Almighty, I was simply ‘blown away and amazed’!--***

---

## Other Stories to Come

*There are many more: “miraculous stories, fulfilled prophetic utterances” and “amazing words of knowledge” I have experienced during my lifetime. And I’m sure: “many more to come”; before “my race here on earth is complete”. And many more of these “amazing stories” will be given to the children of God at the “appointed time set by the Father” before the earth, it self, was formed!*

*--May the ‘Holy Trinity’ be ‘forevermore and continually glorified’; for the way the: “Holy Spirit worked through the saints of God” to “bring forth these amazing stories” and lead many to the “foot of the Old Rugged Cross”; where: “the Holy Lamb of God dwells” and through His blood: “righteousness and forgiveness reigns for all eternity to come” –for those who wisely: “drank from the ‘living waters’ that flow from Jesus Christ”!--*

*Rejoice therefore, “you who repented before the Son of God”, for soon: “sin will be fully dealt with” and we who are “redeemed through the blood of the Lamb” –will joyfully: “live at peace with our ‘Holy King’ in the ‘recreated earth’ forevermore!*



## Verses and Subjects That Stand Alone



### As I knelt –Before I Slept

*As I sleep Lord Jesus, ‘protect my mind’ –and let: ‘all my thoughts –while I dream’, be of: ‘my King and His glory’. Teach me in my sleep –so that I may be: ‘equipped to finish the work, You; my Almighty God, have placed before me’.*

*In You Alone do I trust –for I am but: ‘created flesh and bone’.*

*I thank You, Lord –for this time of rest, and it is in Your: ‘glorious name, Jesus’ –that I do give: ‘thanks’. Amen. And good night Jesus, “I love You!”*

### Concerning The: “Anointed Filling of the Holy Spirit”

*This: ‘Spiritual experience’ –is available for all who are bought with the holy blood of the Lamb, if only you will submit to God completely! I’m not saying you have to be perfect, ‘but there must be times of worship where your only thought is of the Lord’ – as you come to please Him, while the Spirit leads; and thus: ‘leaving all other thoughts behind’ –except of the thought of your: ‘**Messiah and King, Jesus**’, the: ‘**One, to Whom, we owe everything**’! In these times of: ‘intimacy’ –you’re filled with the Holy Spirit, as He changes you to: ‘please the Most High Lord –*

*our God Almighty*’, during these: ‘extremely, intimate moments of worship’!

*So dance to the Lord, children of the Most High, with song and praises. Worship the One Who created you for His: ‘pleasure and purpose’! Do not look to the left or right –to see what others are doing, but rather, ‘look up and allow the Spirit of Truth to lead you in worship –that pleases our Father Who dwells in heaven’.*

*Laugh, for this is of the Spirit; boldly confess: “**Jesus is Lord, and soon He will return!**” Look up –as you: ‘praise the Almighty Trinity in song and dance’, for this pleases the Lord our God! –To Him Alone be the: ‘glory and honor’. Amen!*

*I praise You Father for the: ‘laughter that has come upon me’ –as Your Holy Spirit works through me to teach your children in this: ‘the time of the end’.*

*--I am the: ‘outcast’ –You, my Sovereign God, chose to use.*

*--I am as: ‘Saul from Tarsus’.*

*--I am as: ‘Moses in the desert’.*

*--I am as: ‘John in the wilderness’ –in a place of preparation until it is time to: ‘publicly, prepare ye the way of the Lord’ –for Your second coming!*

## A Prayer of Provision

*(A prayer given, so that I may have the: “wisdom, strength, and financing needed” –to finish the task placed before me. “To God, Alone, be the glory!”):*

*Father we come to You in the name of Your: ‘Exalted Son, Jesus’ –the Holy Lamb Who was slain. We praise and lift up high our: “Eternal God”, for it is in the: “Holy Trinity, Alone”, do we trust. Father, have Your Holy Spirit provide Steve with all the: ‘wisdom and strength he will need’ –to complete the work You’ve given him to do. Send to him: ‘brothers and sisters in*

*Christ' –who will be an: 'encouragement', not a hindrance. Provide financing Lord –so he may be able to meet his financial needs at all times. 'Provide more than enough', so that he might be a blessing to others –as well. And at the appointed time, O Lord, bring in the: 'financial harvest' –that is needed for his ministry to begin. We thank You in advance, for that; which you have already provided. In the name of Jesus we pray. Amen.*

---

## **Give Glory to God –For Soon We Feast**

*(Glorifying God for His: 'written Word' and the: 'blood of the Lamb' –as we prepare to feast with our Holy and Majestic King):*

*To God Alone be the glory, for all Scripture is given to man, through the chosen writers –as they are carried along by the Holy Spirit. All Scripture is good for teaching God's most precious creation: 'man', the ways of the Lord. For God so loved the world, 'God Himself, Personally came to earth in the Person of Jesus Christ, and died for our redemption'; so that: 'His blood –the blood of the Lamb; could purchase men and women for the Father, and for the Son, and for the Holy Spirit'. For our Eternal God wants to spend forever with His: 'bride –us', the: 'forgiven children of the Most High God'!*

*“Prepare the wedding feast!” declares the Spirit of Truth. “For soon the Father will send His Son –to gather His children into the air; for the table has been set, and the time is now!”*

*--To all who have ears, listen to what the Spirit says to the children of God.--*

---

## Concerning The: “Gifts of the Spirit”

*We are all born of the: ‘Same Spirit’ –Who is freely given unto: ‘all who call on the holy name of Christ’, and thus are: ‘forgiven through the blood of the Lamb’. But we are not all: ‘given the same gifts’, nor are we all: ‘called to the same tasks’; except the: “**great commission**”, for all believers –gifted with speech, are called to: “**spread the gospel of Jesus Christ as the Spirit leads**”. We are all given different gifts to advance the kingdom of God here on earth; but we are given these gifts to: ‘lead others to Christ and glorify God’ –not to show everyone how spiritual we are.*

---

## Why God Doesn’t Always Heal

*(The reason why, many times: ‘God doesn’t choose to heal our saved loved ones –and they go to be with the Lord’):*

*Not all the time when we pray for a loved one, does the loved one get healed –and the reason is this: “Many times –as we pray for our saved loved ones to be healed, perhaps they are tired and have finished their kingdom work here on earth, and simply want to go home and be with the Lord. But because of our selfish desire to keep them with us, we pray for their healing –when in fact they would rather we pray for their release, because they are ready to meet their King.”*

---



## The Strength of God

*(Concerning: ‘another name for the Spirit of Truth, and the strength we receive from His power within us’; as we again – fully understand: ‘It’s time for the children of God to unite, for time itself is running out, and all who reject the Lamb Who saves –will receive their allotted inheritance into the eternal lake of fire’! And thus –it is now written, to the glory of God, Alone):*

*Let it be known, let it be written –that the Holy Spirit is also called: “The Strength of God”! And let this Holy Strength be given in: ‘full measure’ –to all God’s children who want to be: ‘warriors for Jesus’! For all God’s children have His Spirit within them, but to: ‘reveal God’s powers’ –we must: ‘humbly walk in obedience to the God of all creation’. For through us His: ‘Holy Spirit will work in ways we’ve never imagined’, as we unite in one-accord to: ‘please the Father Who dwells in heaven’!*

*So again I say unto you: “Unite, children of God, unite! So that God’s Holy Spirit can work through us to bring in the: ‘greatest harvest of souls’ –this world has ever seen in its: ‘six-thousand year history’; and after the tribulation hour is over, ‘never to be equaled or repeated again’.”*

*For as time itself runs out, and the: ‘thousand-year reign comes to an end’, and thus: ‘lucifer is released for a single time’, he will gather the majority of the earth to: ‘fight and rebel against the Lamb Who was slain’; for that: ‘evil serpent is the great-deceiver’ –and he will deceive the multitudes in the final moments of time.*

*Always remember –children of God, it grieves the Lord to: ‘let His creation be destroyed by the evil-one’, but many will be cast into the: ‘eternal lake of fire’ –as they willfully choose to: ‘turn their backs on Christ, and embrace the lies that come from satan’s mouth’ –in the final hours before judgment begins!*

*So rejoice therefore –all of you who: ‘love the Lord, for the lake of fire has no hold over you’. But woe to you who: ‘mock the*

*grace given to us through Christ', for you don't even know if you'll see another day; and without the: 'cleansing blood of the Lamb' –the lake of fire is your: 'final destination' –as you: 'forevermore dwell in sin'. And thus, 'throughout all eternity, you will get punished for cursing the holy name of our Almighty God' –because you chose not: 'the Lamb who saves'!*

*So again I say, "Come, all you who seek to be: 'forgiven', for Christ our Lord will forgive all who seek Him with a: 'pure heart'."*

*Come, and listen not to the call of the evil-one, but listen to the Spirit of God.*

*Open your heart's door –as Christ through His Spirit knocks.*

*Repent and be willing to: 'give up your sins' –for only those who come with a: 'broken heart' –will be forgiven and be presented as: 'holy before the Father'.*

*--Again I say, "Come, while the Lamb can be found. Come, for now is the time of your salvation. Come therefore and be cleansed, for: 'time itself is running out'!"--*

## **Reflecting the Eyes of Christ**

*(About the fact that: 'God's peace, allows us to have eyes that reflect the righteousness of Christ'; let it be known):*

*God's peace allows me to see this world with: 'clear eyes', eyes that are not fogged with the: 'love of money and possessions', but filled with: 'love for others'.*

*Eyes that allow me to: 'better understand God', and more so: 'desire, what's important to Him'; and thus, "I become more concerned with the: 'well-being of those around me', and less*

*concerned with: 'pleasing myself, my flesh –and all its evil desires'."*

*Eyes that: 'look at this world with the love of Christ', and thus, 'allow the Holy Spirit to gird me with His peace and His strength' –so that: 'I stand firm for my Holy King –as I preach the good news to please my Father, above'.*

*Eyes that: 'clearly see the truth and stand firm for the righteous decrees of God', and thus: 'I seek to help them –who are unable to help themselves'!*

*Eyes that: 'continually gaze upon the Holy Word of God', and thus are: 'hopeful', and filled with: 'wisdom and righteousness'.*

*Eyes that: 'fully understand what pleases God', and wisely seek to: 'gaze only upon those things that are wholesome and pure'; thus, with my sight: 'I please the Lord –Whom I serve'.*

*Eyes that are used to: 'joyfully, serve others' –for, serving others in love, is to serve Christ, Himself.*

*And eyes that are: 'focused not on this world, but continually remain focused on my Holy King and His righteousness' –as I serve Him in all I do.*

*So trade in those old eyes –children of God, for a new pair; a pair that: 'clearly sees the righteousness of Christ', and seeks to: 'conform to His image and be pleasing in His sight'!*

*--For in this our Heavenly Father will: 'most assuredly, be well pleased'!--*

---

## Using Our Emotions –To: “Foolishly Make Decisions”

*Only the: ‘fool-hearted’ –use their emotions to make decisions, for: ‘love that foolishly controls’, ‘intense hatred towards another’, ‘self-centered greed’ and ‘deep-rooted lust’ –as well as: ‘anger’, ‘revenge’, and ‘other emotions that overwhelm us’, cloud the mind with: ‘irrational thoughts’ –just as: ‘drunkenness’ and: ‘drug addictions’ –induce a state of mind that: ‘leads us away from sound judgment’; towards the path of: ‘despair and destruction’!*

*So be wise –children of God, and: ‘do what’s right in God’s eyes –even when you don’t feel like it’; for this way of: ‘decision making’ –according to the: ‘instructions given to us through the written Word of God’, will always: ‘please our Heavenly Father, and move us closer to the center of God’s will for our lives’.*

## The Demonic Realm’s Authority

*(Words that were written about the: ‘authority lucifer was given to tempt man’, and the fact that: ‘many will unwisely, choose not to be forgiven through the Holy Lamb of God’; thus, let it be known):*

*People, who do not want anything to do with: ‘Jesus and the cross’, totally disregard the Bible –as simply a: ‘book of fiction’, something: ‘the weak in this world lean on; because of their superstitious fears’. And thus, because of the: ‘unbeliever’s doubt and lack of faith’ –it has been written in God’s Word:*

*“For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.”*

*1st Corinthians 1:18 (NIV)*

**‘And is not lucifer himself, surely perishing?’ –Of course he is! And just like those who: ‘disregard the Word of God here on the earth’, lucifer truly believes in his own mind, that: ‘he can alter the course of prophetic history to come’; perhaps not stop it, but slow it down. And because of lucifer’s many victories –which include the: **‘fall of man in the Garden of Eden’** and all the: ‘successful temptations he has brought forth’ –since then to man, ‘he believes he has more authority than he does’!**

lucifer hates the fact that we were created to be: **‘God’s most treasured possession’!** It infuriates him that: ‘in God’s eyes, we are placed above the angels’! And because of lucifer’s great powers, ‘powers that we cannot fully begin to comprehend or understand’; he continually prowls like an: ‘angry and hungry lion’ –trying to feed upon the saints of God, as he tries to: ‘destroy our effectiveness through sin’, and keep others –through the: ‘same sinful desires of the flesh’; from finding: ‘forgiveness through the Lamb’s atoning blood’.

But lucifer has his: **‘limitations’** –as to: ‘what he is allowed and is not allowed to do’, thus: ‘lucifer fears God enough’ –to: ‘not overstep his boundaries’! But remember –children of God, ‘lucifer has been given great authority to test man’, for he is the: **‘accuser of the brethren’**. And don’t think he has walked in: ‘complete foolishness and without victories’, for: **‘all of us have sinned, and all of us have allowed lucifer to successfully tempt us in one area of our life or another’!** Some of our sins have simply come forth through our own: ‘evil, fleshly desires’, but other sins have come forth –because: ‘we believed the lies that lucifer and his demonic forces –were allowed to plant into our minds’!

How many of us have allowed lucifer to come forth with: **‘deceptions and temptations’** –as he planted: ‘evil and self centered thoughts into our minds’; thoughts we: ‘willingly chose to lust after’, that soon became a point of: ‘continued disobedience to God’s Holy Spirit’? **‘Probably all of us!’** And thus, because of our **‘self centered lifestyles and foolish disobedience’**, most of us will

never: 'completely fulfill God's perfect and complete will for our lives'; that is, **'God's will, or desires for our lives –after the fall of man, and within the choices He allows'**; not what: **'God the Father has prophetically written in stone'!**

Think about it, did God ever desire: **'any of mankind to perish'**? For it is written:

**"But do not forget this one thing, dear friends: With the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day. The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance."**

**2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:8-9 (NIV)**

**So God wishes none would perish! But because of lucifer's successful temptation in the: "Garden of Eden", man became a: "sinner". And thus, 'death' –for both the: 'physical and spiritual man', has come forth to God's most treasured creation!**

**Thus, because of Sin, 'many will perish'! And because of this "one-fact" alone: 'God is now, saddened'. And so it is, because of His: "holiness" –and the fact that: 'God has given man the right to choose –who or what we will worship', God must allow: 'eternal separation to come forth' –for those who choose: 'not' –the 'Holy Lamb of God', but choose: 'sin and separation' –for this was the desire of their heart! 'God wishes all would be saved, but God gave us the right to choose'!**

**And for those who choose: 'unwisely', those who choose: 'not to be one with Christ', their choices will be respected –as they are: 'judged guilty, and allowed to continue to dwell –separated from God, forevermore'.**

**For this is what they: 'chose' –as they: 'foolishly dwelt on the face of the earth', thus: 'rejecting God's forgiveness' and: 'permanently, staining their un-cleansed souls, forevermore' –with their own sinful: 'lusts, iniquities, actions, and desires'. 'Evil thoughts and deeds' –that they allow to: 'plague them now'**

*–in their daily lives; and: ‘forevermore’ –even throughout the: ‘eternity to come’!*

*Woe to you –who: ‘reject God while you dwell on the face of the earth’, for God will: ‘honor your choice in this life’; a choice which will continue in the: ‘eternal life to come’. And when your sins are placed before you –at the time of judgment; ‘the Lamb will not intercede’, and your own sins will: ‘haunt you, forevermore’!*

*So be wise and “repent”; for while: ‘your heart still beats’, and: ‘your lungs are still able to draw the breath of life’, there is still: ‘hope’ –while the Lamb stands at your heart’s door and knocks.*

*Do not: ‘reject the Holy Lamb of God’; for there is no other way to the Father, except through His: ‘Holy and Redeeming, Son’!*

*Do not believe the lie that states: “Your: ‘good deeds’ –if they are more abundant than your: ‘iniquities’, that these: ‘good works, alone’ –will open the doors to heaven.” For if this were true, “Why did God the Father send His: ‘Only Begotten Son’; so that: ‘whosoever believes in Jesus –shall not perish, but have everlasting life’?”*

*Is not God abounding with: ‘love, grace, mercy, and goodness’? For if this were not true: ‘would the Second Person of the Holy Trinity –have agreed to be punished for mankind; before lucifer himself, was created’?*

*And if God is: ‘too demanding and forceful’, why did He give us the: ‘gift of choice’? And why does He allow: ‘mercy to reign –through His Holy Son’; Who was: ‘viciously slaughtered’ –by those He, Himself, created?*

---

## Concerning: “Prayers of Protection” –And The: “Harvest of Souls”

*But remember: “Even if: ‘protection is prayed for –over one of our loved ones, or even ourselves’, but God the Father fully understands: ‘if He allows this evil to come forth and invade our lives’ –that ultimately: ‘**more souls will be saved –if indeed, we are not protected**’; then our Heavenly Father will, thus: ‘inform His Holy Son’ –to: ‘**allow this evil or calamity –to come forth**’; so that: ‘through these experiences’ –no matter how: ‘**unpleasant, difficult, and painful –they are for us to endure at the time**’; in the end, the Holy Spirit will be able to use these: ‘**unpleasant experiences**’ –to bring forth a: ‘**greater harvest**’ –than the: ‘protection experience’ –could have ever produced!”*

*And thus, we will be: ‘**greatly rewarded for enduring**’ –according to the plans of our Father; as: ‘**Jesus, Himself –rewards those who have faithfully served God**’!*

*And trust me –children of God, the: ‘eternal rewards we will receive’ –will: ‘outweigh the pain we endured’ –during our short time here on earth: ‘many times over’! And we will: ‘**enjoy these gifts, forevermore**’, with: ‘**perfect peace and harmony**’ –in the presence of our: ‘**Holy King, His angels, and those who were cleansed by the Lamb’s atoning blood**’!*

*May God Almighty be: ‘**continually glorified**’ –for taking the: ‘**tragedies in our lives**’; and through these experiences: ‘**transforming the hearts of men and women**’ –so that many on this earth come to the place called: ‘**repentance**’. And thus, to the: ‘**glory of God Alone**’, many of: ‘**these individuals**’ –who have been: ‘**touched by the Holy Spirit –because of tragedy**’, wisely: ‘**humble themselves and call upon the Holy Lamb of God**’; Who, then: ‘**cleanses their eternal souls and sets them free**’. Thus, allowing them to: ‘**forevermore, drink from the living waters that continually flow from Christ**’! For this: ‘**cleansing, living water**’; produced by the blood of the Lamb, has been given*



*to: 'those called by our Lord'; who are now the: 'redeemed property –of our Everlasting and Holy King'!*





## The Closing Words



### Blessed Are They Who: “Accept These Teachings”

*Blessed are they who: ‘take heed to the warnings in this letter’, and thus, come to the foot of the cross with a repentant heart –or renew their relationship with Christ, and thus: ‘wholeheartedly, serve their Holy and Righteous King’. For these who do such things, are the: ‘wise men and women of this earth’; and God has given them the right to: ‘eat from the tree of life’; for Christ died –so that they could be: ‘eternally set free from the punishment to come’!*

*But foolish are they who: ‘mock what is now written’, the ones who: ‘rejoice in their sin and support unholy laws and decrees’. The ones who foolishly, seek to: ‘destroy our unborn youth, and rejoice in persecuting and silencing the true believers in Jesus Christ’. For those on this earth, and in this nation of ours, who do such things, are nothing more than: ‘puppets of lucifer, evil men and women whose condemnation was secure – even before the earth itself was formed’. For those, especially in this nation of ours, who are in: ‘power and authority’, but yet: ‘serve only to glorify unholy agendas and the father of sin’ –will soon be dealt with. For in just a little while, ‘the witnesses of God will be made known’ –as a great revival breaks out in the United States of America!*

*So come –all you who read these words, ‘come and drink from the sweet and everlasting, living waters –that flow from Christ’; for in Him Alone is there: ‘redemption and forgiveness for your sins’! For: ‘two thousand years ago’ –at the appointed time set by the Father, ‘God Himself, came to earth in the Person of Jesus Christ, and lived a sin-free life as man’. And thus,*

*‘fulfilled all the necessary requirements’ –set by the Father, so that: ‘through His death on a cross –as His precious blood flowed to cleanse the unrighteous, He willingly and successfully purchased men and women for God’!*

*Holy is the Eternal Lamb of God, for He Alone, interceded to: ‘cleanse the unrighteous’! He Alone, was able to: ‘redeem fallen man’ –so that they could become the: ‘forgiven Bride of Christ Jesus, forevermore’! Amen.*

---

## **For Those of You Who Listened**

*(To those: ‘who allowed God to speak to them –through these inspired words’; let it be known):*

*So rejoice, therefore, ‘you who have allowed God to speak to you through these words’, for God the Father desires you to: ‘repent’, and thus, forevermore, be: ‘transformed, redeemed, and cleansed’ –through the atoning blood of the Holy Lamb of God!*

*So come –all you, who: ‘seek to be forgiven’, and drink from the: ‘sweet waters’ that flow from Christ; ‘redeeming waters’ – that are: ‘alive and never get bitter’, but: ‘continually remain fresh and new’, as you rejoice in the: ‘perfect forgiveness’ –that only: ‘Jesus can provide’!*

---

## A Warning About: “Unity Before the Rapture”

*(As the: ‘rapture of the church draws near, a warning is given –concerning the unification of God’s children’; thus, let it be known):*

*Wise are God’s children, the ones who: ‘listen to these truths’, and thus: ‘wholeheartedly, choose to come together in doctrine and belief’.*

*But foolish are the children of God who: ‘allow pride to stand in the way of unification’; for if they refuse to: ‘listen to the Spirit of Truth and remain stubborn’, if need be: ‘the Lord will take them home early’ –so that their tongues will not spout forth foolish words, that would: ‘hinder what Christ is trying to do’.*

*So come –children of God, ‘unite as one to glorify our Holy and Redeeming King’! Put aside your differences and listen to the truths written within these pages. For these words never came through the: ‘thoughts of man alone’, but the one chosen of God was divinely led by the Holy Spirit –to bring forth these words; so that: ‘through these words, and to the glory of God Alone’, the: ‘redeemed Bride of Christ –would, without reservation’, begin to: ‘unite in one-accord’.*

*And thus, with: ‘great anticipation planted firmly in our hearts’, let us, who are: ‘Christ’s chosen bride’, obediently come together with one mind –as we joyfully, look forward to the: ‘return of our Holy King –to rapture His saints away’!*

---

## Feasting In: “One-Accord” –As: “Tribulation Comes to the Earth”

*(Final words about the: ‘unity of God’s children; especially here in the United States of America’; as the: ‘Wedding Supper of the Lamb –in heaven, and great tribulation –here on earth; soon become realities’! Thus, it has been written):*

*Praise God Almighty, for His children will soon begin to: ‘unite in one doctrine and one belief’.*

*Soon the: ‘Bride of Christ’ –will stand firm in love with: ‘one unified voice in these United States’ –as they proclaim the gospel to those who have ears. And thus, the gates to heaven will: ‘open wide’ –while the gates to hell become: ‘hard to see’; as many in this nation: ‘repent from their sins –and seek after the Holy Lamb’, Who will: ‘cleansing their unrighteousness’; and then give them the authority to be: ‘seated with Christ’, at the: ‘Wedding Supper of the Holy Lamb’!*

*Rejoice, therefore –all you who have: “found the: ‘Holy Lamb called Jesus’, before the: ‘Great Disappearance’ –comes to pass”; for while: ‘great tribulation comes to this earth’; there will be: ‘great feasting and rejoicing –with the Lamb of God’, in the: ‘heavenly realm’!*

*The saints of God will be: ‘seated with their Holy King’, while angels: ‘rejoice over the Lamb’ –and serve the children of God their: ‘first meal’ –for their: ‘glorified bodies’.*

*What a great time that will be –as God’s children: ‘rejoice over the blood of the Lamb and feast with their Almighty King’.*

*But woe to you who: ‘remain on this earth’; for satan has come to: ‘steal your souls, quickly’, for he knows he has but a: ‘short time’ –until Christ returns to: ‘claim that; which is His’!*

*Rejoice, therefore, and be glad –those of you who: ‘found the Redemptive Lamb of God’. But for those of you who: ‘rejoice in the beast and take pleasure in his mark, weep loudly’; for: ‘all*

*hope is gone, and you will not escape the wrath of God –through Christ’; as He returns to: ‘rule and reign for one-thousand years’!*

---

## **In Conclusion Let It Be Known**

*“What has been written, is written; and thus, the: “inspired words” –needed to bring forth: “Bride of Christ in One Accord”; “The Little Book of Revelation” –are now complete.”*

*“May God Almighty be continually glorified for: ‘these words –that have now come forth’; to begin the task of: “uniting the Bride of Christ Jesus”; in preparation for the: “return –of our Holy and Majestic King”; to quickly, at the sound of the last trump: ‘victoriously, rapture His saints, away’!”*





*May God Almighty be: ‘continually exalted on high’ –for the: ‘words written within these pages’; as the “redeemed Bride of Christ” come together as: “one”; in joyful anticipation of the: “return” of their ‘Holy and Majestic King’ –to quickly: “rapture His saints, away”!*

## Index by Chapter:

**Title**

**Page**

**Introduction..... 9**

### **✠ “Intimacy With God” And ✠ “Unity Among His Children”**

**As We Begin, Let It Be Known to  
All Who Seek: “Intimacy With God”..... 11**

**A Prayer –For: “Unity” Among God’s Children..... 13**

**“Unite and Finish the Work”  
Our Father Has Placed Before Us..... 16**

**Why We Are Separated..... 16**

**Victoriously Unite As One..... 17**

**Unite in One Accord for the End Is Upon Us..... 18**

## ✠ Trials and Suffering for Christ ✠

<b>Concerning The: “Trials We Face”.....</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>The Weak Generation.....</b>	<b>22</b>
<b>A Test of Losing My Ministry.....</b>	<b>23</b>
<b>About: “Trials, Suffering and Faith”.....</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>About: ‘Emotional Suffering and Worry’.....</b>	<b>28</b>
<b>After: “Many Tests of Faith”.....</b>	<b>28</b>
<b>Using Trials Wisely.....</b>	<b>30</b>

## ✠ End-Time Proverbs ✠

<b>The: “Foolish and Unwise”.....</b>	<b>31</b>
<b>About: “Clinging to This World”.....</b>	<b>32</b>
<b>Blessed Are They Who Please God.....</b>	<b>32</b>
<b>About: “Anger”, It Is Now Written.....</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>About: “Discipline”, It Is Thus Written.....</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>Unwise Elected Officials.....</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>About: “Freedom of Time”.....</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>A Meaningful Life.....</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>About: “Fading Earthly Possessions” And “True Redeeming Treasure” –Let It Be Known.....</b>	<b>36</b>

<b>Those Who Seek “God’s Wisdom” Are Blessed.....</b>	<b>38</b>
<b>Concerning: “Men Trying to Stop the Plans of God”.....</b>	<b>38</b>
<b>After a Time of Me: “Doubting My Calling” My Soul Cried out to the Lord.....</b>	<b>39</b>
<b>Carefully Consider Your Treasures.....</b>	<b>40</b>



## Being Warriors for Christ



<b>Put Away The: “Things of This World”.....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>The Death of Prophecy, the Fullness of God’s Plan, Witnessing and the Elect.....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>A Story of Faith and My Mother’s Death.....</b>	<b>43</b>
<b>Victory Through Obedience.....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>Righteousness and Good Deeds –To: “Win the Lost”.....</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>Love God First Above All Else.....</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>About: “lucifer Stealing Our Time”.....</b>	<b>52</b>
<b>Concerning: “Faith Coupled With God Given Vision”.....</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>The: “Call of God on Your Life” –As A: “Warrior for Christ”.....</b>	<b>54</b>
<b>Concerning Our: “Service to the Lord”.....</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>The Kingdom Work of Our Lord.....</b>	<b>56</b>



## Walking in Holiness



<b>Wisdom States.....</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>Being Led by the Spirit.....</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>Holiness and the Signs of the Time.....</b>	<b>58</b>
<b>A Generation Without Self-Control.....</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>Obedience, Good Deeds and the True Warriors.....</b>	<b>64</b>
<b>Clinging to Earthly Possessions.....</b>	<b>65</b>
<b>Loving and Forgiving Others –As Obedient Warriors.....</b>	<b>65</b>
<b>Temporary Earthly Treasure.....</b>	<b>68</b>
<b>Seeking God Above All Else.....</b>	<b>70</b>
<b>Submitting to God’s Authority.....</b>	<b>72</b>
<b>“Concerning Our Tongues” –Let It Be Known.....</b>	<b>74</b>
<b>About: “Not Putting God First”.....</b>	<b>76</b>
<b>“Praise, Blessings and Curses” –As the End Draws Near....</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>“Our Needs” vs. “Our Wants”.....</b>	<b>78</b>
<b>Foolishly Seeking After the Flesh.....</b>	<b>79</b>



## Salvation, Forgiveness -And: Repentance



<b>Seeking Wisdom About Salvation.....</b>	<b>83</b>
--	-----------

Concerning the Doctrine Of: “Eternal Salvation”.....	87
Boast of God’s Perfect Love.....	88
About: “Salvation and Repentance”, Let It Be Known.....	89
About the Possibility Of: “Losing Our Salvation”.....	92
About: “Those Who Are Perishing”.....	95
Forgiveness and Good Deeds.....	96
“New Creations” Who Are: “Eternally Secure”.....	97
Victorious Is the Lamb.....	97
God’s Love for Mankind.....	98
True Wisdom Leads to Forgiveness.....	99
Come to the Cross While: “There Is Still Time”.....	100



## Teaching Eternal Salvation



My Dream of An: “Eternal Salvation Chart” -For Unity...	103
“Verses” That Would Have to Be:	
“Thrown out of the Bible” –If:	
“Salvation Wasn’t Eternal”.....	105
“More Verses” That Would Have to Be:	
“Removed From the Bible” –If:	
“Salvation Wasn’t Eternal”.....	135
“Even More Verses”	
That Would Have to Be: “Removed”	
–For We Are New Creations in Christ.....	148

<b>Misunderstood Scriptures About: “Losing Your Salvation”</b> .....	159
<b>God Uses an Ordinary Man To: Explain Redemption –As the End Approaches</b> .....	181
<b>Continuing With Misunderstood Scriptures About: “Losing Your Salvation”</b> .....	185
<b>Understanding Scriptures About: “Standing Firm to Be Saved”</b> .....	192
<b>Continuing to Understand: “Standing Firm Unto the End”</b> .....	201
<b>Forgiving Others –So That: We May Be forgiven</b> .....	215



## Worship and Praise With Thanksgiving



<b>Let Us: “Exalt Our Lord”</b> .....	221
<b>Praise God for The: Holy Lamb and His Blood</b> .....	221
<b>Thanking the Lord For: Working Through Us, and Praying for Strength</b> .....	222
<b>Praise the Lord for Our: “Earthly and Eternal Life”</b> .....	223
<b>The: “Redemptive” –Blood of the Lamb</b> .....	223
<b>I Personally Praise God –For: “Every One of Us Has a Calling”</b> .....	224
<b>Praising God For: “Sealing and Now Opening” The: “End Time Mysteries”</b> .....	225
<b>Praise Our Lord And: Pray for Unity</b> .....	225

<b>A Deeper Praise.....</b>	<b>226</b>
<b>Again, “Praising Our Holy King” –For He Is Worthy.....</b>	<b>227</b>
<b>End-Time Thanksgiving and Praise.....</b>	<b>228</b>
<b>Let Us Again, Thank Jesus for His Sacrifice.....</b>	<b>228</b>
<b>More Praise and Thanksgiving.....</b>	<b>229</b>
<b>Worthy Is the Holy Trinity.....</b>	<b>230</b>
<b>Basking in God’s Presence.....</b>	<b>231</b>
<b>Rejoice in Our: “One True God”.....</b>	<b>232</b>
<b>Praise the Lord for Using the Ordinary.....</b>	<b>233</b>
<b>Glorify God –For The: “Purification of the Lamb’s Bride”.....</b>	<b>234</b>
<b>More Praise to the Lord For: “Using the Ordinary”.....</b>	<b>234</b>
<b>Glorify God’ –For The: “Perseverance of the Saints”.....</b>	<b>235</b>



## Our Passionate King



<b>The Son of God’s Passion Comes to Life.....</b>	<b>237</b>
<b>As I called to Jesus for Strength –To: Continue on This Path.....</b>	<b>240</b>
<b>Continuing to Praise Our Holy King –For His: “Passionate Death”.....</b>	<b>241</b>
<b>The Great Day of the Crucifixion.....</b>	<b>243</b>
<b>I’ll Never Give up –For: “I Am One of the Redeemed”.....</b>	<b>246</b>



## Almighty God –And: Limited Man



Our: “Majestic God” –And: “His Creation”.....	249
Concerning The: “Eternal Qualities of God”.....	250
Our Wisdom Compared to God’s.....	251
Continuing With Man’s Wisdom.....	253
God’s: “Power and Majesty” Compared To: “Fallen Man”.....	256
Consider What God Has Ordained.....	258
Everything Belongs to Almighty God.....	259
God Uses the Ordinary, So He Will Be Exalted.....	260



## The Spiritual Battle



Allowing Anxiety To: Keep Me From God’s Work.....	263
The Enemy’s Ammunition.....	264
A Story Of: “Unconditional Love” -As We Prepare for the Battle.....	266
Being Clothed for This Spiritual War.....	269
Overcoming Foolish Anger -For the Battle Will Soon Be Over.....	271



<b>Fully Arming Ourselves, For We Are Special to the Lord.....</b>	<b>272</b>
<b>A Story of God’s Unconditional Love.....</b>	<b>274</b>
<b>A Story of Self Indulgence –As Forgiveness Reigns.....</b>	<b>276</b>
<b>About: “Obedience, the Peace of God” –And: “These Earthly Trials”.....</b>	<b>280</b>
<b>Battling in the Flesh.....</b>	<b>282</b>
<b>Seeking God’s Strength.....</b>	<b>283</b>
<b>The Enemy Is Defeated, And: Victorious Is the Lamb.....</b>	<b>284</b>
<b>Being Mature in Christ.....</b>	<b>285</b>
<b>The: “Weak Generation”, And: “Nourishment for Our Souls”.....</b>	<b>287</b>
<b>The End-Time Trap.....</b>	<b>288</b>
<b>The Battle Within Us.....</b>	<b>291</b>



## Evolution and Its Belief



<b>Introduction –To: “Dates and Times”.....</b>	<b>293</b>
<b>The Lie of Evolution.....</b>	<b>296</b>
<b>The “Foolish Theory” That Says: “There Is No God”.....</b>	<b>300</b>



## The United States –And the Lamb



<b>God Raises up an End-Time Nation.....</b>	<b>305</b>
<b>An Ordained Film.....</b>	<b>306</b>
<b>Chosen to Protect Israel.....</b>	<b>308</b>
<b>Revival in the United States.....</b>	<b>309</b>
<b>Righteousness in the United States.....</b>	<b>310</b>
<b>End-Time Ungodliness in the United States.....</b>	<b>332</b>



## Alcohol in The: Believer’s Life



<b>The Effects of Alcohol –As A: “Stumbling Block”.....</b>	<b>333</b>
<b>A Prayer for Unity Concerning Alcohol.....</b>	<b>333</b>
<b>The Christian Solution to Alcohol.....</b>	<b>334</b>



## The: “Rapture, Tribulation” “Second Coming” And: “Thousand-Year Reign”



<b>As The: “Tribulation Hour” –Knocks at Our Door.....</b>	<b>337</b>
--	------------

<b>The Second Coming Event.....</b>	<b>341</b>
<b>To The: “End-Time Church of Laodicea”.....</b>	<b>343</b>
<b>“666 Is Almost Upon Us” –So the Kingdom Work Must Continue On.....</b>	<b>346</b>
<b>Concerning The “Two Days” –Of The: “Coming of the Lord”.....</b>	<b>348</b>
<b>Ignoring God’s Power Brings Forth Judgment.....</b>	<b>349</b>
<b>Before the Rapture Comes Forth, Always Remember.....</b>	<b>351</b>
<b>About The: “Tribulation Remnant” –Who Repopulate the Earth.....</b>	<b>351</b>
<b>The Thousand-Year Reign.....</b>	<b>355</b>
<b>Heat During the Great Tribulation.....</b>	<b>366</b>
<b>About The: “Second Coming of Christ” –As His Glory Fills the Sky.....</b>	<b>369</b>
<b>The Rapture and Righteous Living.....</b>	<b>370</b>
<b>Tribulation, Judgment and the Beast.....</b>	<b>372</b>
<b>Christians Who Mourn During the Thousand-Year Reign.....</b>	<b>373</b>
<b>Seek the Lord and Refuse the Mark.....</b>	<b>375</b>
<b>Misguided Earthly Priorities.....</b>	<b>376</b>
<b>Everlasting Righteousness –For the Nation of Israel.....</b>	<b>377</b>
<b>Concerning The: “Rapture, Tribulation, Judgments of God and Second Death”.....</b>	<b>379</b>
<b>Rapture of the Saints.....</b>	<b>381</b>
<b>The Rapture Event.....</b>	<b>382</b>

No More Pretending to Love Jesus..... 382  
 God’s Patience and Judgments..... 383

**✝      Prophetic Utterances      ✝**

The: “Hidden, Encoded” –Mysteries of the End..... 387  
 The Prophetic United States..... 387  
 A Warning –To: “United States’  
 Legislators and Judges”..... 391

**✝      The Eternity to Come      ✝**

Eternal Blessings for the Redeemed  
 Eternal Suffering for the Unrighteous..... 393  
 Rejecting Jesus at The: “End of Time”..... 394  
 The Rebellious Christian and Eternity..... 395  
 Eternal Treasure..... 397  
 Our Future With God..... 399  
 Eternal Destinations..... 401  
 Entering Into Eternity..... 401



## The Miracles I've Seen



Introduction –To: “Signs and Wonders”.....	405
The Miraculous Dove.....	406
God Removed a Bullet From Our Dog.....	409
Supernatural Protection.....	411
When an Angel Drove Me Home.....	415
Supernaturally Avoiding A: “High-Speed Collision”.....	417
Casting Out a Demonic Presence.....	420
Praising Jesus in a Heavenly Tongue After: “Seeing in the Spiritual Realm”.....	424
Controlling Hurricane Rita.....	429
Supernatural Protection From: “Being Crushed in My Youth”.....	432
Jesus Stopping Time for Me.....	434
Other Stories to Come.....	436



## Verses and Subjects That Stand Alone



As I knelt –Before I Slept.....	437
Concerning The: “Anointed Filling of the Holy Spirit”.....	437
A Prayer of Provision.....	438

<b>Give Glory to God –For Soon We Feast.....</b>	<b>439</b>
<b>Concerning The: “Gifts of the Spirit”.....</b>	<b>440</b>
<b>Why God Doesn’t Always Heal.....</b>	<b>440</b>
<b>The Strength of God.....</b>	<b>441</b>
<b>Reflecting the Eyes of Christ.....</b>	<b>442</b>
<b>Using Our Emotions –To: “Foolishly Make Decisions”.....</b>	<b>444</b>
<b>The Demonic Realm’s Authority.....</b>	<b>444</b>
<b>Concerning: “Prayers of Protection” –And The: “Harvest of Souls”.....</b>	<b>448</b>



## The Closing Words



<b>Blessed Are They Who: “Accept These Teachings”.....</b>	<b>451</b>
<b>For Those of You Who Listened.....</b>	<b>452</b>
<b>A Warning About: “Unity Before the Rapture”.....</b>	<b>453</b>
<b>Feasting In: “One-Accord” –As: “Tribulation Comes to the Earth”.....</b>	<b>454</b>
<b>In Conclusion Let It Be Known.....</b>	<b>455</b>

<b>Index.....</b>	<b>457</b>
-------------------	------------

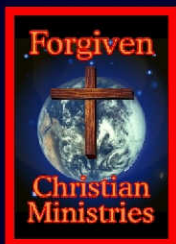
# Bride of Christ in One Accord

## The Little Book of Revelation

*Let not your hearts be troubled with: 'all that the Lord allows to come forth in your life'; for if trials are used wisely as you: 'lean not on your own understanding, but wholeheartedly trust in the Lord your God', these trials lead to a path full of: 'perseverance and holy determination', where: 'God's Holy Spirit provides great strength', 'righteousness reigns', and: 'the enemy has no domain'.*

*Blessed is the one who: 'listens to wisdom and takes heed to correction', for discipline when used wisely, can form a 'mature character' in the one who receives punishment. But foolish is the one who: 'despises discipline' and while being punished, 'plans his next evil deed or seeks revenge'; for this person seeks: 'no council from the wise', but chooses to: 'embrace evil over good'! And thus, one day: 'he or she will reap a harvest that destroys'!*

Those inspired words are but a “fraction” of what you'll find written within these pages. And thus as God's Holy Spirit “inspired, motivated, and moved through the author”, verses that sound like: “Psalms and Proverbs”; along with: “teachings that will unite the Bride of Christ in doctrine and belief”, and: “prophetic insights about the ‘United States of America’ in these final moments of time”, began to flow through: “Stephen Alan Comer”; an ordained prophet, whose: “pre-rapture end-time ministry” -is a God ordained pre-requisite to the: “fully empowered ministry of the two witnesses”. And this writing is the ordained: “Little Book of Revelation”.



**First  
Edition**

**\$ 18.95 US**

